



TRUE MARTIAL WORLD

BOOK 06

Cocooned Cow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

True Martial World

(真武世界)

by

Cocooned Cow

(蚕茧里的牛)

Synopsis

With the strongest experts from the 33 Skies the Human Emperor, Lin Ming, and his opponent, the Abyssal Demon King, were embroiled in a final battle. In the end, the Human Emperor destroyed the Abyssal World and killed the Abyssal Demon King. By then, a godly artifact, the mysterious purple card that had previously sealed the Abyssal Demon King, had long since disappeared into the spacetime vortex, tunneling through infinite spacetime together with one of Lin Ming's loved ones.

In the vast wilderness, where martial arts was still slowly growing in its infancy, several peerless masters tried to find their path in the world of martial arts. A young adult named Yi Yun from modern Earth unwittingly stumbles into such a world and begins his journey with a purple card of unknown origin. This is a magnificent yet unknown true martial world! This is the story of a normal young adult and his adventures!!

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by CKtalon @ [Wuxia World](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 501: Yin Specter

Deep in the icy plains...

Compared to the icy plain's entrance, this place was even lonelier and colder.

Lin Xintong did not know how far she had gone. She only walked forward one step at a time. Every footstep she imprinted on the ground disappeared in the blink of an eye.

The blue glacier beneath her feet was covered in thick snow and a fluttering ice storm billowed around her. This vast icy plain seemed to have no end to it.

In this land of despair, she was like a lone snow lotus that was whistling through the cold wind. Her existential presence was slowly wiped away, as if she was being swallowed by the icy plains.

Her Yuan Qi was mostly depleted, with just a tiny amount left. It was like a lone candlelight that fought back the dark night. Her eyelashes, neck and fingers which held her sword were all covered in a thin layer of crystal clear ice.

This layer of ice did not come from the icy plains, it came from her naturally terminated meridians which she could no longer suppress.

Besides the surface of her body, ice crystals had already begun to

form in her internal body such as her meridians and her blood vessels.

However, Lin Xintong still carried on proceeding forward. Her bright eyes showed disregard for life and death.

Lin Xintong was already determined to continue with her naturally terminated meridians. Be it fear, pain, death or despair, nothing could stop her, even if her remaining lifespan was cut short.

As the white-dressed female said, once Lin Xintong made up her mind, there was a sword in her heart.

At that moment, Lin Xintong had walked for a very long while. She was using the last ounce of Yuan Qi to protect her heart. She carried on following the path the ancient Great Empress had previously traveled with great determination. The distance she had covered had long exceeded the white-dressed female's expectations. Furthermore, she was still moving forward.

Sometimes, determination allowed people to exceed their limits and go beyond what they were capable of.

If this went on, no one could guess how far Lin Xintong could go.

The strong wind was still howling. It was like a countless number of revolving blades were slashing her body. Lin Xintong moved forward alone in the vast icy plain as the snowy storm swallowed

her frail and slender body...

And at that moment, a looming figure slowly appeared behind Lin Xintong in the snowstorm.

This figure's speed was much faster than Lin Xintong. He moved silently as the chilly winds passed through his body without resistance. He was like a ghost without a body.

"Found her... she's indeed here." The eyes of the figure locked on tightly to Lin Xintong's back. As he hid his presence, there was no way of her detecting him.

He was the swarthy youth that had been killed by the white-dressed female.

The final strike of the white-dressed female was powered by the energy sealed in the God Advent Tower by the ancient Great Empress. Such a strike was not something the swarthy youth could withstand, but the main target of the white-dressed female was the giant eye beneath the God Burial Abyss, which was also the Divine Master that the swarthy youth called.

As for the swarthy youth, he had been hit by it as a side-effect. His body was destroyed as a result, but his soul and will did not dissipate even after his body was destroyed. This was something the white-dressed female never expected.

The white-dressed female believed that she killed the swarthy

youth. As she was about to enter her deep slumber, she had made her final arrangements for Lin Xintong as she was concerned for her safety. This was also to allow Yi Yun to save Lin Xintong, but the preparations she made for Lin Xintong had inadvertently exposed Lin Xintong's position to the swarthy youth.

The swarthy youth's soul had followed the clues to find Lin Xintong.

"B**ch, you think you can destroy my entire being? My soul has been refined by the Divine Master. Once my body is destroyed, my soul will automatically generate a Yin specter! Although I have lost my body, my spiritual energy still remains. Now that you have gone into deep slumber, this God Advent Tower has lost its protective power. I will take this God Advent Tower and return to the God Burial Abyss and let the Divine Master remodel my body!"

"As for... that girl named Lin Xintong... Hehe!" The Yin specter looked at Lin Xintong. A greediness flashed deep in its eyes. "She is a pure Yin body, which is a great nourishment to a Yin specter like me, but now... I will not swallow her flesh and blood. I need a body to implement my plans. Although this is a body of a woman, it would not be a problem to use it temporarily! After I take over her body, the Divine Master will reconstruct my body in the future, then I will swallow her flesh and blood as a tonic to nourish my Yin specter's soul."

The swarthy youth muttered to himself. Thinking of the white-dressed female who had destroyed his body, his eyes flashed with hatred. "B**ch, since you destroyed my body, the successor you had painstakingly handpicked will become my flesh and blood. It

will be the end of your master's heritage!"

The swarthy youth slowly approached Lin Xintong as the greed in his eyes became more intense.

He would use Lin Xintong to slowly swallow all the cultivators in the God Advent Tower and absorb their flesh and blood. These elites was the best sort of nourishment for a Yin specter. By swallowing them, he could greatly enhance his own strength.

With that strength, he just needed to wait for the remaining energy in the God Advent Tower to be completely depleted, then the God Advent Tower would follow his will!

Thinking of this, the corners of the swarthy youth's mouth curled to reveal a sinister smile. This plan looked simply perfect!

As the distance between the swarthy youth and Lin Xintong decreased, he was planning to pounce from behind and directly wipe her sense of being. However, at the instant he launched his sneak attack, he felt a bone biting frost Qi attack him. It was like an invisible sword was pointed at his eyebrows. It gave him no choice but to stop.

This sharp sword Qi figuratively caused his hair to stand as his soul embodiment felt the pain of being pricked!

Oh? This is...

The swarthy youth discovered that the girl's will was so firm that it exceeded his imagination. The sword intent he felt was actually the powerful will of Lin Xintong.

How was it possible that a girl, who was on the brink of collapse like a lamp about to expire with its oil expended, could possess such a powerful will?

What the swarthy youth sensed was that her soul was like an icy moon that hung above the icy plains. It was gentle but it emitted a bright aura that did not seem like it would change for all eternity.

A young girl whose cultivation level was just at the Dao Seed realm could have such strong willpower?

Now, having lost his body, he had also lost his offensive power. Even his soul had been severely injured.

All he could rely on was his willpower. To possess Lin Xintong's body, it was a battle of willpower. Against this girl who looked so weak, the swarthy youth suddenly lacked confidence. He felt that if it really came down to it, he probably could not beat the girl.

If that happened, he would not only fail at possessing her, he might be annihilated!

Chapter 502: Traces Of Blood

Willpower was after something that existed in the foundation of a body. Once the body declines and dies, the willpower will also slowly diminish, unless it was like the swarthy youth, whose soul had been refined into a Yin specter before losing his body. His life was no longer a combination of body and soul. A Yin specter's ghostly spirit resides in a piece of flesh. Under these circumstances, the swarthy youth's soul could exist even after leaving a physical body.

A normal human would have fuzzy willpower when seriously injured and they might even fall unconscious.

The swarthy youth did not dare to clash with Lin Xintong directly with willpower, but he could severely injure Lin Xintong's body, making her lose her consciousness.

In the icy plain, the snowy wind was ceaseless. Lin Xintong needed to constantly use Yuan Qi to protect her body, but having gone so deep, most of her Yuan Qi was depleted.

"Just a little bit of effort, and your body will be mine."

The swarthy youth's eyes were like those of a venomous serpent. He gave Lin Xintong a deep glance like he was watching a delicious prey.

With that, the swarthy youth's figure slowly merged into the ice and snow, as if he melted.

The specter energy from his body became more intense. This specter energy gradually spread out to form a black door of light.

A technique of summoning ferocious ghosts.

The swarthy youth gently touched the black door of light as it increased in size. It was like an entrance to Hell. One red-eyed ferocious ghost after another rushed out of the black door while snarling.

They did not have any real bodies. But when they appeared, the ice and snow around them swept towards them, covering their bodies...

...

Wu Wu...

The cold wind howled. Lin Xintong was still proceeding forward.

Suddenly, her body, which had nearly frozen, paused. She gently looked up and under the snowy storm, her indifferent eyes looked at her surroundings. Her eyelashes and eyebrows were already covered in frost.

She remained silent as her pale, slender fingers touched the hilt of her sword.

More than ten shadows appeared around her in the raging snow.

These figures were slowly approaching her.

They were all large in size and they were covered in white fur. Their footsteps were heavy, and they gave one a feeling of extreme danger.

Lin Xintong held her breath. She was already a spent force, and for her to encounter these snow monsters under these circumstances, it was no doubt a disaster for her.

There were desolate beasts in the icy plains?

Lin Xintong stood with her sword. In the snowstorm, she was like a beautiful ice sculpture.

The black figures drew near as Lin Xintong realized that they were not desolate beasts. They were formed from ice and snow. Even their fur was formed from snow.

Despite having a body formed from ice and snow, their eyes emitted a red glow. They gave off a feeling of extreme evil.

Without any words, the snow monsters attacked!

A huge claw slammed at Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong's heart sank as she saw the claw about to hit her head. Forcefully gathering energy, she stabbed her sword in an oblique angle.

Cha!

The sword cut through the snowstorm and stabbed the large beast's claw!

The snow and sword Qi clashed as Lin Xintong's sword issued out a squeaking voice as it bent from the the impact with the claws.

It was a peerless sword, and usually, combined with Lin Xintong's pure Yin Yuan Qi, it was all-conquering. But at that moment, as Lin Xintong was extremely weakened, this attack failed to slice the huge beast's claw off.

The large beast roared as it opened its jaws and tried to bite Lin Xintong!

Without any room for retreat, Lin Xintong forced out a wisp of blood essence. At the cost of burning her vitality, she forcefully gathered strength and imbued her sword with her vitality, causing it to emit a blinding pale blue light!

Puah!

The attack went through smoothly as the large beast's claw was sliced off. Immediately following that, its neck was also penetrated. Its massive body suddenly stopped as its motions froze, and then with a loud bang, it crashed onto the snowy plain!

Ice crystals rolled off its body as the snow monster quickly disintegrated before disappearing as a form of Yin gas.

After using this attack, Lin Xintong was gasping heavily. Blood was seeping out of the corner of her mouth. She smiled gently, but the smile contained sadness.

Just one strike had consumed her vitality and it had provoked her terminated meridians. The pure Yin frost Qi that was sealed in her body could no longer be suppressed!

Her condition was extremely terrible. It was to the point where she had no available Yuan Qi left to use. Every sword attack she used that had any destructive power, needed to burn her vitality. She could no longer withstand it.

Not far away, the swarthy youth who was hidden in the snowstorm laughed evilly as he saw this scene. Although he did not have a body, it was not a problem to deal with a Lin Xintong who was a spent force.

"Kill them, carry on killing them. I want to see how long you can last. This way, your body will become mine!"

...

"Where did these snow monsters come from?"

Lin Xintong's fingers, which were grasping her sword, were trembling. When she killed the monster, she did not feel and lifeforce of the monster. It was like a puppet.

Furthermore, the extremely evil aura made Lin Xintong suspect that these snow monsters were not trials set up by the God Advent Tower.

At that moment, in the snowstorm, another seven to eight blurry figures appeared around Lin Xintong. The number of snow monsters increased from more than ten to more than twenty of them.

Lin Xintong's heart sank bit by bit. Ignoring the more than twenty huge beasts, even if she slashed out another ten or so attacks, her life would be completely expended. Then, that would be the end of her life.

Am I really going to die here...?

Seeing these snow monsters, Lin Xintong looked indifferent. The snow monsters circled around her, blocking her path forward. The only path left was behind her.

Lin Xintong looked behind through the corner of her eyes. But

eventually, she did not retreat. Instead, she lifted her foot and stepped forward.

She walked towards a huge beast. From the moment she stepped onto the icy plain, she had strengthened her conviction that regardless if she encountered anything, she would never retreat.

And at that moment... she had no reason to retreat. If she turned and ran away, the snow monsters would chase her. If they attacked from behind her, that would be something that she absolutely could not handle.

Since that was the case, she could only search for that near-impossible chance of living amidst certain death...

...

The snowy plain was boundless. As the snowstorm was intermixed with ice fragments, it moved in the air at incredible speeds wantonly, emitting sharp whistling sounds.

Under this terrifying speed, even a steel plate would be pierced to form a sieve.

Yi Yun arduously proceeded through the snowy plain. The pure Yang energy in his body burned as it protected his body and it continuously melted the snow and ice around him.

Yi Yun's sense of direction was extremely strong. Ever since the

white-dressed female gave him the original directional guidance, he had moved in a straight line ever since.

However, even if Yi Yun was not wrong in his direction, Lin Xintong's direction might have had changes. The vast icy plain and the endless snowstorm made it very difficult to find a person, but to lose sight of someone, it would be extremely simple.

If he wanted to find Lin Xintong, he had to speed up. He had to chase up to Lin Xintong before she changed directions or before she went too far.

"I should have been walking for four days... "

Yi Yun muttered to himself. There was no day or night in the icy plain. Even with a pure Yang body, Yi Yun's speed was also very slow.

The longer he took, the more worried he became. This meant that it was even more likely for him to miss Lin Xintong.

It was not easy for Yi Yun to endure the drain of being in the icy plains either. And in the past two days, Yi Yun had continuously maintained his energy vision, which also overdrafted his mental strength.

But even so, he did not discover anything with his energy vision. If Lin Xintong was nearby, her body's energy fluctuations would appear in his energy vision like a conspicuous spark in the night.

Yi Yun frowned as he slowed down his pace. After swallowing a relic, he slowly recovered the stamina that he had depleted.

Even while resting, Yi Yun did not close his energy vision.

In the snowstorm, the energy vision was the only thing that Yi Yun could rely on to find Lin Xintong. If he had missed Lin Xintong just when he closed his energy vision, he would certainly regret it greatly.

And at that moment, Yi Yun suddenly felt something as he let out a light gasp.

He discovered, that in his energy vision, there were sporadic energy fluctuations hidden beneath the snow. The energy fluctuations were extremely weak, and they would not have been discovered if he did not look carefully.

It was naturally impossible to be Lin Xintong, but it was still unusual for it to be in the icy plain.

After some hesitation, Yi Yun slowly walked over.

He crouched down at the spot where there were traces of energy fluctuations. Using his hand to brush aside the snow, he discovered a red ice crystal beneath the snow.

The crystalline red ice crystal gave off a light bloody smell. The energy fluctuations came from this.

Blood!?

Yi Yun's heart tightened. This red ice crystal was formed from blood freezing over!

According to the white-dressed female, Lin Xintong should have been the only person in the fourth level of the God Advent Tower. Then, could this blood belong to Lin Xintong?

If Lin Xintong could not bear the frost Qi in the icy plains, then it should have been her natural Yin Meridians acting up, causing her dantian to freeze. She should not have bled from injuries!

Yi Yun took a deep breath. His brain was in a mess as he gently rubbed his forehead to calm himself down.

Bleeding meant injury. Then, Lin Xintong had likely encountered an enemy or desolate beasts. The latter was good, as it could be a test of the God Advent Tower, but if it was the former...

Could the enemy in the fourth level of the God Advent Tower be the evil race mentioned by the white-dressed female?

If Lin Xintong, who was like a candle in the wind, met the evil race... Yi Yun did not dare to imagine the consequences!

Standing up, he looked far into the distance. In his energy vision, Yi Yun saw a faint energy fluctuation that spread into the distance as it meandered off into the snowy plain.

It was the mark of blood!

Yi Yun's limbs turned cold suddenly. He no longer cared about resting. He followed the trail of blood!

The pure Yang energy in his body burned and behind Yi Yun, a Golden Crow spread its wings as it rushed into the sky while giving a clear cry!

All the snow billowed in front of Yi Yun and turned into a white mist instantaneously. As for Yi Yun, he was like a burning golden flame flew that through the mist.

Wait for me!

Chapter 503: A Line Demarcating Life And Death

The resistance from the snowstorm was extremely strong. The way Yi Yun burned his pure Yang energy without any heed, it was depleting his Yuan Qi even faster.

However, at that moment, he no longer bothered about it as he was extremely anxious.

Especially when he followed the traces of blood to discover a blood pearl, which was a large amount of frozen blood.

Here, Yi Yun also saw strange corpses.

These corpses had already merged into the icy plains. It was as if their bodies were formed from the ice and snow.

Only then did Yi Yun recall that when he first discovered the trace of blood, there were also similar corpses around. It was because they were too similar to the ice and snow that he was not able to distinguish them.

"What sort of monsters are these?"

Yi Yun frowned. These ice plain snow monsters did not resemble desolate beasts. He missed a few corpses previously and he did not have much of an impression. But these few corpses still contained a

lingering evil energy fluctuation.

The energies were slowly dissipating and they were most likely going to disappear eventually. This proved that not much time had passed since they fought Lin Xintong.

And Lin Xintong's injuries seemed to become even more serious after this battle.

Yi Yun seemed to be able to tell that the overworldly maiden was now stepping on her own dripping blood as she fought a path ahead of her.

Weakness, loneliness, but firmness and decisiveness.

At Lin Xintong's peak, it was probably not difficult for her to kill these snow monsters. However, she was severely injured. Her Yuan Qi was probably depleted already. She was battling by burning her vitality.

Realizing this, Yi Yun became even more anxious. He expanded his energy vision to its fullest extent and his pure Yang energy was burned together with his vitality.

He dashed forward on the snow plain like a burning meteor!

Yi Yun's figure sped across the snow. And at that moment, Yi Yun sensed a weak fluctuation in his energy vision!

Yi Yun only felt his chest tighten. The energy fluctuation was very weak. It was like a candle that was flickering its last in the wind, and it was about to be extinguished at any moment.

Suddenly, this energy fluctuation intensified, and quickly, it dimmed again.

Yi Yun's heart was now at his mouth as he clenched his fists. All his mental energies were locked onto this little fluctuation.

After the energy fluctuation dimmed, it went from a candle light to that of a point of starlight, but still, it remained unextinguished!

It was Lin Xintong!

Yi Yun was familiar with Lin Xintong's energy fluctuation. There was no way he would make a mistake about it. At that moment, she was left with the last bit of life in her.

"Wait for me!"

Yi Yun bit his lips as his speed exploded in all aspects!

The Golden Crow roared and a fierce snowstorm was swept in front of Yi Yun and immediately turned into steam. Below Yi Yun, the snow was swept up by pure Yang energy as it rolled wantonly, like a ice dragon that followed Yi Yun!

Yi Yun could already see Lin Xintong with his naked eyes!

In the flying snow, her white dress was stained with blood, like a withered red plum in the snow...

"Chi!"

A sword beam flashed. Another snow monster fell under Lin Xintong's sword.

Lin Xintong's sword was moving slower and slower.

Battling the snow monsters caused Lin Xintong to reach the end of her life. These snow monsters had no fear of death and they had unlimited strength. Even their bodies were extremely tough, and they seemed inexhaustible as they kept emerging from the snow.

Lin Xintong moved much slower than the snow monsters. She had managed to last this long using her deeper understanding of laws. She had saved every last drop of vitality she burned with every attack she used to kill a snow monster, however, the outcome was long decided.

Her vitality was already at its limits, while the snow monsters surrounding her did not seem to lessen.

Lin Xintong did not stop in her footsteps. As she proceed

forward, she killed. This was a path she paved with her own blood.

Another snow monster pounced at her, as Lin Xintong pierced through its head with an attack. However, as Lin Xintong's movements were slow, the snow monster's final attack before it died managed to scratch Lin Xintong's shoulder. Blood immediately stained her white dress.

There were already many wounds like it on her slender body.

As warm blood flowed out, they quickly froze. Lin Xintong felt that her body temperature was like that blood. It was constantly flowing away and freezing.

Lin Xintong's eyes looked indifferent and lifeless. It was as if she had seen through life and death.

She raised her head and looked forward. At that moment, a bigger black figure appeared in front of her in the snowstorm.

After losing large amounts of blood, and her life at its end, Lin Xintong's vision was already unclear. The black figure she saw was just a fuzz.

In fact, all along this path, all she saw was blurriness. She used such a vision and her fighting instinct to come to this point.

Boom! Boom!

The black figure's footsteps were extremely heavy. Every footstep caused the ground to tremble, causing countless amounts of ice and snow to be thrown up.

Lin Xintong quietly looked at the huge snow monster. It was on all fours as it ran towards Lin Xintong with its hurried and heavy-sounding footsteps.

Lin Xintong slowly lifted her sword up.

This was likely her last attack. She had long reached the limit to her limits. She had held on up to now just with her willpower and tenacity. She was likely going to die here.

"What a pity. I probably won't be able to walk out of this icy plain. I won't be able to see the scene the ancient Great Empress saw when she walked out of this icy plain back then. It is really... regretful..."

Lin Xintong's heart had no fear, there was only regret.

She felt that it was a pity that she could not see the peak of martial arts, nor could she see the reversal of her fate.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

As the giant snow monster came closer to Lin Xintong, not far

from Lin Xintong, a windstorm formed from pure Yang flames was rolling towards Lin Xintong at an even faster speed!

"Oh? What!?"

On the snowy plains, in the void, a phantom figure, who no one could see, saw a giant fireball formed from pure Yang flames appear. He was momentarily stunned.

The swarthy youth was hidden there. He was prepared to draw in his net and possess Lin Xintong the moment she lost consciousness. However, at that moment, an unexpected turn of events had occurred.

He saw Yi Yun's face and a look of shock appeared on his face.

It's him!?

From the moment he entered the Great Empress trials, the swarthy youth had paid special attention to Yi Yun. He had frequently looked at Yi Yun because he had sensed Yi Yun's potential.

His essence was a Yin specter. The swarthy youth was more sharp in his ability to sense energy and a warrior's vitality compared to any of the cultivators or the legendary figures of any of the large factions.

The reason why he thought highly of Yi Yun and repeatedly

observed Yi Yun was not because he admired Yi Yun, but because he was planning to use Yi Yun's body as his next body!

After all, the Yin specter was his actual self, and the body was just a shell. It was no different from clothes.

However, even if he knew Yi Yun's potential, he never believed that Yi Yun's strength could threaten him. On the contrary, Yi Yun's arrival was gifting him with a perfect body!

"What an opportune time. I never expected you to come as well. You are the body that suits me the best! After I eat up that girl and absorb her flesh, blood and pure Yin energy, I will possess you!"

Chapter 504: Withered

The swarthy youth, who was hidden in a warped space, locked onto Yi Yun with his crimson eyes. The door to Hell, which summoned the ferocious ghosts, was spinning behind him.

After discovering Yi Yun, the swarthy youth no longer cared about Lin Xintong.

Previously, he had been careful not to actually kill Lin Xintong. If her body was greatly destroyed, then there would be no point in possessing her body.

However, now, with him eyeing Yi Yun's body, Lin Xintong's body was just food for him, so her death meant nothing to him anymore.

His attention moved onto Yi Yun. He no longer controlled the snow monsters that were surrounding Lin Xintong.

As a result, even more snow monsters pounced towards Lin Xintong like a bunch of hungry ghosts. Their attacks became even more aggressive, disregarding any consequences.

The reason why Lin Xintong had been able to last so long was because these snow monsters had been restrained in their attacks, but now, she was powerless to resist.

Far in the distance, Yi Yun held his breath when saw the scene of

the snow monsters pouncing towards Lin Xintong.

At this very moment, everything that happened before Yi Yun was like a flash, but similarly, his perception of the environment reached an extreme point. Even the falling snow became infinitely clear in his vision.

Boom!

The three-legged Golden Crow behind Yi Yun suddenly flapped its wings!

His vitality was burning, and in the blood essence flowing in his pure Yang body was a fire seed that was of extreme purity. Once lit, it immediately caused the golden flames on the surface of Yi Yun's body to burn even more violently. His entire being became more like the burning Sun as he frantically rushed towards Lin Xintong!

10,000 feet!

5000 feet!

1000 feet!

Such a great distance was covered in the blink of an eye!

Yi Yun's vision was tightly locked onto Lin Xintong's figure.

The swarthy youth who was hidden in warped space was taken aback upon seeing this.

He never expected for Yi Yun to reach such speeds in such a bone-chilling environment.

Pure Yang body? He actually has a perfect pure Yang body?

After a moment of surprise, the swarthy youth was immediately overjoyed. A pure Yang body made him even more satisfied. Such a body had high affinity with energy!

Once he was credited with meritorious deeds, he would need to enter the God Burial Abyss to receive the Heavenly Demon transference from the Divine Master. For that, he needed a high quality body as not waste the energy transference, which also would allow for his power to improve by leaps and bounds.

Accordingly, a pure Yang body was extremely strong in true energy and Yang energy, so it was extremely difficult to possess.

"Seeing that you want to save that girl, I'll make sure that you won't be able to do so. When you see her die with your own eyes, there will be a hole in your heart and spirit, which will allow me to swoop in!"

As the swarthy youth muttered to himself, his lips curled into a cold sneer.

With a thought, two black figures came out of the door to Hell behind him. And at the same time...

Bam! Bam!

Two consecutive explosive sounds were heard as two giant snow monsters rushed out of the snowstorm from Yi Yun's two sides.

These two snow monsters were two times bigger than the typical snow monsters. Their snow fur expanded as their bodies emitted terrifying murderous and frost Qi as they charged towards Yi Yun!

The two snow monsters raised their massive claws while they flickered with ice-cold blue light. Their claws seemed to be burning with a type of cold fire, and with an overwhelming force, they struck towards Yi Yun!

Ka-cha!

As the pressure surrounding Yi Yin spiked greatly, wind from the claw spread out wantonly, causing the ice layer on the ground to emit a crunching sound as cracked lines began to appear.

The ice layer beneath Yi Yun was pushed down a notch.

"You can't save her, and instead you will die here. Die!"

The swarthy youth's thoughts suddenly entered Yi Yun's mind. His body was hidden in the void which caused the thoughts to appear to come from the snow monsters.

When the two snow monsters were hindering Yi Yun, about a few hundred feet away, even more snow monsters charged towards Lin Xintong.

Their bloody claws were about to land on Lin Xintong's body! Those strikes would definitely spell certain death for her!

At that moment, Lin Xintong was like a withered flower. Seeing the momentum aura from the snow monsters surging at her, she did not dodge in anyway. She held her sword in hand. This final sword attack seemed like it would use up all the brilliance of her remaining life.

She had undergone sadness in life, but she was resplendent with death.

That momentarily scene seemed to freeze for an eternity in Yi Yun's eyes.

It was as if time had been slowed down indefinitely. The flying Yi Yun was moving through the sky and flames, and through the gaps between the two monsters' claws beside him, he could see a depressing scene of blood diffusing through his vision.

As time slowed down indefinitely, a sword suddenly appeared in

Yi Yun's right hand!

This sword appeared in a natural manner, as if it was always in Yi Yun's hand. It was like a part of him.

It was rusted and stained with spots of blood that had dried up. Its blade was broken in the middle and it looked as if it had undergone countless numbers of years.

The Golden Crow spread its wings as the flames roared. In Yi Yun's eyes, it was as if two stars had exploded!

He made his move!

This sword attack came from the heart. It was as if at that very moment, an azure-clothed swordsman's phantom image had vaguely appeared behind Yi Yun, and then it merged with Yi Yun's sword attack...

The power of one sword severed the heavens!

A vast, pure Yang sword beam condensed into a vast ocean, the terrifying sword Qi slashed wantonly at the glaciers.

Peng Peng Peng!

With numerous ice fragments exploding, the pure Yang sea engulfed downwards. The two snow monsters by Yi Yun's side

were the first to bear the brunt of the force. With a tremble of their bodies, their bodies, which were formed from snow and ice, were unable to resist the pure Yang Yuan Qi explosive force and directly exploded into pieces!

The sword wind did not reduce in momentum. Wherever it passed, a stunning sword scar was left behind on the icy plain, as ice fragments shot out from two sides!

The distance of a few hundred feet were covered instantaneously!

"Boom!"

A terrifying explosion engulfed a five kilometer radius of the void, causing endless amounts of water to be evaporated.

The snow monsters that were surrounding Lin Xintong were engulfed by the pure Yang flames!

Hot! Intense! Burning! It was as if the Sun had descended!

To these snow monsters, be it their bodies formed from snow and ice, or the Yin specter spirits that resided on the bodies, neither could withstand such an impact. In an instant, their bodies burned as pure Yang energy invaded their bodies, turning the Yin specter evil spirits into nothingness!

"Wu Wu! Ao Ao!"

The Yin specters cried out painfully, like there were countless numbers of evil spirits being burned by True Samādhi Fire. Pure Yang beams shot out from their eyes and ears. This was the explosion of pure Yang flames from within their own bodies!

During the explosion, their bodies were dismembered and, in a few seconds, they turned into a puddle of foul water, which then immediately evaporated, turning into nothingness!

The power of Yi Yun's sword attack had developed to this point! The group of snow monsters evaporated, leaving not a single drop of water.

In the pure Yang storm, Lin Xintong's body was dyed red with blood. Her eyes were vacant as her vision was a blur. Her vitality had been overdrafted.

She seemed to sense something as she gently turned her head over, using her eyes, which could no longer focus, to look in Yi Yun's direction.

She gave a deep glance at Yi Yun, as if she wanted to see this scene clearly, but eventually, she collapsed from the lack of strength. Her tattered white dress spread out on the snow and ice, as blood and snow mixed together...

Chapter 505: Heart Piercing

As the snow storm covered the sky, the heaven and earth was like a desolate wasteland.

Yi Yun arrived beside Lin Xintong the very moment she collapsed. He held up her thin body in his arms.

Her body was very light, and there was not a shred of body temperature left in her. Her body was now as cold as ice.

Her life force was slowly pulling away from her body. She closed her eyes tightly as her long eyelashes were speckled with bits of ice.

Blood and ice crystals began forming on the surface of Lin Xintong's body. She was like a ice fractal that could shatter at any moment as she was extremely weak.

Yi Yun held onto Lin Xintong as he silently stood in the snow-filled ground. He placed one hand on Lin Xintong's meridians, as meridians were the channels that allowed for energy to flow in a warrior. Using the Purple Crystal's sensitivity to energy, Yi Yun could clearly understand the situation with Lin Xintong's meridians.

This probe made Yi Yun's heart sink.

Lin Xintong's condition was terrible.

Only a very tiny bit of life force was left in her. Even in the Lin family, even with the best healing grounds, with all sorts of good medicine that could be used to treat Lin Xintong's meridians, they were unlikely to be able to make her fully recover.

Besides, this was in the extreme frost icy plains. The chill from the wind was biting to the bone. Even Yi Yun found it difficult to heal her with a pure Yang body that could withstand the chilling winds.

As for Lin Xintong, with her natural Yin Meridians, she was in a worse off state. The frost toxins had spread in Lin Xintong's body, and her flame of life could be extinguished at any moment.

Seeing Lin Xintong's pale and almost transparent, but beautiful face, Yi Yun felt a throbbing pain.

The God Advent Tower's Item Spirit had already gone into her slumber and could not help them. They could only rely on themselves.

Thinking of Lin Xintong's final moment with her confused look, Yi Yun did not know what to feel. If he could not think of a way, then this would become the last thing Lin Xintong saw of this world...

Yi Yun gently pinched Lin Xintong's hand as he carefully injected pure Yang energy into her body to protect her heart.

This was the only thing Yi Yun could do.

However, Lin Xintong had burned too much of her life force. If he wanted to wake her up, just this bit of pure Yang energy would be insufficient...

As he carried Lin Xintong, he remained silent in the snow. He now had two options. One was to proceed forward and retrace the steps the ancient Great Empress had previously taken.

The second option was to retreat, leave this extreme frost icy plains and return to the third level of the God Advent Tower.

If he chose to proceed, it was bound to be fraught with difficulties. With Lin Xintong having lost consciousness and with her life being so vulnerable, Yi Yun had to continuously inject pure Yang energy into her body to maintain her life. Under these circumstances, the difficulty for Yi Yun to completely traverse the extreme frost icy plains was imaginable.

As for retreating...

Yi Yun knew how far the distance was if he retreated. It had taken him four days to traverse the distance. If he carried Lin Xintong and walked the distance back, it would take at least six days.

Yi Yun did not know if Lin Xintong could last for another six

days, and even if she did, what was he to do when he returned to the third level of the God Advent Tower?

She had lost her vitality, and there was no way of replenishing it.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and sat cross-legged in the snow.

Regardless of which choice he decided on, he needed to recover his stamina now.

Just now, that sword attack Yi Yun slashed out, that was his strongest attack. However, that attack greatly expended Yi Yun's stamina.

Yi Yun knew very well that the battle had not ended...

At that moment, in the sky, a few hundred feet away from Yi Yun.

A pair of blood-red eyes were staring at Yi Yun like a vulture.

The swarthy youth was hidden in the void, his expression extremely ugly. Behind him, the door to Hell, which he had summoned, had shattered. He had even received a backlash from the sword Qi!

Once a Yin specter lost its body, it would become extremely weak. Yi Yun's final strike was devastating. Those snow monsters

were connected to the swarthy youth's soul. So, with them being completely destroyed, without any residue left, that had dealt a severe blow to the swarthy youth!

"How could this be possible..."

The swarthy youth could not believe that Yi Yun's strength had reached such a terrifying extent.

Even if Yi Yun had a pure Yang body, and had a great advantage while fighting snow monsters on the snowy plains, he should not have been able to destroy more than twenty snow monsters in one strike, not to mention causing the swarthy youth to be injured.

This had exceeded the swarthy youth's comprehension.

"Oh? This kid's cultivation level has reached... the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm!"

Only then did the swarthy youth notice Yi Yun's cultivation level. To be at the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm at the age of sixteen, this cultivation speed was too fast. And when the swarthy youth recalled, although he found Yi Yun's potential stunning, he had not noticed him to have such a perfect pure Yang body. This meant that Yi Yun had a fortuitous encounter in the God Advent Tower.

This luck made him jealous.

"I thought he would be an easy catch, who knew that he would become such trouble. I need to deliberate this further. I am currently only a Yin specter. My soul's Yin energy is too great and in front of pure Yang sword Qi, I will be unable to put up any resistance. Without a body's protection, I will very quickly turn into nothingness!"

The swarthy youth was like a lurking venomous snake. He was waiting for an opportunity. He noticed that after Yi Yun's strike, Yi Yun's breathing rhythm had greatly weakened. It was an opportunity for him to make a move.

"That girl! She is the kid's weakness. If I attack and destroy that girl, that kid will definitely do everything he can to protect her. This way, he will probably become confused, and once his body is severely injured, that will be the best time for me to strike."

The swarthy youth carefully planned as an evil smile suffused on his lips. However, before this, he needed to drain Yi Yun's stamina.

This was not a difficult thing for him to do. As a Yin specter, he could summon evil spirits to aid him in battle.

These evil spirits did not have great offensive power, but them being killed would not cause any backlash to his essence.

However, if Yi Yun wanted to destroy these evil spirits, he would need to use his pure Yang energy every time. This would greatly drain Yi Yun.

Once Yi Yun's stamina was reduced to 40% or lower, then he could strike.

With a thought from the swarthy youth, one invisible evil spirit after another appeared around him out of nowhere. With a Yin wind billowing, they flew towards Yi Yun.

"Hmph, if not for that b*tch protecting the God Advent Tower, my body would still be intact. If so, taking care of this kid would be extremely easy. I wouldn't have to go through all this trouble!"

The swarthy youth muttered to himself through gritted teeth. He hated the white-dressed female to the bone.

And while those evil spirits were charging towards Yi Yun, suddenly, the swarthy youth realized that Yi Yun's figure had turned blurry.

Oh!?

The swarthy youth was alarmed. This was...

In contrast with Yi Yun's blurred figure, Lin Xintong was still in Yi Yun's arms. However, what was holding onto Lin Xintong's body was not Yi Yun's arms, but a blob of pure Yang energy!

No good!

The swarthy youth was greatly shocked. Just as he was about to move forward, he heard a "Peng" sound...

A broken sword, burning with pure Yang flames, pierced through his body right through his chest...

The swarthy youth looked incredulously at the rusty broken sword before his eyes. This scene did not look real no matter how much he looked at it...

How could... this be?

Chapter 506: Choice

The broken sword was old and simple. Its blade, which was covered in rusty stains, burned with pure Yang flames. These pure Yang flames were able to suppress evil Yin energy to the greatest extent.

Chi! Chi! Chi!

The swarthy youth could clearly hear the burning sound of his body. A huge hole, that could be seen with the naked eye, slowly formed on his body as large amounts of Yin specter energy was overwhelmed by pure Yang flames, burning into nothingness.

W...Why...

The swarthy youth grabbed the broken sword and his face severely distorted. As his chest burned with the pure Yang flames, he felt an unbearable pain!

As a Yin specter, physical pain was nothing to him, but the pain that came from one's soul was magnified by several times, making him feel like on the brink of collapse!

The swarthy youth turned his head with difficulty. His soul-based body seemed to turn into rust as it became extremely difficult to move.

"You..."

In the swarthy youth's vision, which was rapidly turning into blur, he saw a youth dressed in azure clothes wielding a broken sword.

The powerful pure Yang energy and the top movement technique, Golden Crow Sun Shift made Yi Yun's speed momentarily reach an extreme. The swarthy youth, who had become a Yin specter, was not strong in the first place, which caused him to be unable to dodge Yi Yun's deadly strike!

"How...how...did you discover...me..."

The swarthy youth opened his mouth with great difficulty. The pain from his chest and the feeling of impending death made his voice dry and weak. It was as if just saying a few more words would cause his body to completely collapse.

However, he still wanted to ask because he did not want to die not knowing how. He could not figure out how, since his soul body was made of a Yin specter, he should have been able to perfectly conceal himself, so how did Yi Yun discover him and lock onto his actual position?

"If those are your last words, it sure is boring."

Yi Yun's lips curled into a sneer. He slowly twisted his sword as the blade turned vertical and aimed towards the swarthy youth's head.

"Wait...Wait!"

The swarthy youth's mouth emitted a trace of black gas. Yi Yun's inconspicuous-looking ancient sword gave him extreme fear. With death imminent, he was filled with despair and indignation.

"Spare...Spare my life, I can..."

Before the swarthy youth could finish his words, Yi Yun slashed upwards with his sword!

"Chi La!"

Yi Yun's attack began from the swarthy youth's chest and followed the central axis of his body, splitting his body apart. It split his neck, followed by his chin, nose bridge, middle of his eyebrows till the top of his head!

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

The swarthy youth's soul let out a sharp but bitter cry. His body was split into two. Large amounts of black-colored flames spewed out from his body as the flames wantonly burned.

The flames swallowed his soul-based body. His expression was completely distorted within the flames. It was like sacred fire burning a wraith, and the scene was filled with shrieks!

Yi Yun had already taken a step back as he coldly watched this scene. He opened his energy vision and locked onto the surrounding energy fluctuations. As a Yin specter, the swarthy youth naturally caused energy fluctuations. Yi Yun did not want him to use any method to escape under his nose.

As the flames soared into the sky, the swarthy youth's cries turned softer and softer. The soul energy had nearly vanished.

Although he killed the swarthy youth, Yi Yun did not relax in any way. He did not know the origins of the swarthy youth. The white-dressed female, which was the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit, did not mention many things before entering her slumber.

A mysterious opponent who could threaten the Great Empress mystic realm to the point of stealing a divine item like the God Advent Tower... He had only been repelled through the sacrifice of the white-dressed female to the point of her needing to enter her slumber and using a sealed energy of the ancient Great Empress.

Such an existence was clearly not something a faction like the Shentu family clan could compare with.

Faintly, Yi Yun could feel the Tian Yuan world turn dark. The last words the white-dressed female had said before entering her slumber, "There's no time" also made Yi Yun worried.

Seeing the dissipating black gas in the sky, Yi Yun's Aspect Totem burst out from his body with a thought. The Golden Crow spread

its wings and its flames burned all the black gas cleanly.

The swarthy youth was strange in every sense of the word. Although Yi Yun had stabbed him to death with one strike, he was unsure if his life was completely destroyed or not.

To be safe, he burned all the evil energy completely, and all the residue energy was absorbed by the Purple Crystal. He believed that no matter how strange the swarthy youth's life form was, it was impossible for him to revive from the dead after doing so.

After completing all of this, Yi Yun landed on the icy plains. Although Yi Yun was not at the Dao Seed realm yet, just the Golden Crow Totem and the Golden Crow Sun Shift movement technique allowed him to float in the air using pure Yang energy. This was not considered a difficult task for him.

At that moment, Lin Xintong's body was covered in snow on the icy plain. Her face was pale, like a frozen goddess.

Seeing Lin Xintong in such a state, Yi Yun felt slight pain in his heart. He bent down and carried her. Upon touching Lin Xintong's body, Yi Yun felt like he was holding onto a piece of ice that very moment.

Lin Xintong's body temperature had completely dissipated. The only life left in her was deeply sealed within. There was a possibility that she would never wake up...

In the howling snowstorm, Yi Yun stood there quietly in his azure-colored clothes.

Seeing the vastness of the land, he was like speck of snow in a chaotic turmoil set on the stage of a large icy plain. Lin Xintong and his body appeared infinitely small...

A youth was holding onto to a young lady, facing the entire world...

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly felt a bit dazed. He did not know where the goal was in this vast snowy plain...

Yi Yun sighed. It was a heaven defying path when warriors practiced martial arts. This process was fraught with numerous dangers, loneliness and suffering, causing unknown numbers of warriors to die on the path of martial arts. Maybe, the root of all this motivation came from the unwillingness to be tiny.

A mortal's life was just a few decades before they returned to dust.

After hundreds of years, looking back at history, there were billions of lives, so why would a passed away mortal matter?

To be equal to the Heavens and Earth and to control one's fate...That was the wishes of warriors.

These thoughts flashed past Yi Yun's mind before he opened his

eyes once again. He was no longer lost. As he carried Lin Xintong, he slowly moved forward while braving the snow.

The flurry of snow before him prevented him from seeing clearly.

Amongst the choices of proceeding forward or retreating backward, Yi Yun's final decision was to continue tracing the path the ancient Great Empress had previously traversed!

Although Lin Xintong's condition was extremely terrible, Yi Yun still held a glimmer of hope in his heart. Maybe, when he walked out of the icy plains, there might be something that could change all of this...

Yi Yun used his body's pure Yang Yuan Qi to wrap Lin Xintong and himself. At the same time, Yi Yun constantly infused Yuan Qi into Lin Xintong's heart, so as to maintain her life.

A perfect pure Yang body's Yuan Qi brought some warmth to the cold as ice Lin Xintong. Although her face was as pale as ever, but when the pure Yang energy circulated within Lin Xintong's frozen and dried up meridians, there was a faint budding of life coming from deep within her life force.

The eyelashes of Lin Xintong, who was unconscious, gently trembled...

Chapter 507: Warmth

At the moment when her life was in danger, when the unconscious Lin Xintong was engulfed by both extreme frost as well as pure Yang energy, a tiny pulse appeared deep within her consciousness.

She felt like she had opened her eyes.

Wu Wu...

What faced her was still that icy plain. The snowstorm still whistled in the air in that timeless and unchanging icy plain.

This is...

Lin Xintong was puzzled. She remembered that in her previous breath, she was still battling those snow monsters. And when she was at her limits, with her vision blurring, a person had saved her from the line demarcating life and death. The power of that one strike was indomitable. Her vision had been filled by a golden-red flame, and after that, she lost consciousness...

However, now, everything had disappeared. She was once again standing on the icy plain alone.

That figure...

Lin Xintong did not see clearly, but she could not help but think of a person...

However... how did he appear in her own trial. And even if he came, how did he have such great power?

Was that scene just an illusion of the icy plain?

Or was what she was seeing now just an illusion.

Lin Xintong shook her head and no longer thought about it. With the bone-biting chill blowing at her, she could not help but tightened her collar.

So cold...

The snowstorm here could directly freeze a person's blood.

As the snowstorm became more violent, her vision was also affected. She could not even see beyond a footstep.

Lin Xintong felt that her Yuan Qi, as well as her vitality, had unknowingly been completely consumed. Here, on the snowy plain, she... she could not move a single step.

She looked down and did not know when ice crystals had begun to spread up her legs, as they froze her legs to the icy surface.

This...

Lin Xintong's face turned pale as the ice spread upwards from her feet. If this carried on, she would very quickly freeze over.

She would become an ice sculpture in the snowy plain.

The frost Yin energies within her Yin Meridians were also triggered, causing her to be unable to resist in any way.

Just as she felt lost, suddenly a hand stretched out in the snowstorm, and held her cold palm.

Lin Xintong was stunned. She felt that the hand contained a warm energy. This energy was now streaming into her body without any end, giving her dried up meridians new life. It was like warm spring water, flowing across a frozen and dried up riverbed...

With this energy, the ice beneath Lin Xintong's feet slowly melted..

She was pulled by this hand, as she took one step after another in a forward direction.

You are...

Lin Xintong tried her best to see the figure's back, but he was

hidden in the snowstorm. It was all a blur.

He was just walking in front of her, blocking the wind for her. His steps were very stable, and the warmth that spread from his palm gave Lin Xintong's cold body a trace of warmth.

Momentarily, Lin Xintong had an indescribable feeling. In this vast and lonely world that made people despair, she had already acquiesced that she would die here, but then a hand appeared abruptly. There was also this figure.

A surge of warmth arose in her heart.

The path of martial arts was a lonely one. And when she was at her loneliest, to have someone accompany her would allow her for to be more determined with her original beliefs.

This hand led her to walk a long distance.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

As they proceeded further into the icy plain, the sounds of the violent winds became like thunder. It did not sweep up snow, but pieces of ice fragments.

These ice fragments contained frost Yin, and not only was it extremely painful when it hit her body, it was like a maggot residing in her bone, constantly sucking away her body's warmth.

Lin Xintong looked forward. That figure was still walking. Most of the ice fragments were burdened by the figure.

The warmth from his palm continued.

However, Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians could no longer be suppressed. A coldness spread from within her body, becoming one with the external world's frost Qi.

Lin Xintong felt her footsteps becoming lighter. Her body seemed to distance itself away from her as she looked at the hand of the figure holding her. A layer of ice crystals extended out from her sleeves and covered her white wrist, before gradually spreading to her fingers.

The feeling of death approached once again.

Was this an illusion she saw just before dying?

Lin Xintong gave a gently sigh. She could no longer tell the difference between dream and reality. However... it was probably not important anymore...

In the end, she was still unable to reverse her fate.

However, the figure in front of her did not let go. He pulled her and obstinately proceeded forward...

Lin Xintong's footsteps became slower and slower. The ice crystals now reached her fingers. Even the hand stretched out by that person could no longer provide her with warmth.

Just as her life was about to leave her body, Lin Xintong tried her best to see clearly the figure in front of her. All she wanted was a glance, but... she still could not see anything clearly...

"Is it... really you..."

...

Yi Yun was holding Lin Xintong in his arms and had now traveled an unknown distance. He felt Lin Xintong's breathing gradually weaken. It was as if her life was slowly approaching its end.

However, as her breathing weakened, her eyelashes began to constantly vibrate gently. It was as if she was trying her best at opening her eyes to look at him.

However... her eyes never managed to open up...

Yi Yun tightly held Lin Xintong as his pure Yang energy constantly circulated. However... he realized that with Lin Xintong's life force gradually weakening, the pure Yang energy could no longer be injected into Lin Xintong's body...

The icy plain seemed boundless and without end.

Without being able to see his destination, his Yuan Qi slowly depleting and him holding on to a body that was slowly losing its life, everything seemed hopeless...

Yi Yun was silent as he obstinately carried on walking. He had already reduced his Yuan Qi consumption to its lowers. There was only a thin layer of pure Yang Yuan Qi that lined their bodies' surface to withstand the cold wind, however, the main consumption came from maintaining Lin Xintong's life force.

The further he went, the harder it became to resist the snow storm in the icy plain. Lin Xintong's body temperature had reached an extreme low. Yi Yun felt like he was holding onto a light ice sculpture.

Very suddenly, Lin Xintong's life force jerked. He could clearly feel that Lin Xintong's life force suddenly weakened greatly. Her meridians were beginning to form ice crystals, and even her heart, which he had wrapped his Yuan Qi around, was being eroded by the frost Qi!

If this went on, in less than three minutes, Lin Xintong's life force would be completely eroded!

"Naturally terminated meridians..."

Yi Yun understood that this was Lin Xintong's naturally

terminated meridians. With her body severely injured like this, and in an environment like this icy plain, there was no longer any way to suppress her terminated meridians as it broke out.

Maybe, at that moment, he had to gamble it all...

Yi Yun took a deep breath as he took out a medicine box from his interspatial ring. This medicine box burned with a thick flaming aura despite being out in the icy plain.

The medicine box contained the red lotus Yi Yun had plucked in the second level of the God Advent Tower!

Using the red lotus to treat Lin Xintong's terminated meridians was a gamble. Yi Yun did not know what the outcome would be, but now, he had no other choice.

Chapter 508: The Merging Of Hearts

The red lotus Yi Yun obtained grew in a pure Yang lake. Every lotus seed itself was like a concentrated pure Yang flame. Each of them was like a fire seed that contained extremely pure but violent pure Yang energy.

Yi Yun did not know what would happen if an injured Lin Xintong would eat the red lotus' seeds.

Her meridians were terminated and they were now frozen, making them extremely fragile. With Lin Xintong's Yuan Qi completely drained, and her vitality nearly depleted, what would happen if a pure Yang flame burned within her body? Yi Yun did not dare to think about it...

However, Yi Yun had no other choice, he would see Lin Xintong's last bit of life force disappear if didn't do anything.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and opened the medicine box.

A rich pure Yang gas surged out of the medicine box. The extreme frost icy plain's frost Qi was momentarily expelled by the pure Yang energy, causing the cold in the area to be greatly dispersed.

Yi Yun did not take the complete red lotus out. In the Everlasting Purple Gold medicine box, the red lotus could be preserved.

Yi Yun was really unwilling to use such a plant, that had undergone millions of years of nourishment from the heavens and earth before producing such treasures, and make it into an elixir or swallow it.

Yi Yun took a few lotus seeds out from below the satin. These lotus seeds had been soaked in pure Yang desolate beast's blood by the three-legged strange bird, and they were akin to pure Yang elixirs themselves. The pure Yang energy was extremely rich, and one could see and feel the intense burning sensation brought forth by the seeds with the naked eye.

Even if a warrior in good physical shape consumed a strong medicine like the lotus seeds, they would probably suffer great pain. They might even die an explosive death, let alone Lin Xintong...

Holding onto the lotus seeds, Yi Yun was in a dilemma. The chances of saving Lin Xintong's life were too slim.

He glanced at Lin Xintong. In that short period of time, Lin Xintong's face had turned even paler. Her skin had turned even more transparent. There were ice crystals already formed on the skin on her long, beautiful neck. Her body temperature had reduced even more.

Without any time to think, Yi Yun gritted his teeth and slipped a lotus seed gently through Lin Xintong's pale lips...

At that moment, Yi Yun's mental strength was extremely

focused. His energy vision was firmly locked onto all the meridians in Lin Xintong's body.

He did not dare to let her swallow the lotus seed, so he placed the lotus seed in her mouth. He then used the Purple Crystal to manipulate the lotus seed's energy and carefully let it flow into Lin Xintong's body.

It was also only because Yi Yun was familiar with pure Yang laws and had a divine item like the Purple Crystal that allowed him to forcefully suppress the violent pure Yang energy in the lotus seed. The energy followed Yi Yun wishes as it diffused into Lin Xintong's meridians bit by bit.

Pa... Pa...

When the pure Yang energy flowed into Lin Xintong's meridians, the frozen solid ice crystals quickly melted. But immediately following that, Lin Xintong's meridians were burned by the pure Yang energy. The lotus seed's pure Yang gas and Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians began to go to war with Lin Xintong's body as a battlefield!

Lin Xintong's meridians had been frozen and they had lost their strength, and now, with a violent force surging through them, many parts of her meridians began to crack.

Seeing this scene, Yi Yun's heart tightened as he held his breath.

That's bad!

Although he had guessed such a possible outcome, Yi Yun still felt terrible when he saw Lin Xintong's meridians crack in front of his very eyes after pure Yang energy flowed through her meridians.

He grabbed Lin Xintong's hands as pure Yang Yuan Qi streamed into Lin Xintong's body, however, this was useless. The meridians in Lin Xintong's cracked even more. Pain was visible on her pale face, and her ice-crystal laden eyebrows also scrunched up.

"No! This won't work!"

When Yi Yun saw Lin Xintong in pain, he was extremely worried. If this carried on, it would spell certain death for Lin Xintong in the next few seconds!

"She does not have any Yuan Qi and her meridians are weak. She cannot absorb the lotus seeds herself. The lotus seeds are like poison to her!"

Yi Yun was feeling anxious. He was nearly on the brink of giving up...

However, when he thought of watching Lin Xintong die in his arms, he felt extremely sad and terrible.

As long as her life force was not extinguished, it meant that there

was still a glimmer of hope. He needed to grab it. He needed to calm down while Lin Xintong was bordering on the line of life and death.

He only had a few seconds to find a lifeline amongst all the routes that led to death!

"Wait... Wait! If she can't digest the lotus seeds herself, maybe I will be able to digest it for her. After I absorb the lotus seed's pure Yang energy, I can use my body as a medium to transfer it to her. This way, the lotus seed's violent energy will be borne by me, and the energy that I transfer to her will be gentlest and the purest pure Yang energy!"

This idea suddenly flashed in Yi Yun's mind.

He immediately used the Purple Crystal to seal the energy of the lotus seed residing in Lin Xintong's mouth. He then took another lotus seed out of the medicine box and ate it himself.

With the lotus seed entering his mouth, it was like lava flowing into his stomach. With the Purple Crystal's manipulation, the pure Yang energy within immediately exploded out!

Even though Yi Yun already had a perfect pure Yang body, his meridians still felt an immense amount of pressure from the large amounts of pure Yang energy that surged out of the lotus seed in such a short period of time.

However, at that moment, he could not care any less.

He was only finding the explosive pure Yang energy to be too slow!

Yi Yun's body temperature quickly rose. The pure Yang energy moved along his meridians into his body's 360 acupuncture points, and then it escaped out of his pores and acupuncture points.

In the snowy plain, one could faintly see curling steam rise from Yi Yun's body. When the snow approached him, it immediately melted.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and opened his arms to tightly hug Lin Xintong!

Lin Xintong's body was as cold as ice, but Yi Yun's body was hot like fire. He was using his body to transfer heat to Lin Xintong.

In the boundless and vast snowy plain, a frozen but perfect girl was being hugged by Yi Yun. Their figures appeared extremely tiny in such a vast world...

Yi Yun warmed Lin Xintong in this manner. They endured this cold world, hoping to reverse her cruel fate.

Pure Yang energy emitted out of Yi Yun's acupuncture points and silently flowed into Lin Xintong's acupuncture points. It then flowed through her meridians and spread throughout her body. It

gave a trace of warmth to her frozen meridians.

After Yi Yun's absorption and transformation, the pure Yang energy became gentle and calm. Finally, Lin Xintong's fragile meridians could barely withstand it.

Lin Xintong's body gradually softened in the steaming pure Yang energy. Her body temperature was also slowly returning to normal.

To let Lin Xintong absorb the pure Yang energy better and to have their acupuncture points match, Yi Yun's arms slowly passed through her clothes as he hugged her smooth back.

Yi Yun hugged Lin Xintong tightly in this manner. He felt that by hugging Lin Xintong's back like that, it was like he was touching warm jade. This made Yi Yun's heart flutter, and he could not help but feel a gentle charm.

Lin Xintong's chest was also tightly in contact with Yi Yun's chest. Her soft, delicate virgin body gave Yi Yun a very special feeling.

In the snowy plain, hot air rose as the pure Yang gas emitted by Yi Yun's body increased, covering Yi Yun and Lin Xintong completely.

Beneath them, snow constantly melted to the point of forming a small pool. The water in the pool was steamed by the pure Yang

gas, making it very warm. It was like a hot spring.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong soaked themselves in this hot spring as their bodies were intertwined with each other.

Yi Yun's nose was filled with the fragrance of Lin Xintong's body. This situation made Yi Yun's blood flow even faster.

With a beautiful girl in his arms, it was impossible if Yi Yun did not have other thoughts. He took several deep breaths to suppress any impulses in his heart. Although he was not a gentleman, he would definitely not take advantage of her in such a situation.

Besides, Lin Xintong was still not out of danger. The pure Yang energy absorbed by Yi Yun was only transmitted through acupuncture points. Only a very tiny portion of flowed into Lin Xintong's body.

With another thought, Yi Yun took the medicine box out and swallowed another lotus seed. Following that, he even took the entire red lotus out and placed it in the heated pool.

The red lotus originally grew in a lava lake. So although the tiny heated pool had relatively little pure Yang energy, the red lotus still silently stretched out its branches and leaves. Its roots also slowly sank deep into the ice layer beneath the pool...

The strong vitality of the red lotus greatly exceeded Yi Yun's expectations. Even in the icy plain, it still emitted rich pure Yang

gases, which also helped recover Lin Xintong's life force.

With this, it made Yi Yun even more unwilling to refine the red lotus into an elixir. After all, he had perfected his pure Yang body, so there might be a suitable place in the future for him to plant the red lotus and constantly extract lotus seeds from it.

After Yi Yun ate the second lotus seed, even more pure Yang gas was emitted. The red lotus was a heavenly treasure and it had helped Yi Yun obtain a pure Yang body. The pure Yang energy it contained was without a doubt extremely pure and strong. It was enough to suppress the frost Qi in Lin Xintong's naturally terminated meridians.

As more and more snow melted, the hot spring pool also grew bigger. Lin Xintong's clothes were already completely soaked.

Lin Xintong's clothes were originally a bit tattered from the battles from before, and now with it being soaked, it revealed some of her extreme beauty...

In this vast world, this hot spring in the middle of the snow seemed to become the one and only thing in this world. Yi Yun hugged Lin Xintong and at that moment, their bodies and hearts were stuck together, without a shred of space between them...

With the pure Yang energy transferring between their bodies, Lin Xintong's breathing became more and more uniform, as if she had fallen asleep.

Seeing Lin Xintong sleeping beautifully, Yi Yun inexplicably calmed down. He silently hugged Lin Xintong and no longer had any other thoughts.

It seemed that the current scene would continue indefinitely, until eternity...

Chapter 509: Awakening

After an unknown period of time passed, the eyelids of Lin Xintong, who was in deep sleep in the hot spring, began to jump gently.

In her dreams, Lin Xintong was experiencing a completely different scene...

She was constantly walking through the cold biting wind. In front of her, there was that obstinate figure that pulled her along. Lin Xintong's internal frost Qi could no longer be suppressed. The moment she tried to let her fingers go, so as not to be a burden for the figure... heat suddenly came from that figure's palms. It caused her body to tremble and it was extremely painful.

She felt like she was being burnt to death by the heat, but at that moment, the figure suddenly turned around and embraced her.

His arms were strong and forceful. He tightly embraced Lin Xintong, as if he wanted to merge her body into his.

Lin Xintong was at a loss momentarily. Ever since she was young, she had never been hugged by a man in this fashion.

The moment he had hugged her, the heat suddenly turned very mild. It surged into Lin Xintong's body, flowed through her meridians and spread throughout her body...

This heat moved through her meridians like a warm spring breeze, causing her frozen body to once again wake up...

In this way, her life force recovered bit by bit. Her flames of vitality burned once again...

It seemed the snow surrounding her had blown away, as it became warmer and warmer...

Lin Xintong tried her best to open her eyes. This time, she saw the figure's looks clearly. It made Lin Xintong feel incredulous. His looks were really gradually becoming clear in her vision.

She finally saw clearly...

...

...

As her eyelashes slightly trembled, Lin Xintong opened her eyes.

An azure-clothed youth's figure turned from blurred to clear.

That familiar feeling, that familiar back...

Yi Yun...

Lin Xintong's heart was filled with all sorts of emotions. The moment she woke up, she knew that she was still in the icy plains. The scene of her being pulled by a figure was just a hallucination she had experienced due to her near-death experience...

And in her dream, the figure that accompanied her all along and did not give up on her till the very end. The figure that appeared with the burning golden-red flames and slashing with a sword before she went unconscious, all of these merged with the Yi Yun in front of her.

It was still the endless icy plain, and it was still the ever-howling snowstorm, but she was now in the middle of warm spring water, being tightly hugged by Yi Yun.

She had never been so close to a male before. She saw her clothes in disarray, with her clothes soaked in water, turning translucent that it made her perfect body seem somewhat unhindered...

Even Lin Xintong, who was always unperturbed, felt a red glow in her cheeks. Her heartbeat and blood flow accelerated.

She was unable to accept this closeness immediately.

She subconsciously wanted to push Yi Yun away, but just as she raised her jade-like arms, she gently lowered them. She knew that it was Yi Yun who had pulled her back from the gates of Hell, twice.

Her vitality, that had been severed, recovered all because of Yi Yun's Yuan Qi. He had embraced her to transfer Pure Yang Yuan Qi into her dried up and frozen meridians.

Being embraced by Yi Yun and feeling Yi Yun's breathing, Lin Xintong felt an inexplicable sense of peacefulness. Especially the pure Yang energy that Yi Yun's body continuously transferred to her, it was extremely appealing to Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong remained silent. She did not say a word as she quietly enjoyed the warmth and peacefulness in this endless snowstorm.

She looked at Yi Yun and could not help but reveal a smile. In this smile, her face was still red that flushed with the spring water. It was beautiful and exquisite.

Only... while she was smiling, a trail of tears rolled down the corner of her eye. It quietly dropped down and seemed to be lost between a liquid and a gas.

She did not know why she was crying. In her memories, she had not had the feeling of crying in a very, very long time...

Before Yi Yun appeared, reality and dreams were intercrossed with each other, causing her to be unable to distinguish which was a dream, and which was a reality.

However, the figure, that had withstood the snowstorm, and did

not abandon or leave her till the very end when she was on the brink of death, was here.

Also, that hand that gave warmth, and pulled her up from the deep ice abyss bit by bit, was here.

For such a long period of time, she had walked on her martial path in solitude.

Saddled with naturally terminated meridians, she had been marginalized and ostracized by others since she was young. However, she never gave up on looking for the opportunity to reverse her fate, even if the hopes were extremely slim.

She steadfastly stood with her pride. That strong determination did not match her external appearance, and she nearly never accepted the help of others.

She was after all a human. Never once had a person really entered her inner world. But now, in Yi Yun's arms, she inexplicably felt it. She never expected that to have someone accompany her and, to help her when she was in despair, would be really blissful.

"You are awake... "

Yi Yun had been looking forward to Lin Xintong waking up. But when she really woke up, Yi Yun felt extremely embarrassed. He did not know how to explain such an explicit scene to her.

Seeing Yi Yun's reaction, Lin Xintong smiled gently.

She felt that the pure Yang energy emitted from Yi Yun's body seemed to resonate faintly with the pure Yin energy in her body. There was an integrative balance, which made her feel reluctant to separate from Yi Yun.

Pure Yin and pure Yang were complementary existences in the laws of the world.

Lone Yin did not lead to birth and solitude Yang did not allow growth. It was a natural thing for Yin and Yang to integrate with each other.

This also caused Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to feel an innate appeal with one another. If they could become one, the Yin and Yang Yuan Qi would resonate, giving infinite benefits to the two of them.

Ignoring intercourse cultivation, just them being in skin contact made them feel nourished by the other's Yuan Qi. In Lin Xintong's Yin Meridians, there was a warmth spreading throughout them, causing the frost Qi in her body to dissipate greatly. As for Yi Yun, he felt his Radiant Sun Qi become even more compact. Even a faint Golden Crow phantom image appeared behind him.

The two of them looked into each other's' eyes. Lin Xintong's gaze became more and more gentle.

Thinking back to the experiences she and Yi Yun encountered, she was filled with emotion.

Who would have thought that the Cloud Wilderness youth she had met back then had taken step after step to reach this point and this very scene today?

From meeting in the Cloud Wilderness to reuniting in the Lin family's mountain range, to the Desolate Heaven technique tea session and then that night's banquet and relic trial...

Finally, it was this expedition to the Great Empress trial.

Lin Xintong realized that her feelings for Yi Yun had changed in a silent fashion...

This change made Lin Xintong panic in the beginning, but slowly, she calmed down.

She was a very independent and obstinate girl. Although she was indifferent, once she had a firm belief, she would face all obstacles head on with her original intentions.

She never regretted things that she had set her mind to.

The two of them did not speak much. But in this lonely and cold world, they hugged each other tightly, warming each other.

The martial path was lonely. It was a source of great happiness if one found a confidant.

Chapter 510: Dark Clouds

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were in this world of ice and snow, where snow fluttered in the sky. But the two of them were sitting in a boiling hot spring. If they put their hands out, they could touch the frosty ice that was not far away. This scene was quite mesmerizing.

The spring water was clear, and a mist floated above the water surface as steam continuously rose. As Yi Yun hugged Lin Xintong from behind and felt Lin Xintong's soft body, he felt a slight throb in his heart.

He could not see Lin Xintong's expression, he could only see her reddening ear. The hot air Yi Yun breathed out landed on Lin Xintong's crystal clear ears that were like red jade. It tickled Lin Xintong's ears and her heart sped up slightly.

Lin Xintong had never experienced such a scene, causing her body to instinctively attempt to distance herself from Yi Yun. However, as the aura emitted by Yi Yun's body still had the natural attractiveness of Yin-Yang energy, it made Lin Xintong reluctant to do so.

She slowly closed her eyes as her long and curved eyelashes slightly trembled like a black butterfly's wings dancing in the cold wind.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong stayed there for about five hours. In total, Yi Yun ate three red lotus seeds. He continuously digested all

the pure Yang energy in the lotus seeds and transferred a portion of the energy to Lin Xintong. This way, Lin Xintong's frost Qi due to her body's naturally terminated meridians was finally suppressed.

Lin Xintong's cultivation level was higher than Yi Yun's. The reason why she nearly died was not because of the injuries inflicted on her by the snow monsters, nor was it because of the terrifying frost Qi in the extreme frost icy plains, it was because the frost toxins in her naturally terminated meridians were agitated, with no way of suppressing them.

Now, the pure Yang energy had balanced out the frost toxins, so Lin Xintong had recovered.

However, the frost toxins were just temporarily suppressed. It was far from completely healing her naturally terminated meridians.

Gradually, there wasn't any pure Yang energy being emitted out from Yi Yun's acupuncture points. For some reason, maybe because of the pure Yang energy entering her body or something else, Lin Xintong's face was still red. It added a rare innocence and cuteness to her usual otherworldly bearing.

These five hours of pair cultivation allowed Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to gain a lot of benefits. Yi Yun had just broken into the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm and he had absorbed too much of the red lotus' pure Yang medicinal essence, so his cultivation level was not stabilized. And now, with Lin Xintong's pure Yin energy's nourishment, the energy in his dantian slowly stabilized,

causing his cultivation level's foundation to solidify.

As for Lin Xintong, there was no need to mention them. Besides bringing her back to life, she could faintly feel that her cultivation level had improved. She was getting close to breaking through to the next cultivation level.

Some time after the pure Yang energy slowly dissipated, Lin Xintong looked up. In her bright eyes, there was the reflection of Yi Yun's figure.

"Yi Yun, how did you find me?"

In the vast icy plain, with the snowstorm hindering one's vision, it was like searching for a needle in a haystack. And Lin Xintong sensed that the God Advent Tower gave everyone a different mystic realm experience. It was quite unbelievable how Yi Yun managed to find her in the icy plain.

"It was the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit who told me of your whereabouts... "

Yi Yun honestly told her of his experience in the God Advent Tower, including how he found the red lotus, which he described in rough detail.

When Lin Xintong heard how the white-dressed female faced a calamity in the God Advent Tower, forcing her to use the sealed energy left behind by the ancient Great Empress, her heart

tightened, "What did you say? That swarthy youth actually had such a history? Senior Item Spirit had to enter deep slumber just to kill him?"

Lin Xintong had paid attention to the swarthy youth. He was mysterious and his abnormal demeanor had always made her suspicious.

If the swarthy youth was actually an energy life force that was protecting the God Advent Tower, Lin Xintong would not have been surprised. But she never expected that his identity was that of an unknown evil race that was plotting against the Great Empress mystic realm and the God Advent Tower!

"I don't think so... " Yi Yun shook his head, "That swarthy youth may be powerful, but he is far from needing senior Item Spirit to pay such a heavy price of using the sealed energy left behind by the ancient Great Empress. If I am not wrong, there is a silent supporter behind the swarthy youth. Maybe, senior Item Spirit was battling the mysterious supporter... "

"And she also said, 'Be careful of the Blood Moon'."

"Blood Moon... " Lin Xintong ruminated on this. These words made her think of a scene. "Yi Yun, do you remember, before we entered the God Advent Tower, our talents were ranked by the crystal column? There were six levels. The highest was 'Canonized God', followed by 'Shura', 'Sage', 'Soul', 'Grandmaster', 'Knight'. "

"Back then, I obtained the 'Soul' rating, while you obtained

'Grandmaster'. I probably obtained a rating of 'Soul' because of my naturally terminated meridians... As for the others, they were 'Knight' and some even received 'Failed to meet the mark'. However, under this situation, nearing the end of the evaluation, there were two others who obtained the same 'Grandmaster' evaluation as you!"

As Lin Xintong said this, Yi Yun naturally recalled them. These two people had gone forward together. Their whereabouts were a mystery, and they were dressed in gray robes. No one knew where they came from.

Now, with Lin Xintong suddenly mentioning this, Yi Yun had a sudden realization that there was a blood-red crescent* embroidered on the two people's gray long robes.

"Are you talking about the Blood Moon pattern on their clothes?" Yi Yun turned apprehensive. These two people were equally mysterious, and they had several similarities with the swarthy youth. It would not be strange if they came from the same faction.

"Yes... This should not be a coincidence. If that were the case, there might be a super faction that none of us knew about before. They are plotting something, and their intentions are probably not good. The Tian Yuan world might face a disaster."

Lin Xintong frowned slightly. How did a super faction that was plotting against the Great Empress mystic realm appear? Could they be related to the ancient times? Or could they come from another world?

No matter what the situation was, it was not good news.

"Let's go. The black-skinned youth may be dead, but there are still two others. We need to be careful. If only we can obtain the recognition of the ancient Great Empress... "

Lin Xintong stood up in the hot spring. Her wet clothes were clinging to her skin. With her standing up, Yi Yun could see her mesmerizing back figure. There were all sorts of revelations from her body.

Lin Xintong also noticed this as her face turned slightly red. Using her jade-like arms to cover her body, she circulated her Yuan Qi and evaporated the water from her clothes.

Unfortunately, as she had natural Yin Meridians, her physical attributes leaned towards cold Yin, so it took her several seconds to finish evaporating the water.

So as to see no evil, Yi Yun turned his head with a bit of reluctance.

He coughed dryly and said, "Before senior Item Spirit went into deep slumber, she exhorted me to save you. I think, she thought highly of you, and already had thoughts of letting us get the recognition of the Great Empress... "

*Check Chapter 468 for the description of these two mysterious

‘Grandmaster’ people.

Chapter 511: Traversing The Icy Plain

In the vast icy plain, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong proceed forward through the snow. Yi Yun held Lin Xintong's hand, and with their Yuan Qi complementing one another, it formed a perfect balance.

In this situation, Lin Xintong no longer felt unable to suppress the frost Qi in her body, with her vitality constantly devoured.

As they traversed deeper into the icy plains, the frost Qi became so rich it completely suppressed the pure Yang energy from the red lotus seeds. As a result, the two of them had to use their own Yuan Qi to fend off the cold.

Under such circumstances, they could still withstand without any difficulty. It even felt like Lin Xintong was strolling in the snow with Yi Yun.

Holding Yi Yun's hand, Lin Xintong felt her mind at ease. She suddenly felt that her previous determination to change her fate by defying heaven, and insisting on her arrogance and loneliness was too stubborn.

She had never experienced the fact that having someone accompanying her, with someone to rely on was such bliss.

Maybe...This was a hint given to her by the extreme frost icy plains.

Her naturally terminated meridians meant that there was an overabundance of frost Yin energy in her body, with no way of removing it. When she reached 500 years of age, the frost toxins will act up and extinguish her flame of life.

And the method to join up her terminated meridians meant eliminating this frost Yin energy.

Lone Yin did not lead to birth and solitude Yang did not allow growth. This was a natural fact of the world, and the method to healing her of her frost Yin energy was likely Yin-Yang balance.

A year ago, the Great Empress relic that the Shentu family clan refined which they claimed to be able to heal her of her naturally terminated meridians was a pure Yang medicine.

Realizing this, Lin Xintong gave Yi Yun a deep glance. In her eyes, there was a look that was difficult to put into words. At that moment, the warm pure Yang energy flow that came from Yi Yun's hands made Lin Xintong feel extremely comfortable.

They used a speed that was not considered fast to cross the vast icy plain.

The two of them held hands as if they were walking to the ends of the world.

After an unknown period of time passed, they saw a river in the icy plains.

Despite the extreme cold here, the river had not frozen. The river was flowing with blue river water like a jade belt.

And what was most stunning was that the opposite side of the river, was covered with blue and white flowers.

These flowers were extremely small. Their petals were as clear as icy glass. They swayed along with the cold wind, causing one to think of the legendary red spider lilies that could bring forth the memories of a newly dead soul.

"These flowers..." Seeing this scene, Lin Xintong was moved emotionally. "They are not real flowers, but flowers condensed from laws..."

Lin Xintong had a pure Yin body with naturally terminated meridians, so she was extremely sensitive to pure Yin laws.

She could identify the essence of these flowers with a glance.

"Fascinating. The nomological laws of the world are abundant in this river, resulting in the formation of the flowers. It is really magical."

"Eh...there's someone there."

Lin Xintong was startled as she pointed in a direction. Yi Yun

looked following her indication, and indeed, in the white and blue bed of flowers, he could see the faint figure of a woman.

The woman was dressed in a blue dress. Her long hair hung down and her feet were bare. Using the toes, she strolled through the air. Every step she made caused a bluish-white flower to bloom below her foot. Flowers quickly formed and it was as if all the bluish-white flowers on the opposite of the river was formed from the blue-dressed woman's footsteps.

The woman did not seem to notice Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. She only moved upstream against the river's waters at a slow pace, like she was walking upstream against a river of time.

This was...that picture!

Lin Xintong's heart jumped. This scene was clearly the scene she saw in the picture at the third level of the God Advent Tower.

That human figure was that of the ancient Great Empress.

"Yi Yun, do you see that?"

Lin Xintong held Yi Yun's hand, and wanted to follow the Great Empress' figure.

Yi Yun nodded, "I see her, but it's a blur. I can't tell her looks clearly. Even her figure is only partially visible to me..."

Yi Yun felt that the ancient Great Empress' figure was merged with the endless void, preventing him from seeing through it.

As for Lin Xintong, what she saw was a very clear scene. She could even see the ancient Great Empress' expression. She seemed to be in deep thought, as she pondered over the mysteries of Heaven and Earth. Only, in the middle of her eyebrows, there was a hint of sadness and worry. It was quite disturbing...

Seeing the Great Empress' figure, Lin Xintong seemed to be infected by her mood as she became frustrated too.

She took a deep breath and pulling Yi Yun by the hand, she chased after her.

Seeing Lin Xintong about to step into the blue river flow, Yi Yun's heart jumped. The river looked strange, and who knew what would happen if they entered it.

However, he still chose to believe Lin Xintong, and followed closely behind her.

With both their feet in the water, there was a cool feeling. They were suspended in it and did not sink. In this manner, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong chased after the Great Empress while moving upstream.

The Great Empress' figure walked very slowly, but what was

strange was that the distance between them were maintained, being neither too far nor close.

This lasted till Yi Yun and Lin Xintong crossed the blue river, reaching the opposite bank.

Only then did Yi Yun see everything clearly. The bluish-white flowers on this side of the river were all different. Their petals were in a variety of shapes and were like the ever-changing clouds in the sky.

Maybe, every flower contained a different Dao. It was like the so-called "a Heaven in a Wild Flower".

Gradually, the ancient Great Empress' figure became increasingly fuzzy as if she was melting into the world before she disappeared into the void.

Yi Yun was alarmed. He seemed to feel something before he suddenly looked back. He was surprised to discover that on the other side of the river, the vast extreme cold icy plain had disappeared.

What replaced it was a picturesque sight.

The river's waters churned and emitted a mesmerizing air. Both sides of the river were filled with flowers and grass. The air was filled with floral fragrance and there was a vibrant life everywhere.

Walking through the flora, Yi Yun could even see birds and butterflies shuttling through the flowers. However, they were not real, but formed from the natural laws.

This sudden change made Yi Yun feel incredulous. It was like the endless icy plain from before was an illusion of his.

If not for the remnant frost Qin in his body, Yi Yun even had doubts if he had really crossed that icy plain.

"We have finally finished traversing that icy plain. The lifeless icy plain was separated from this paradise by a river."

Yi Yun marveled at the fascinating Great Empress mystic realm.

Beside Yi Yun, Lin Xintong mused, "I have some comprehensions. The icy plain we just traversed is extreme in cold Yin...And the lava lake you mentioned before where you plucked the red lotus was that of extreme Yang."

"Be it pure Yang or pure Yin, they will result in a land of death. And on this other side of the river, it is filled with Yin-Yang energies. They are as one here, and in this way, the natural laws result in this vibrant scene..."

"This is probably what the greatest revelation given to me by the extreme frost icy plains..."

Yin-Yang balance was actually one of the most simple of reasonings. Despite people knowing such a simple reasoning, pushing this idea to the extreme was not that simple.

When pure Yin and pure Yang met each other, sometimes it would not be a Yin-Yang harmony, but it could result in conflict, which each killing the other.

"Oh? There's a palace there!"

Lin Xintong pointed with her hand. Yi Yun looked over and indeed, he saw a palace surrounded by beautiful flowers and trees.

The palace was not magnificent, but it gave an exquisite feeling. It perfectly blended with the surroundings, giving one a harmonious and natural feeling.

"Let's go over."

Lin Xintong held Yi Yun's hand and walked towards the palace. The God Advent Tower's Item Spirit had previously said that after she traversed the extreme frost icy plains, she would obtain an opportunity that she deserved, which was a chance to reverse her fate.

And this sudden appearance of a palace made Lin Xintong feel like it was a summoning from deep within her heart...

Chapter 512: Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow

The palace on the icy plain had stood here for an unknown period of time. However, despite it standing for a long period of time, the palace did not seem old. It was glistening brightly.

As Yi Yun and Lin Xintong moved closer to the palace, the palace's large door automatically opened. And behind the door, there was a long red jade staircase.

Many of the furnishings here was carved out of jade, and they were really fitting of the phrase jade-like ethereal building.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong walked up the staircase. And on both sides of the staircase, there were many pillars.

On one of the pillars, Yi Yun saw a line of words; "The Azure Rainbow pierces the Blood Moon, Ice Cold Seals God Abyss".

The font of the words was magnificent and they were written in an unrestrained manner. The stroke of each character was like a floating dragon.

In the words, there seemed to be the breath of gods circulating within them. It was as if a person had written them casually with a sword on a whim.

Below the words, there was a name left behind, "Stunning Rainbow Sword, Azure Yang Lord!"

"Azure Yang Lord?" Yi Yun could not help but subconsciously link the name to the azure-clothed swordsman he had seen in the disk array images.

"What a strong sword intent." Lin Xintong's weapon was a sword too, so when she saw the words, she felt her heart palpitate. However, following that, she frowned slightly, "Could this Blood Moon be the one senior Item Spirit mentioned... ?"

"It should be." Yi Yun also gave a ruminating look.

He did not know if the Blood Moon was an organization or a person.

The Azure Yang Lord, who left the words behind, had clearly fought with Blood Moon before.

However, it was not known if the Azure Yang Lord was the azure-clothed swordsman in the disk array images. The sword-like strokes of the font were familiar to Yi Yun. The azure-clothed swordsman's sword was like his person. They did things on a whim and to their own pleasure and desire.

If the azure-clothed swordsman was the Azure Yang Lord, how did his words appear here? Could it be that back when the ancient Great Empress established the Great Empress mystic realm, the azure-clothed swordsman was involved as well?

Blood Moon... be it a person or an organization, it had existed for a long time... maybe even too long.

Since the Great Empress mystic realm was established, no one knew how many tens of thousands of years had passed. This palace had quietly stood here and it had been empty for most of that time. It was unknown where the people, who had stayed in here in the past, had gone.

However, the Blood Moon had lasted from then all the way to the present. Now, it had once again appeared inside the Great Empress mystic realm.

The mystery and the hidden threat gave Yi Yun an ominous feeling.

Other than that, the words, Seal God Abyss made Yi Yun wonder...

Could the God Abyss be the God Burial Abyss... ?

Lin Xintong knew about Yi Yun's experience in the past few levels of the God Advent Tower, so she naturally knew about the azure-clothed swordsman. She too was curious.

This palace still looked new despite all these years. And on the pillars, there was a faint energy fluctuation. Clearly, there was some array continuously maintaining this building.

After crossing the extreme frost icy plains and reaching this palace, according to the white-dressed female, this palace should be one of the highly regarded places in the Great Empress mystic realm. Yet, the Azure Yang Lord was able to leave behind his words here...

"Let's go in." Yi Yun said.

The answer to these questions could be inside the palace.

Inside the palace, there was nobody nor were there any sounds. Another door, that had been sealed shut for an unknown number of years, was slowly pushed open by Yi Yun as a cool air rushed out of the palace.

This air brought a feeling of sadness with it, causing Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to become a bit light-headed.

At the same time, there was a special energy fluctuation that was dissipating out from the palace.

Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal and Lin Xintong was a martial arts genius, so the both of them could sense this fluctuation.

Especially Yi Yun. Other than sensing the fluctuation, he could sense that there was a very sharp aura being emitting out of the palace. The aura was hidden in the fluctuations and it was locking onto the two of them.

Yi Yun's immediately raised his alertness.

The Great Empress mystic realm was strange in all manners. Even this palace was not necessarily safe.

Inside the palace, it was empty. As they walked through it, they could clearly hear the slightest sound of breathing.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong carefully entered the palace's interior and at that moment, they heard a cold voice echo, "Congratulations, cultivator. You have stepped into the fifth level of the God Advent Tower."

Oh?

Fifth level of the God Advent Tower?

Yi Yun was stunned for a while. This was the fifth level of the God Advent Tower? Yi Yun and Lin Xintong exchanged glances as they were both momentarily surprised.

They had heard that cold voice many times before. It was not from the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit, it was the voice produced by an array.

Only when someone stepped in here would the array be triggered. At that moment, the cold voice continued, "The Great Empress vault is here. You have the qualifications to enter the three grand halls. The first hall is... Sun Shooting Nine Deaths

Hall!"

Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Hall?

This strange name baffled Yi Yun. And at that moment, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong suddenly felt a transformation change in their surroundings. What was once a quiet and dark grand hall had now become a resplendent and magnificent divine palace.

The light emitted inside the divine palace was extremely blinding. The grand hall was wide and there were coiling dragon pillars erected all around the grand hall. These coiling dragon pillars collectively reached to the roof of the hall. And then, they became a dragon head that bent downwards. In the middle of the dragon head, there was a bow!

Around the bow, there were nine Suns that were extremely dazzling.

The bow's length was extremely exaggerated. On the bow's tips, there were two carved dragons, and on the back of each dragon, there was a sharp blade. The entire bow gave off a cold metallic luster. Its base color was golden without any impurities. However, there were several blood red patterns that circled the bow.

There were four ancient font words curved on the bow, 'Sun Shooting Nine Deaths'.

"That is the name of the bow?"

Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow!

Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Hall!

The name of the bow was also the name of the grand hall. This was the first grand hall that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had the qualifications to enter. It seemed like this grand hall was prepared especially for Yi Yun!

Yi Yun knew that the God Advent Tower had intelligence. It prepared different opportunities for everyone.

Sun Shooting Nine Deaths...

According to legends, in ancient times, there were ten Suns in the sky that scorched the earth, causing no plants to grow. There were droughts and hardships for many years.

An ancient god held a divine bow in hand and shot down nine Suns, leaving behind one. That became the present Sun.

The name of the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow was likely due to this legend.

Yi Yun looked up at the bow. The faint sense of danger that had locked on to him had come from this bow. It was a bow that could make a human feel danger. The blood red patterns on it were like

flowing blood, and if one took a second look, they might enter a trance-like state.

Yi Yun had no doubts that if a weaker warrior came here, just seeing the bow would make him lose his way, and he might even die from a blood surge.

"Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Hall. This grand hall is probably an opportunity prepared for me! I wonder what else there is other than the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow?"

Chapter 513: Twelve Empyrean Heavens

In the golden-red grand hall, Yi Yun leaped up and flew all the way to the roof of the hall and grabbing the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow.

Momentarily, a weight as heavy as a mountain passed into Yi Yun's arm, causing his body to sink, making him fall down at high speed!

"Boom!"

Yi Yun landed heavily on the ground. His feet felt somewhat numb.

The bow was about as thick as a baby's wrist, but its weight was so great that it needed Yi Yun to exert all his body's Yuan Qi to hold it up.

When Yi Yun lifted the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow, he felt a sharp pain in his arm. Looking down, he realized that the Empyrean Marks on his arm was quickly disappearing. In a few seconds, they had all disappeared.

"It's all gone?"

Yi Yun was somewhat stunned. All the accumulated Empyrean Marks had been expended after collecting the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. This was too fast...

At that moment, the voice echoed, "The Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow is one of the best treasures in the Great Empress mystic realm. The bow is made from the World Tree, and the red winding pattern on the bow is the blood of gods."

"To get it, based on your performance in the trials before, it is not enough. But... with the large calamity approaching, Miss has decided on leaving some of the heritage for you before her slumber, wishing you will be able to amplify its actual worth."

The voice was previously cold and without emotion, but now, it had hints of sadness in it.

"The opportunities in these three grand halls are prepared for you. Conduct yourselves well... "

After the voice finished, its echos disappeared.

Miss? That was probably the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit...

Yi Yun stroked the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. Indeed, he was lacking a bow at that moment.

As for the large calamity approaching, what did the voice refer to?

Yi Yun held the bow in his left hand and he retrieved a Wind

Chasing Arrow with his right. After stringing the arrow, he could not pull the bow open despite using all his strength.

Such a heavy bow!

With a thought, pure Yang Yuan Qi circulated in Yi Yun's body.

"Open!"

Yi Yun shouted. A faint Golden Crow phantom image appeared behind him and under the support of pure Yang laws, he finally managed to pull the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow open a tiny bit.

As he pulled the divine bow open, the bow's body began to emit a pale golden light. This light gathered towards the bowstring, and it eventually converged on the Wind Chasing Arrow.

Suddenly, what was an ordinary Wind Chasing Arrow now seemed to be one charmed by the divine light. Its whole body flared with golden light as if it had gathered infinite energy.

"What terrifying energy."

Yi Yun was shocked. A bow could actually cause an arrow to change in such a manner. Even normal metal could be charmed into divine gold!

And this was only him pulling it open a tiny bit. If he could completely pull it open, he did not know what scene laid in store for him.

Yi Yun kept the bow and he did not dare to shoot the arrow. He had a feeling that even if he had pulled the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow open just by a tiny bit, once he shot out the arrow, it would draw out all of his body's energy.

Yi Yun could not help but touch the winding red pattern on the bow. The voice mentioned that this red line was actually the blood of gods. However, he had no idea what gods the voice was referring to. He could not help but think of the broken sword he had obtained from the Pure Yang Sword Hall. The broken sword was also stained with blood. That blood came from the bronze giant that had been slashed by the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner, and a few drops of blood were enough to corrode a divine sword...

"Yi Yun, look over here."

Lin Xintong suddenly called out to Yi Yun. Yi Yun looked in her direction and he saw that in a side hall of the grand hall, there was a tall platform. On the tall platform, there was a golden book.

Yi Yun walked over and touched the book. The pages were thin, as if they were the edge of a blade. They were extremely sharp.

The front cover of the book had the words "Stunning Rainbow Sword, Azure Yang Lord" written on it. These words looked exactly the same as those carved into the stone pillar from before.

"It's a handwritten book left by the Azure Yang Lord!"

Yi Yun flipped the book opened. What was contained inside was not a cultivation technique, it was an essay left behind by the Azure Yang Lord.

The Azure Yang Lord's words were in the form of ancient text, and his font was that of a scribble. It was unconventional and unrestrained, so it was very difficult to identify the words. Yi Yun and Lin Xintong read it together and exchanged their thoughts on it before understanding a tiny bit of what was written.

However, just this tiny bit of information made Yi Yun and Lin Xintong shocked to the point of being speechless.

In the book, the Azure Yang Lord called the world that the Tian Yuan world was in the 'Tian Yuan Little World', and the Azure Yang Lord came from beyond the Tian Yuan Little World.

Yi Yun never knew what was beyond the Tian Yuan world, but he was aware that the Tian Yuan world was not the whole world.

Ignoring everything else, just the Purple Crystal Origins he had obtained far exceeded the power level of the Tian Yuan world.

He always wanted to know what the world beyond the Tian Yuan world was like.

And now, he finally caught a glimpse of it.

In the opening passage of the book, it described the origins of the Universe.

In primordial times, in the infinite Universe, out of the misty Chaos, twelve Large Worlds were born.

These worlds contained Heavenly Dao. The Heavenly Dao was supreme. In the Chaos, it gave birth to many Heavenly Gods, Ancestor Gods. And these gods were placed to be in charge of a Heavenly Dao.

It could be said that gods existed for eternity, but in reality... when an unimaginably long period of time had passed, even gods can die.

This way, the Ancestor Gods born from the Chaos slowly vanished. Races such as Humans, Fey, Demons and Desolate beasts appeared later, as they began to populate the twelve Large Worlds.

Their strength was far weaker than the fallen Ancestor Gods.

But even weak living things had the ambition to sit on the same level as the Heavens and the Earth.

Amongst these existences, martial arts slowly came to life. The essence of martial arts was the path that these weak existences used to control the cosmos.

After martial arts was born, the twelve Large Worlds became complex. Those who succeeded in their martial paths would create their own factions and call themselves kings, or some would go into reclusion in mystic realms, becoming wandering nomads.

For heritage and resources, there was no end to fighting. That era could be described as rogues of all kinds running wild!

From the beginning, there were conflicts that could not be prevented until the worlds began to unify.

In each of the twelve Worlds, a power emerged that could control their respective Worlds.

The masters of the twelve Worlds came from different races. Their powers were unfathomable, and they were usually the leaders of the strongest factions in their own world.

People assigned the title 'Twelve Divine Emperors' to the masters of these Worlds.

And the Worlds they controlled were called the 'Twelve Empyrean Heavens'.

The Twelve Empyrean Heavens were...

Yang God!

Nine Spirits!

Immortal!

Five Elements!

Primordial!

Ten Thousand Fey!

...

As for the Azure Yang Lord, he came from the Yang God Empyrean Heaven!

The Divine Emperor that controlled the Yang God Empyrean Heaven was called the Yang God. The Yang God's attainment in pure Yang laws reached the point of being equal to that of the cosmos.

In the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, other than the highest Divine Emperor, there were 72 Divine Lords!

These 72 Divine Lords were all powerful in standing. Their titles were fixed. As for the Azure Yang Lord, he was a Divine Lord and that was his title!

Chapter 514: Azure Yang Token

"So the Azure Yang Lord is one of the 72 Divine Lords of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven..."

The 72 titles of Divine Lord were not casual title conferments. According to the handwritten book, in primordial times, after the chaotic universe came to an end, the Ancestor Gods who controlled the Heavenly Dao were also annihilated.

And at that moment, the remaining Heavenly Dao laws left in the 12 Empyrean Heavens formed their own supreme Dao Marks without any restrictions from the Ancestor Gods.

In the Yang God Empyrean Heavens, there were 72 supreme Dao Marks that contained Great Dao laws.

Each supreme Dao Mark represented a certain Dao, and these Dao Marks were distributed to 72 Divine Lords. They became a Royal Seal that was the symbol and authority of a Divine Lord!

Only by controlling a Divine Lord Royal Seal would one truly be a member of the 72 Divine Lords!

The Divine Lord Royal Seal was extremely important for a Divine Lord. It was not only a symbol of their status, it was also a symbol of their power. A true Divine Lord would refine the Divine Lord Royal Seal into his body. He would then use his own blood to smelt it, allowing him to obtain great power from the Divine Lord Royal Seal.

Since ancient times, weal and woe came in pairs, so for such a powerful Divine Lord Royal Seal, there were naturally countless numbers of warriors who coveted it. Hence, in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, it was not an easy task to secure one's position as a Divine Lord. It could invite challenges and assassinations from every direction.

"Who knew that the Azure Yang Lord was a top figure in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven."

Although the book did not describe it in detail, Yi Yun did not need to think too much to know that every single one of the 12 Empyrean Heavens was filled with experts. They far exceeded the world the Tian Yuan world resided in.

Yi Yun now realised that the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner and the bronze giant he saw in an illusion were probably from one of the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

When Yi Yun flipped to the last page, he saw a token embedded in the book. There were the words "Azure Yang" on the front of the token, and the word "Token" on the back.

Token?

Yi Yun picked the token up. It was heavy and it felt cold. The material it was made from was neither metal nor jade. Yi Yun had never seen a material like it before. Maybe it came from the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

After removing the token, Yi Yun looked at the ancient book. There was a paragraph of text written where the token was embedded.

"Azure Yang Token. After refining it, one can enter the Azure Yang Palace and God Advent Tower freely!"

Oh?

Yi Yun's eyes lit up. This token had such an effect, and it was equivalent to this grand hall's key.

With the token in his hand, Yi Yun could feel an energy fluctuation being emitted by the token. This fluctuation resonated with the arrays that maintained the grand hall.

"I see, with the token, I can control the arrays in this grand hall up to a certain extent."

Yi Yun immediately understood it based on his senses.

"Yi Yun, when mighty ancient figures create an abode, they would usually set up a core item. Refining it would be equivalent to becoming half of the abode's owner. You should refine this Azure Yang token." Lin Xintong said while standing beside Yi Yun.

The Azure Yang Palace was one of the core spots in the Great

Empress mystic realm. Just being able to enter it freely made the token's value unimaginable. If it was taken out of the mystic realm, all the factions in the Tian Yuan world would covet it. If they knew that it was a token left behind by one of the 12 Empyrean Heavens' Divine Lord, they would vie for it at all costs. The 12 Empyrean Heavens was a mysterious and distant existence to the Tian Yuan world's factions.

Of course, Lin Xintong wanted such a treasure too. But she knew that it was with all of Yi Yun's efforts that she had reached this level alive and allowed her to see the core of the God Advent Tower.

Ignoring the token, even if all the opportunities here were given to Yi Yun, she felt that it would only be right. Yi Yun had saved her life several times.

Besides, Lin Xintong had a special feeling towards Yi Yun. Lin Xintong felt that Yi Yun's obtaining an opportunity was like her obtaining it herself.

"Oh, alright... We can use it together when the time comes."

After Yi Yun spoke, he circulated his Yuan Qi and imprinted his blood and Qi onto the token. This way, Yi Yun and the token had a blood connection with each other.

As long as he wished, he could emanate his perception throughout the Azure Yang Palace and feel every trace of the energy fluctuations in the grand hall.

Yi Yun said, "The Azure Yang Lord not only left a handwritten book on the pillar. The token can also control the grand hall, allowing free access into the God Advent Tower. It looks like his relationship with the Great Empress was not a simple one."

After reading the book, Yi Yun made some guesses. Could it be that the reason why nothing was heard about the ancient Great Empress was because she had gone to the 12 Empyrean Heavens?

No one could tell what had precisely happened when a long time had passed.

After the token was put away by Yi Yun, the array in the grand hall suddenly activated, causing a door of light to appear.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong looked at each other. Previously, the cold voice had said that they could enter three grand halls. Maybe what lied beyond the door of light was the second one.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong walked through the door of light hand in hand. They saw a flash of light in front of their eyes before they saw the scene change.

There was a small bridge over flowing waters and, a small building in the woods. Everything was covered in snow. It was like a crystalline paradise.

There were cups placed on a tea table and a zither placed inside a

pavilion made it seem like someone still lived here. It was as if the owner had just temporarily left.

Yi Yun had the same feeling at the beginning, but very quickly, he realized there was an energy fluctuation. The scene before his eyes had been fixed on to a particular moment forever by an array.

"After the storm settles, let us stay here together for the rest of our lives." Yi Yun saw a letter beside the zither.

The ink on it seemed like it had just been written. Even though there was no name was written on it, they could tell from the handwriting that it was left behind by the Azure Yang Lord.

"It looks like it was indeed as I suspected. Senior Azure Yang Lord should be senior Great Empress' dual cultivation partner!"

Yi Yun recalled the words left behind by the Azure Yang Lord on the pillar, "The Azure Rainbow pierces the Blood Moon, Ice Cold Seals God Abyss".

The first line of the poem referred to the Azure Yang Lord himself, and the second half referred to the ancient Great Empress.

As for the Great Empress mystic realm, it was most likely jointly created by the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord.

"What a good pair of immortal-like partners... "

Lin Xintong gently brushed her hand across the zither as a strange light flashed in her eyes.

They both had naturally terminated meridians, and she was successor designate. So although Lin Xintong and the ancient Great Empress had never made contact, there was an inexplicable sense of affection.

As she touched the zither, it was as if she could see the woman in solitude playing the zither in the snow. As for the Azure Yang Lord, he was sitting by her side at the tea table, drinking wine while enjoying the music.

Such a life was indeed enviable.

Lin Xintong's heart could not help but look forward to this as she involuntarily glanced at Yi Yun.

"Looking at this letter, senior Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress were planning to return, but they never did. I wonder what they encountered."

Yi Yun frowned slightly. For something that figures at the level of the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress could not settle, to the point of never returning, what had really happened probably far exceeded his imagination.

In the small building, everything was fresh and elegant. Even the

flower vases were blooming with winter plums.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong walked lightly in the building out of respect for the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord. They did not want to disturb anything in the building.

"Oh? Over there!" Lin Xintong pointed. In the Great Empress' room, there was a simple and minimalistic book shelf.

It was easy to see everything in the building at a glance and there was nothing special. The bookshelf was filled with jade scrolls.

Yi Yun glanced at Lin Xintong and noticed the usually indifferent Lin Xintong breathing heavier. He knew that she could not feel calm at that moment.

She had shouldered too many things due to her naturally terminated meridians. She vowed to join her terminated meridians up and reverse her fate. And now, on the bookshelf, she might be able to find a hint of that chance. No matter how indifferent she was, she could not help but feel agitated at that moment.

At this instant, she suddenly felt her other hand being covered by another hand.

Lin Xintong glanced at Yi Yun as he whispered, "We have already reached this point. We will definitely find the method to join up terminated meridians left behind by the ancient Great Empress. It's just a matter of time."

"En!"

Lin Xintong nodded as she gently touched the jade scrolls on the bookshelf. The books and jade scrolls were not covered with a single speck of dust. It was as if someone had frequently cleaned them.

Chapter 515: Great Empress Heart Sutra

After gently picking a few jade scrolls, Lin Xintong sank her perception into them. These jade scrolls were not collections of cultivation techniques, they were informal notes and insights gained while cultivating, all written by the ancient Great Empress.

The ancient Great Empress described a large part of her cultivation process for the first half of her life in the jade scrolls, as well as the laws she gained insight on when she broke through realms.

Although many things could be understood but not explained, with the experiences of predecessors laid out in front of them, many people could take fewer detours. Especially when Lin Xintong was like the ancient Great Empress. They both had naturally terminated meridians, so the both of them experienced some of the same difficulties while cultivating.

These things were of great value to Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong continuously flipped through more than ten jade scrolls. Her chest heaved gently because her heart was extreme perturbed.

The words in the jade scrolls were delicate but strong. Clearly, it was written by the Great Empress. Compared to the Azure Yang Lord's words, the ancient Great Empress' words were much neater, so Lin Xintong could read them more quickly.

While reading the jade scrolls, Lin Xintong found that a cultivation technique, "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was mentioned a lot!

This cultivation technique had accompanied the ancient Great Empress for life.

"The 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'... "

Lin Xintong frowned. Suddenly, she realized something and looked at a box placed on the corner of the bookshelf. This box was made of wood, but it looked not much different to a cosmetic box. Lin Xintong gently opened it.

In the wooden box, there was a bluish-white ancient book. The ancient book was similar to the handwritten book left behind by the Azure Yang Lord. It was equally thin like a cicada's wings, but it felt like metal.

Flipping the ancient book open, the first page was an introduction that described the origins of the ancient book.

When the primordial Universe was first created, it gave birth to the twelve Empyrean Heavens. There were mighty primordial figures who gained insight on the natural laws, slowly establishing martial arts heritages.

The ultimate martial art heritages were regarded by warriors in the twelve Empyrean Heavens as Divine Canons, which were

supreme techniques that approached the Heavenly Dao.

Maybe, it was somewhat destined that the natural laws had a particular rule that only allowed one Divine Canon to approach the Heavenly Dao. After the long river of history, each one of the twelve Empyrean Heavens' Divine Emperors had a Divine Canon each.

And the Divine Canon owned by the Yang God Empyrean Heaven was the "Yang God Manual"!

The Azure Yang Lord came from the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, so he had cultivated the first volume of the "Yang God Manual". His martial arts also came from the "Yang God Manual".

The "Yang God Manual" was the supreme Divine Canon for cultivating pure Yang laws. Even the Azure Yang Lord himself was extremely limited in gaining insight into the "Yang God Manual". As for the ancient Great Empress, she had natural Yin meridians, so the cultivation techniques she cultivated were all pure Yin cultivation techniques.

No matter how good the "Yang God Manual" was, she was unable to cultivate it.

However, maybe the ancient Great Empress was not fated to die. The Azure Yang Lord was born with great fated luck. Because of this, other than cultivating the "Yang God Manual" in the twelve Empyrean Heavens, he had also obtained a remnant pages of a "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" in a mystic realm expedition.

And the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" happened to be a supreme technique for cultivating the pure Yin laws.

In the past, although the Azure Yang Lord had obtained the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual", he could not cultivate it, since he cultivated pure Yang cultivation techniques, and his body's Yuan Qi was that of pure Yang.

This changed only when he came to the Tian Yuan world and met the ancient Great Empress.

The two of them fell in love. Although the Azure Yang Lord was the ancient Great Empress' Dao partner, he was also her master.

The Azure Yang Lord handed the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" to the ancient Great Empress.

However, the Azure Yang Lord probably did not realize that he had inadvertently allowed the accomplishment of a real peerless genius.

When he and the ancient Great Empress were in dual cultivation, the ancient Great Empress would refine the Yang God Yuan Qi that the Azure Yang Lord had from cultivating the "Pure Yang Manual". Although she was unable to join her naturally terminated meridians up, she was still slowly being healed, allowing her to prolong her lifespan by a thousand years.

And a thousand years later, at the age of 1200, the ancient Great Empress sensed that her flames of life were gradually weakening. If she carried on, she would reach the end of her life, so she decided to enter reclusive death training which lasted for more than 90 years.

From the "Yang God Manual" and the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual", she gained insight into a cultivation technique that belonged to her, the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

This "Great Empress Heart Sutra" cultivated both in pure Yin and pure Yang. It was a cultivation technique manual that combined Yin and Yang.

It was most suitable for her and the Azure Yang Lord to cultivate together.

The both of them cultivated it together and they finally succeeded. As such, the ancient Great Empress managed to break through the shackles of her naturally terminated meridians. With their cultivation technique mastered, she toured the world with the Azure Yang Lord!

When Yi Yun and Lin Xintong read up till here, they were shocked. It was unbelievable that the ancient Great Empress was able to merge supreme techniques like the "Yang God Manual" and the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" together.

Such a genius was extremely rare. Even if one searched amongst the top geniuses in the twelve Empyrean Heavens, it was also

difficult to find a person with such ability. To refine the heritage in the twelve Divine Canon for one's own use, let alone the combination of Yin and Yang to create a cultivation technique!

"So this book is the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'... "

Previously, at the relic trial, Shentu Nantian had a plan. His family clan's Elders had obtained the description to the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" while seeking opportunities in the Great Empress mystic realm. As such, Shentu Nantian wanted to use Lin Xintong to cultivate the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". Even if he had succeeded in obtaining some superficial knowledge, it would greatly improve his cultivation level, and he could become the sovereign of the Tian Yuan world.

And throughout the whole Tian Yuan world, only Lin Xintong, who had naturally terminated meridians and a pure Yin body, could help him accomplish this.

As long as he mastered the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", he had nothing to do with Lin Xintong, be it the length of her lifespan, or whether she was dead or alive.

And now, right in front of Lin Xintong and Yi Yun was the complete "Great Empress Heart Sutra"!

This cultivation technique that was supreme in both Yin and Yang already far exceeded the martial arts heritage of the Tian Yuan world!

"Is this... the chance for me to join my naturally terminated meridians up... ?"

Lin Xintong's fingers trembled, but she was in no hurry to flip the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" open. She straightened her dress and bowed deeply to the bookshelf three times.

When warriors trained in martial arts, they could disrespect the Heavens and Earth, they could have contempt for worldly etiquette, but they could not disrespect the predeceasing sages. This was because the martial heritage that warriors cultivated were obtained only because of the predeceasing sages who had gone through countless numbers of meditative thoughts and took on risk to test it to slowly develop them.

After the bowing, Lin Xintong respectfully took the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" out and she placed it flat on the desk.

When scholars read the books of sages, they would go through a ritual of burning incense and washing hands before flipping the book open. This was to calm one's heart down, so that they could understand the meaning of the words of the sages.

It was the same with warriors. Lin Xintong meditated for nearly an hour in front of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" before opening her eyes.

When she opened her eyes, Lin Xintong's gaze was completely calm. Even though a supreme canon that determined her fate was laid in front of her, she used a respectful and calm mood to slowly

flip it open...

Chapter 516: An Unseen But Definite Fate

Yi Yun was beside Lin Xintong and they read this shocking heritage left behind by the ancient Great Empress together.

Without any exaggerations, it was the entire Great Empress mystic realm's core.

It was the greatest wealth left behind by the ancient Great Empress.

The first volume of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was the general principles of the entire cultivation technique.

It described how Yang came before Yin. And when Yi Yun saw the Yang-elemental law's general principles, he was stunned, for what was written was —

"Sunrise from Tang Valley, Roaming across the World, Spreading Light Onto World, Brilliant Glorious Magnificent Luster, Ten Suns from Fusang, Who Masters Pure Yang..."

The paragraph might sound obscure, but these words, that were full of charm, were extremely familiar to Yi Yun.

These were... the general principles of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique"!

The general principles behind the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" were the same as the "Great Empress Heart Sutra"'s principles!?

Yi Yun's first reaction was that it was impossible. Although the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" was quite an impressive heritage, when compared to the level of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", it was far from it. If the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" was such an amazing heritage, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom would have been destroyed by the evil factions in the Tian Yuan world.

Clearly, the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" was not to the point where it would cause the various factions from the Tian Yuan world to covet it. Then what was this?

"Yi Yun, I also noticed... Although I never cultivated the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique', while I was in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, I had browsed through a little of the core heritage of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, that included the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' and the 'Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist'. The general principles of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' do indeed look extremely similar to those of the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'!"

Years ago, when Su Jie took Lin Xintong to the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, she had once sparred with Yi Yun using the "Dragon Rib Tiger Bone Fist". Lin Xintong's attainment in martial arts greatly fascinated Yi Yun.

"Oh? Only the first 72 words of the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' and the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' are the same! After that, it differs."

Although Yi Yun had only mastered the first few volumes of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique", he had also seen the complete "Tai Ah Sacred Technique". So now even with his eyes closed, the entire "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" could appear in his mind.

The "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was even more profound than the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique".

"The 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' comes from the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'. Actually, in terms of profoundness, it is far from it... However, the two cultivation techniques are definitely related. It's no wonder that the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was used as the cornerstone of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Despite the test of time, it allowed the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom to flourish for millions of years!"

Indeed, the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom had existed for quite an excessive period of time. It was located in the Backwater East, far from the Tian Yuan world and far from conflict. It had witnessed the rise and fall of several factions in the Tian Yuan world.

"What is the origin of the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'? How did it appear in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom?" Lin Xintong asked Yi Yun. Although the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" was only a small portion of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", it was still quite surprising for Lin Xintong. There were so many family clans and large factions in the Tian Yuan world, but none of their core cultivation techniques had any similarities to the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

"In the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, it was popularly rumored that the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was created by the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's founding Emperor, and it was constantly tweaked by successive Emperors. But according to what I know, the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique' was actually a remnant that the founding Emperor found in a mystic realm. Later on, based on his own understanding of martial arts, he finally named it the 'Tai Ah Sacred Technique'."

What Yi Yun said was information he had obtained in the Tai Ah Divine City.

"Mystic realm... What mystic realms are there in the vicinity of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom?"

"From what I know, north of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, in the Divine Wilderness, there are two mystic realms. One of them is the Meteorite Abyss. However, the warriors of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom are unlikely to have opened it. As for the second mystic realm, it is within the Tai Ah Divine City, and it is known as the sword and saber tomb!"

"I have entered the sword and saber tomb before. A long time ago, when the Tai Ah Divine City was established, the two tombs had been robbed empty. The cultivation techniques, manuals and treasures in it had disappeared. There were saber and sword marks left on the sword and saber tombs' walls. These marks were extremely exquisite. It contained supreme sword and saber Dao for people to gain insight in them."

"And according to what I know, even figures as strong as the

Shentu Patriarch would not be able to carve something like them...
"

When Yi Yun said this, an idea lit up in his head as he carried on, "Right! About a year ago, the Desolate race's Empyrean King, Shepherd Boy, once led a desolate beast army to the Tai Ah Divine City, forcing the Tai Ah Divine City's cultivators to be transported away. Finally, the Tai Ah Divine City fell! And when the Shepherd Boy's army arrived, the Tai Ah Divine City's City Lord had asked the Shepherd Boy why he was destroying the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. The Shepherd Boy's answer was:

"Because I have something to do... I do not truly want to destroy Tai Ah, but unfortunately, the few countries around the Divine Wilderness are hindering me from doing what I want to do. As such, I can only annihilate!"

Yi Yun's memory was very good, so he could repeat whatever the Shepherd Boy had said ad verbatim.

When Lin Xintong heard this, her eyebrows ticked. When the Shepherd Boy attacked the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, she was being forced into marriage by the Shentu family clan. So she was in reclusive training, hence, she did not know about things happening in the Backwater East.

"To do something, he was willing to destroy the trillions of lives in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. What could it be... Could it be... to find Jiang Xiaorou?"

Lin Xintong naturally knew that Yi Yun's sister was from the royal lineage of the Desolate race.

Yi Yun shook his head, "No! It was just a coincidence that my sister, Jiang Xiaorou, happened to be in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. The Shepherd Boy probably did not know that in the beginning. So the thing he wanted to do was not to find my sister. It seems like it was a bigger matter."

"The Shepherd Boy had said, 'All sorts of natural living things support the survival of humans, yet, humans have never reciprocated that to the Heavens. Humans have accepted the gifts from nature, but what they consider is forever their own interests. You have extracted from nature without constraint, and with your trillions of people, you have extracted even more. To survive, are you not killing living beings every second and every moment? And the numbers you kill are far greater in number than the number of humans.'"

"The world is heartless, it treats everything as lowly beings. In front of a stronger power, humans are no different from pigs and dogs. You can kill other living beings because you are strong. If other living beings kill you, it is because they are stronger. Not only you, even large worlds can collapse... formation, existence and then destruction, it is all a part of the Heavenly Dao."

Back then, when Yi Yun had heard the Shepherd Boy's words, he only felt that the Shepherd Boy was justifying his actions, and he did not think too much about it.

But now, while trying to understand his words in detail, he

realized something strange.

Recalling the moment before he had to save Lin Xintong, the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit had said the words "There's no time".

Something that needed the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit to use the sealed energy left behind by the ancient Great Empress to repel the enemy.

A mysterious faction that plotted against the God Advent Tower, and from the same mysterious faction, came the swarthy youth who had entered the God Advent Tower using an unknown method...

Amongst all this, was there a connection?

Recalling the array images in the second level of the God Advent Tower, in ancient times, the proud and overbearing Azure Yang Lord had annihilated the black-armored warrior with a sword attack!

A sword attack that split the seas, two sword attacks that broke the Heavens, and three sword attacks to annihilate the moon and the sun. He was really unrivaled and he could not be looked down upon!

The Azure Rainbow pierces the Blood Moon, Ice Cold Seals God Abyss...

Blood Moon...

Be careful of the Blood Moon...

Was the Blood Moon a symbol of a calamity?

With all these linked together, it made Yi Yun feel that this was the indication of a storm that was slowly brewing...

However, he found it difficult to guess what had happened in ancient times.

Besides, in ancient times, the martial arts heritage were clearly much stronger than it is now. In the period that the ancient Great Empress existed, the overall strength of warriors was clearly on a different level to what it is now.

Logically, martial arts should improve with civilization. But the fact was that in the Tian Yuan world, martial arts was taking steps backward, with each generation weaker than the last...

These massive doubts made Yi Yun feel a sense of foreboding. It seemed like an invisible demonic hand was slowly reaching out towards the Tian Yuan world!

"Miss Lin, I recall something. When the Shepherd Boy conquered the Tai Ah Divine City, he did not lead his desolate beast army to flatten the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. This was most likely due to my sister's objection, but certainly, that was one of the goals of the

Shepherd Boy. And also one of his main goals had been accomplished when he conquered the Tai Ah Divine City. The Shepherd Boy's desolate beast army had stayed in the Tai Ah Divine City for a long period of time, with no one having any idea what he was doing there."

"The Tai Ah Divine City may have a lot of resources, but those things are nothing that a figure at the level of the Shepherd Boy would eye. Other than the sword and saber tomb, I can't think of anything else he would eye."

"What is most bizarre is that a few days after the Shepherd Boy occupied the Tai Ah Divine City, there was a strong violent purple beam that shot up in the direction of the Tai Ah Divine City. Following that, purple clouds covered the sky! Even the Cloud Wilderness, which was millions of kilometers away, also had the same scene! Back then, after being rescued by the Shepherd Boy, I was thinking of escaping to the Cloud Wilderness. I witness the scene. The purple clouds that shrouded the sky... "

When Yi Yun said this, something lit up in Lin Xintong's head!

"Purple Clouds' Birth... Are you talking about the Purple Clouds' Birth? I have seen that scene before too!"

Back then, Lin Xintong had accompanied Su Jie to the Cloud Wilderness precisely because of the Purple Clouds' Birth in the Cloud Wilderness! Su Jie believed that it was an opportunity that could join up Lin Xintong's terminated meridians, so he rushed there together with Lin Xintong.

And it was because of going to the Cloud Wilderness that they met Yi Yun.

"That's right. It was Purple Clouds' Birth! You should know that several years ago, due to the engagement with Shentu Nantian, you had to leave the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. Your master had entered a mystic realm in the Cloud Wilderness together with his old friend, Marquis Wenyun. In the end, an incident happened in the mystic realm, causing Senior Su Jie to be trapped in there. Only after the Shepherd Boy attacked the Tai Ah Divine City and the purple beam from the Tai Ah Divine City shot up did the Purple Clouds' Birth appear once again in the Cloud Wilderness. This also allowed Senior Su Jie to be released!"

"And I was attracted by the Purple Clouds' Birth that resulted in me meeting Senior Su Jie. This allowed me to follow him to the Tian Yuan world and meet you for the second time!"

"Because of the Purple Clouds' Birth, Senior Su Jie had brought you to the Cloud Wilderness, and he also entered a mystic realm. As such, our meeting was also because of the Purple Clouds' Birth. And also because of the Purple Clouds' Birth, Senior Su Jie escaped from the mystic realm, bringing me out of the Cloud Wilderness, for us to meet again! All of this seems like destiny... "

When Yi Yun described all that had happened in the past few years, Lin Xintong felt an inexplicable chill.

She never wanted to succumb to fate. Although she had natural

Yin Meridians, it had never weakened her determination to defy fate.

However, when her fate was intertwined with ancient times, something that the ancient Great Empress and Azure Yang Lord failed to resist had extended to the present, befalling on Yi Yun and herself!

In ancient times, the Azure Yang Lord who cultivated pure Yang laws, and the ancient Great Empress with naturally terminated meridians probably stood in front of this very bookshelf as well.

And now, Yi Yun who cultivated pure Yang laws and her with naturally terminated meridians were also standing here. This coincidence seemed like an invisible hand of fate that was arranging things in the dark...

Maybe... she and Yi Yun were to repeat the fate from ancient times?

Then, what was their fate?

Chapter 517: Yin-Yang Integration

"Yi Yun, let's not think about those questions for the time being. Regardless of the matter, increasing our strength is what matters most."

Although the Desolate race's Shepherd Boy's motives were unknown, and the mysterious faction behind the swarthy youth made Lin Xintong worry, at that moment in time, she and Yi Yun were unable to change anything because they were too weak.

Not only them, even if it was the entire Lin family, they would be helpless against a tsunami that could engulf the entire Tian Yuan world.

For a warrior, his own strength was of utmost importance. If Yi Yun and Lin Xintong could match the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord in terms of strength, then they too, would not be at a loss against any shocking turn of events.

"Miss Lin, you are right. Let's focus on studying the heritage left behind by the ancient Great Empress, so as not to let down senior Item Spirit!"

Yi Yun nodded and he was about to carry on reading the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", but Lin Xintong's ears turned slightly red. After some hesitation, she said softly, "In the future, you can just call me Xintong."

Lin Xintong had a cold personality ever since she was young. She

did not like to speak or laugh. From the age of 12, after she matured into a young lady, she had never been addressed so intimately by a person of the opposite sex. The feeling she gave people was that of solitude, making it difficult for any male to get close to her. Even those who treated Lin Xintong as their ideal lover would subconsciously be very courteous towards her when they met her. It was any normal person's reaction.

However, now, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had reached this point because they had trusted each other. Their relationship was already extremely close, so for the first time, Lin Xintong felt that the salutation, "Miss Lin" seemed to be pretty distant.

"Eh... Alright then... " Yi Yun was a modern person in his previous life, so he did not care much about propriety, so he naturally accepted this form of salutation.

"Xintong, let's carry on reading the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'."

"En." Lin Xintong nodded. With martial arts mentioned, the ripples in her heart quickly calmed down. As Yi Yun said, she could not let the ancient Great Empress' heritage down.

The "Great Empress Heart Sutra" required a man and a woman to cultivate it together, combining Yin and Yang.

On the woman's side, she focused on a pure Yin cultivation technique. When cultivating it, her whole body would emit frost Qi that would flow through all her meridians. It could really be described as extreme Yin!

Yin was not just simple coldness, it was something that would drain one's Qi, blood and flame of life. When Yin reached an extreme, it did not mean coldness, it represented darkness and death...

Even if a warrior, strong in both Qi and blood, let such extreme Yin Yuan Qi flow through his body, his body would find it difficult to bear. Finally, his flame of life would be extinguished, causing him to die.

And since Lin Xintong had natural Yin Meridians, it was something impossible for her to bear.

Similarly, when the man cultivated the cultivation technique, it focused on pure Yang. It was the "Pure Yang Manual" that represented the supreme grand Dao. Once it was cultivated, pure Yang fire would circulate in his meridians, and his 36,000 pores would spit out burning pure Yang energy. Even peerless geniuses in the Pure Yang Empyrean Heaven would find it difficult to bear it when cultivating the "Yang God Manual". Furthermore, with the "Yang God Manual" being extremely profound, it was nearly impossible to master it!

Yi Yun had a perfect pure Yang body and he had the Purple Crystal Origins to help him. So he naturally had an advantage over the typical geniuses when cultivating the "Pure Yang Manual".

However, it could not fix the problem of his cultivation level being too low. This was like a toddler who just begin to walk,

trying to push a thousand-pound boulder. Even though the toddler had great talent, he was still unable to push the boulder and he might even injure himself.

This was the reason behind lone Yin did not lead to birth and solitude Yang did not allow growth.

Hence, it was destined for the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" not to be separately cultivated by a man and a woman. They needed to unite Yin and Yang. When the female's Yin energy reached an extreme, the male would use his abundant Yang energy to neutralize it. When the male's body was burnt with Yang energy, the female would rejuvenate him with clean Yin energy.

By helping each other, the two would work together to push through their difficulties.

However, for the two to help each other, there had to be physical contact. Having their palms in contact was just the beginning.

The deeper they cultivated in the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", the more contact there was between them.

People who practiced martial arts had 360 acupuncture points. These acupuncture points had to be matched correspondingly. When cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", both the man and the woman had to allow free flow between their acupuncture points.

This meant that contact between their bodies could not be avoided. If they transmitted Yin and Yang energy through empty space, it would still work, but there would be a lot of transmission loss.

One had to know that when cultivating martial arts, especially when cultivating a top-grade cultivation technique like the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", one could fail even if he tried his best. Failure could happen easily, so everything had to be done to one's best...

Seeing this description, Lin Xintong had a strange feeling in her heart, however she was naturally calm and cool. Previously, when she understood the essence of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", she already had some expectations and she was mentally prepared.

Besides, Lin Xintong already treated Yi Yun as a lifelong friend. She could still accept such things.

However, when she flipped over to the second volume of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", the cultivation technique went one step further.

At that moment, both the man and the woman who were cultivating, had to constantly purify the Yin and Yang energy within their bodies. What was already pure Yin and Yang Yuan Qi had to be purified once again, which was a qualitative change.

According to the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", when pure Yin accumulated to an extreme, it could give rise to a life that would

have a spirit.

When energy formed a spirit, it was no longer something trivial. It meant that it had a life of its own. It was on a different level to the natural laws.

Taking the Purple Crystal as an example, the Purple Crystal could freely control energy that did not have any life. But against energies with life or spirit, no matter how powerful the Purple Crystal was, it could not rob it from them freely.

The ancient Great Empress had named this spiritual pure Yin energy the 'Jade Marrow Spiritual Energy'!

Similarly, the pure Yang energy which formed a spirit was named by her as the 'Nine Yang Spiritual Energy'.

The Jade Marrow Spiritual Energy and Nine Yang Spiritual Energy were the essence of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

When the male-female duo, who were cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", produced these two energies, they had to transfer it to their partner before they could carry on cultivating.

However, controlling these two energy with spirits was extremely tough. Although Yin and Yang had a mutual attraction, they were after all, opposites. It needed constant guidance to merge them bit by bit.

When the energy had life, it also meant they were sentient. It needed the two energies to come into contact, and let them accept one another. However, this was extremely difficult.

At that moment, just being in contact through palms and acupuncture points was useless.

To let these two energies come into contact and cling together, it needed a further step, such as energy transference through their mouths. It even needed the two to be naked, and it might even need them to hug without any clothes separating them.

Upon seeing this, no matter how calm Lin Xintong was, she was no longer able to read it calmly.

Her chest began to rise and fall. A redness began to slowly appear on her jade snow-like face, spreading all the way to her ears.

Yi Yun was standing beside Lin Xintong, and he happened to see Lin Xintong's red ears.

Her red exquisite ears were so beautiful that one could not help but love them.

He realized that although Lin Xintong seldom spoke or laugh, she had an interesting and cute side to her.

Lin Xintong actually seldom turned red from embarrassment. Even though she had previously been in close contact with Yi Yun

at the hot springs, to Lin Xintong who had never been in a relationship, it was definitely something preposterous. However, Lin Xintong only had a faint redness on her face then.

However... Lin Xintong's tiny ear was the only thing that betrayed her indifferent expression. It indicated its owner's thoughts, and it showed that she was certainly far from being as calm as her expression.

As for Lin Xintong herself, it seemed like she did not notice this...

For example, now, she did not turn her head to look at Yi Yun. Facing the undisguised description in the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", she still could appear calm. She was still using her white fingers to flip the pages one by one...

Seeing this rare but cute side of Lin Xintong, Yi Yun could not help but feel a strange feeling rise up within him.

Especially when he thought of the explicit scenes described in the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", it made Yi Yun's heart beat even faster.

As time passed by, Lin Xintong and Yi Yun stood there with their bodies close to each other. Together, they read what was a restricted book to Lin Xintong, but at the same time, it was a supreme sacred technique.

In this serene scene and the snow-covered small building, there

were simple tea cups. The gentle wind that swept past the zither gave the atmosphere a very strange but warm feeling.

As a normal man, Yi Yun had to admit that although he appeared very thoughtful or did things because of "objective reasons" on the surface, in his heart, he felt that if such things really happened, they were definitely miraculous events that he exceedingly welcomed.

Especially with Lin Xintong, Yi Yun seemed to have an intrinsic attraction that was like pure Yin and Yang's natural attraction to each other. This could also be described as the extreme point of man-woman relationships...

...

However, skin-to-skin contact was not the end to dual cultivation. The term dual cultivation originally referred to man and woman having intercourse, exchanging Yuan Qi to rejuvenate one another, so as to allow a breakthrough in their respective cultivations.

As for the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", in the third volume, there was no way of going around this problem.

In fact, although the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord were one in mind, and had already affirmed that they were each other's partner for life, both of them were dedicated to martial arts. They were people without sexual desires, so they were lukewarm towards sexual matters. What they strived for was

supreme martial arts. The two found a connection because they had similar goals.

When they both cultivated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", they had worked blindly together, but when the Yin-Yang integration reached an extreme, some things could not be avoided...

At this point, the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" made it clear that to reach the extreme point of combining Yin-Yang as one needed the man and the woman to become one.

Upon seeing this, Lin Xintong could no longer maintain her facial composure. Before reading the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", she had conditioned herself to be calm. However, that no longer had any effect. As such, in about half the time she used to take to read a page, her white fingers had already flipped to the next page. Then, she slightly clamped up as she stood there beside Yi Yun, unsure whether to turn her head...

Chapter 518: Extreme Yin And Yang

Up to this point, they had read about 60% of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". The remaining 40% mentioned the details on the cultivation after Spiritual Energy was created. As for anything that had to do with Yin-Yang integration regarding the Spiritual Energy, it was inseparable from dual cultivation.

What made Lin Xintong's ears become even redder was that the dual cultivation written in the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" also paid close attention to postures as well as energy circulation.

The energy circulation was fine, but the dual cultivation postures made Lin Xintong extremely embarrassed.

In fact, several martial arts manuals would include cultivation formulas along with the actions the person learning it should perform. Some manuals would even draw out human figures, indicating what a warrior needed to do.

Although the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" did not do so, the descriptions with the Yin-Yang energy circulation was already explicit enough for Lin Xintong to understand the postures needed for dual cultivation.

Some of the postures themselves were nothing much, but if she did them in front of Yi Yun, then things would be different.

For an otherworldly girl, who was usually proud and indifferent, to do these actions was a challenge of Lin Xintong's sense of shame.

The more she read, the more Lin Xintong found it difficult to accept. This caused her breathing to become chaotic as she became more and more embarrassed. Finally, she could no longer bear it further and snapped close the ancient book.

The simple cover was very well textured, so no matter how she looked at this classic canon, Lin Xintong found it hard to imagine that it was such a forbidden book from its cover.

She took a deep breath as she tried her best to calm herself.

Her back faced Yi Yun for another 30 seconds before she was finally able to appear without that clamped up and embarrassed expression. Only then, did she slowly turn towards Yi Yun.

It appeared as if she had never seen the explicit contents and nonchalantly told Yi Yun, "The content towards the end of the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' requires a very high standard in cultivation level. I do not think we can cultivate it, so let us not look at it for the time being. There is no point in biting off more than we can chew. Let us slowly cultivate with the beginning content first."

"Well... Xintong, you are right."

Seeing Lin Xintong's reactions, Yi Yun found it very interesting. Of course, with Lin Xintong already in such a predicament, Yi Yun would definitely not laugh out and make her more embarrassed.

He answered with the same calm and confident tone, "Alright, I can cultivate at any time."

"Yes."

Lin Xintong nodded, and subconsciously touched her slightly hot ears, and picked up the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

The cultivation of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was a gradual process. Before nurturing a Spiritual Energy, there was no need for real dual cultivation. Lin Xintong could still accept these things.

Just as Lin Xintong picked up the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", another door of light appeared in this elegant small building.

The cold voice previously said that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had the right to enter three grand halls. The second door of light clearly led to the final grand hall.

The Great Empress mystic realm's final rewards for Lin Xintong and Yi Yun were few in variety. There were no elixirs or pills. As for weapons, there was only the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. The most important thing was the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", which was the core of the Great Empress mystic realm.

Elixirs and weapons were after all foreign objects. Only one's own acquired strength was key.

Now, what could the opportunities that lied in the final grand hall be?

Lin Xintong and Yi Yun looked each other in the eye before they walked through the door of light, hand in hand.

The moment they passed through the door of light, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong felt an intense Yuan Qi fluctuation.

It was more appropriate to call this grand hall a stone chamber. Its interior was very simple. There was a stone table and a few stone benches. After such a long period of time, these stone furnitures were still very clean, with not a speck of dust on them. It was unknown if there was an array protecting this place, or if the Item Spirit cleaned it.

The stone chamber had a side chamber. Upon entering this side chamber, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were stunned upon seeing the scene within.

This side chamber was much bigger than Yi Yun's imagination. In the middle of the side chamber was a large futon. The futon was about four to five meters in diameter, and was about half a meter thick.

Despite a long time having passed, this futon was still spotless.

"This futon is made of silk from the Nine Revolutions Silkworm. This silk is soft and lustrous. It is invulnerable to water and fire

and dust free. It will forever appear as new. Furthermore, with the arrays protecting it, this futon will still remain the same even after a hundred million years."

As Lin Xintong spoke, Yi Yun could not help but touch the large futon. Upon touching it, it was smooth and cool. It was like touching spring water that flowed from the mountains.

Although the futon was made from the silk of the Nine Revolutions Silkworm, it was not the reason why Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were stunned. They were stunned because, not far from the futon, there were two extreme spots joined together.

On one side was a lava pool that was 10 meters in radius.

It was unknown how deep this lava pool was. The lava in it was quiet and calm. It gave off a golden sheen. Just approaching it made one feel an extremely hot and terrifying pure Yang energy surge towards them. Even Yi Yun, who had a pure Yang body, was shocked over this.

Clearly this lava pool was many times hotter than the lava lake Yi Yun had seen in the second level of the God Advent Tower!

Jumping into such a lava pool was a huge challenge.

And on the other side of the lava pool, there was an ice bed that was 10 meters in radius!

This ice bed was entirely blue in color, and it was crystal clear. It was like a huge piece of blue, cold jade.

What was most bizarre was that, in the blue ice, there were many things sealed within.

There were flora and fauna, creatures of all kinds. There were even mountains, lakes and rivers.

It was like a miniaturized world that had suddenly been frozen in ice. This made it seem like all life and landscapes in this world maintained the same state as they had before they were frozen.

Ignoring the mountains and rivers, looking at the various fauna, some of them were the size of a speck of dust, but when Yi Yun focused with his eyes, and with careful observation, he could see wings, eyes and even scaly textures...

They were lifelike!

"These are not true living things, nor is it a world sealed in the ice bed. It is conceived by the natural laws when pure Yin accumulates to an extreme."

Lin Xintong touched the ice and the biting chill transmitted the feeling of pure Yin laws to her.

The mighty force of nature was magical. The Universe was created out of nothing. From chaos and nothingness, out came a

huge world that was splendid in every way. There were astronomical bodies, water bodies, wind, rain and lightning. There was all sorts of living things, as well as intelligent life.

And these lives and forces of nature created ever-changing but magnificent wonders, creating beautiful civilizations.

And all of this was controlled by the most essential laws. They evolved slowly from chaos over a long period of time.

After the ice bed possessed the laws, it had the power of creation. Who would dare to doubt that, after an infinite amount of time, this ice bed would not give rise to a real world?

"This is really a spectacular place. Both pure Yin and pure Yang, extreme cold and heat are intertwined with each other. After millions of years, they still have not canceled each other out, and they are still distinct from one another. An array that can maintain all of this is really unbelievable. It seems impossible to catch up to the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord's understanding of the Yin-Yang laws."

Yi Yun sighed from the bottom of his heart. Without a doubt, this third grand hall was actually a chamber for practicing martial arts!

Practicing in this stone chamber could be said to have double the results with half the effort.

The pure Yang lava pool and the extreme cold ice bed could allow

their cultivation techniques to improve at a rapid pace!

As for the futon in the middle, that was the place Yi Yun and Lin Xintong could use when they had to exchange their energies, as well as when they needed to undergo dual cultivation.

Lin Xintong clearly was aware of this. Looking at the large futon made by the Nine Revolutions Silkworm's silk, her ears turned slightly red, as her mind could not help but think of strange things.

Now, Yi Yun already had the Azure Yang token that allowed him free access into the Great Empress mystic realm and the God Advent Tower.

With the Azure Yang token, he could enter this chamber to duo cultivate the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". This chamber would become a private place that belonged to the two of them.

By duo cultivating here, no one could disturb them.

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun suddenly had a thought. He took out the Everlasting Purple Gold medicine box from his interspatial ring. Upon opening the medicine box, a surge of pure Yang energy as well as a intoxicating fragrance emitted out. In the medicine box was the red lotus Yi Yun had plucked in the second level of the God Advent Tower.

"It's it..."

When Lin Xintong saw the red lotus, she felt a sense of familiarity. In the extreme cold icy plains, Yi Yun had already told her that it was the lotus seeds of this red lotus that had saved her life, and this was the first time Lin Xintong saw the red lotus.

"Xintong, this red lotus is a heavenly treasure. It was born in a lava lake in the second level of the God Advent Tower. It had grown by absorbing the essence of the Heavens and Earth for countless numbers of years. It was not easy for it to grow, and we are indebted to it. I plan on growing it here."

The Everlasting Purple Gold medicine box could perfectly preserve the red lotus' vitality. However, as Yi Yun constantly plucked seeds from the red lotus, the luster in its rhizome had slightly diminished.

Although it was only a herbal plant, but due to all sorts of reasons in the past, Yi Yun could not bear refining it into an elixir.

Then, letting the red lotus take root here would not only purify the pure Yang energy in the chamber, it could also allow for him to pluck its seeds when they matured once more. It was a treasure that could be used to supplement his pure Yang energy. It was killing two birds with one stone.

Since this chamber would become a Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's private world in the future, this red lotus would be a luxurious but also practical potting plant for the two of them.

"Alright."

Yi Yun's thoughts were consistent with Lin Xintong's intentions.

As such, Yi Yun took out the red lotus from the Everlasting Purple Gold medicine box and placed it into the lava pool.

Upon entering the lava pool, the red lotus seemed like a fish that had returned to water after a long period of time. It quietly stretched out its long roots deep into the lava pool.

The lava pool was of a much higher quality than the lava lake in the second level of the God Advent Tower. This red lotus had lived for a long time, so it had some intelligence. Coming to this new land of growth made it overjoyed. It greedily absorbed the vast and supreme pure Yang energy into the lava pool, and the flowers it bloomed after were vivid like fire.

Seeing the red lotus coming back to life, and looking better than ever before, Yi Yun was very pleased. He turned towards Lin Xintong and said, "Xintong, time is of the essence. Let us begin cultivating now."

Chapter 519: Gecko Cinnabar On Jade Arms

"Cultivate?" Lin Xintong was momentarily stunned, "We are beginning right now?"

She subconsciously glanced at the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" book in her arms. At that moment, her heart was like a young, prancing deer. Although she had already made the mental preparations to cultivate this forbidden book, she still felt somewhat flustered when she was told to begin immediately.

"That's right, this chamber clearly is prepared for us to cultivate the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'. We can first master a tiny bit of the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' before we leave the God Advent Tower."

Lin Xintong subconsciously nodded. Thinking back on the initial contents inside the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", they were relatively easy to accept. They were only going to be in physical contact through their limbs, and not to the point of cultivational intercourse.

She sat cross-legged on the large futon, while Yi Yun sat across from her.

"Xintong, what is your cultivation level?"

Using his Heaven's Eye and Purple Crystal Origins, Yi Yun had an estimate of Lin Xintong's cultivation, but since he had not reached Lin Xintong's level, he was still not very clear on it, so he decided

to confirm it with Lin Xintong.

"I am at the initial stages of the Dao Seed realm. Actually if I wished, I could break into the mid-stages of the Dao Seed realm."

Many martial arts elites would suppress their cultivation level so as to consolidate their strength.

This naturally had its reasons. However, there were peerless elites throughout history that left people in the dust, with their cultivation rapidly progressing, causing their contemporaries to fall far behind.

"Then what about Shentu Nantian?"

Yi Yun asked again. Yi Yun still did not know what Shentu Nantian's cultivation level was. Back in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, when he first met Shentu Nantian, Shentu Nantian was a savior that came from a top faction of the Tian Yuan world. Even the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom's Emperor would have to be courteous to him. Compared to him, Yi Yun's strength and status was too far away. He did not even have the right to know what Shentu Nantian's cultivation realm was.

However, right now, things were different. Yi Yun's strength had intangibly increased at an unbelievable pace. And his status was that of a core disciple in the Lin family. He had won the high opinion of the Lin family's Matriarch, so compared to Shentu Nantian, the only difference between them now was their age.

"Shentu Nantian is at the peak of the Dao Seed realm. He is just short of entering the next realm."

"The peak of the Dao Seed realm? Then compared to you, Xintong, the difference is not that great." Shentu Nantian was much older than Lin Xintong, and there was only the difference of two smaller realms, so Yi Yun thought nothing of it.

Lin Xintong said, "I guess so... Actually, this is firstly because once a warrior enters the Dao Seed realm, one's cultivation speed slows down a lot. Secondly, my cultivation speed is indeed faster than Shentu Nantian. At the same age, my cultivation realm had exceeded his."

"Shentu Nantian's cultivation focuses on stability. His foundation cannot be more solid. The reason why Shentu Nantian became famous in the Tian Yuan world was because of his firm and steady cultivation. He is incomparable in combat capacity amongst people of his age when talking about fighting someone beyond his level. Back when Shentu Nantian first entered the Dao Seed realm, he defeated a rival family's peak-Dao Seed realm warrior at a martial arts competition, causing him to gain fame in just one fight."

"He beat a peak-Dao Seed at the early stages of the Dao Seed realm?" Yi Yun rubbed his chin. It looked like Shentu Nantian indeed had some ability for him to enjoy such a status amongst the younger generation of the Shentu family clan.

However, this year, Shentu Nantian had no lack of suffering. It would already be pretty good if he recovered his strength.

"Xintong, I plan on accumulating Yuan Qi and break through to the Dao Seed realm here in the God Advent Tower."

When Lin Xintong heard this, she was alarmed, "You want to break through to the Dao Seed realm now?"

Yi Yun was just sixteen years old. Amongst the geniuses in the Tian Yuan world, breaking through to the Dao Seed realm before twenty was already an extremely fast speed. For example, Shentu Nantian, who emphasized a stable cultivation, broke through to the Dao Seed realm at the age of twenty-one. If Yi Yun successfully broke through, he would be faster than him by five years!

That would not be something trivial.

Yi Yun said, "To plant a Dao Seed on the Yuan Foundation, the Dao Seed is actually the condensation of laws. It then depends on the nomological insight one has. I cultivate the pure Yang laws and already have a perfect, pure Yang body. Furthermore, cultivating the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' that is derived from the 'Yang God Manual' and the 'Nine Nether Sacred Manual', which are top cultivation techniques of the 12 supreme great Dao, the pure Yang Dao Seed I condense will definitely not be poorer in quality."

"That may be so, but..." Lin Xintong frowned. In her impression, even the most famous figures that appeared in the Tian Yuan world's history did not dare to break through to the Dao Seed realm at such a young age. This could cause latent danger in one's future martial arts cultivation.

However, Yi Yun only shook his head at Lin Xintong's concerns. He said, "When senior Azure Yang Lord gave a broad description of the 12 Empyrean Heavens, Xintong, do you think the peerless elites in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven would wait till they are in their twenties before condensing their Dao Seed?"

When Yi Yun replied with a question, it made Lin Xintong's heart quiver slightly. She glanced at Yi Yun in surprise. Indeed, the elites of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven would definitely far exceed the Tian Yuan world's warriors be it in terms of cultivation speed or insight into laws. They would definitely not stay in the Yuan Foundation realm in their twenties.

However this was not the reason that caused Lin Xintong's heart to fibrillate. The reason was that, when Yi Yun said those words, he had already subconsciously placed himself on the same level as the Yang God Empyrean Heaven's elites.

Yi Yun was not even considered a warrior from the Tian Yuan world. He was born in the Backwater East, in a place called the Cloud Wilderness. Even in the Cloud Wilderness, he was just a poor civilian. He was arguably beginning from the world's most remote and insufferable desolate wilderness.

Despite that, he still had such ambition and drive.

"You are right. My outlook was too narrow. I was born from the Lin family and although I have naturally terminated meridians, I had never yielded to fate. I believed my heart was determined, but

on this matter, I am not as good as you."

The Azure Yang Lord's handwritten book had mentioned the Yang God Empyrean Heaven which was something Lin Xintong greatly yearned for. She was determined to climb to the peak of martial arts, so how could she narrow her outlook to a tiny Tian Yuan world?

Lin Xintong flipped to the first volume of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" in front of Yi Yun. After some hesitation, she gently lifted up her arm, and her palm came into contact with Yi Yun's.

The sleeves of Lin Xintong's dress were wide, so when she raised her arms, from Yi Yun's angle, he could see into her sleeves. The white jade-like arms reaching out deep into the sleeves made one reverie them.

Yi Yun could even faintly see a eye-catching gecko cinnabar in the inner side of one of her jade-like arms. It was like a beautiful birthmark.

Yi Yun knew that this was a chastity mark. In a large family clan like the Lin family, they would feed a special gecko some cinnabar powder, turning its body red. Later they would smash it and insert it into the young girl's body, making it a chastity mark.

The chastity mark would never fade naturally. Only when she had intercourse with a man would it disappear.

This little gecko cinnabar on her arm was like a red plum blooming in the snow. It was extremely beautiful.

As usual, Lin Xintong's palms were as cold as water. They were soft as well, as if there were no bones. In contrast, Yi Yun's palms were like burning fires. When their palms came into contact, there was a strange feeling.

Yin-Yang energy blended at their palms. Both of them had extremely good physiques and high perception. There was nothing obstructing them when cultivating the first volume of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", so their cultivation levels rapidly progressed.

Slowly, according to the "Great Empress Heart Sutra"'s description, Yi Yun's hands moved up along Lin Xintong's white arms, moving into Lin Xintong's loose sleeves.

Yi Yun gently touched Lin Xintong's tender upper arms. His fingers had reached Lin Xintong's armpits and the flanks of her torso.

This was a sensitive spot for women, so when Yi Yun's hands reached this point, the inexperienced Lin Xintong could not help but become nervous. This was because, if Yi Yun's hands moved even a tiny bit forward, he could grab the jade peaks on her chest.

The feeling of his hands approaching yet not coming into contact with her made Lin Xintong's breathing speed up. Due to her slight nervousness, small goosebumps appeared on her arms.

Yi Yun, who was in meditation, could not help but open his eyes. When cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", his Yuan Qi was blending with Lin Xintong's, so any abnormal changes in her body could be felt by him.

Seeing steam being emitted from Lin Xintong's body, with her face slightly red and her clothes slightly damp, it would be a lie to say that he did not have any impulsive thoughts. However, Yi Yun had previously received all forms of "education" from the internet in his previous life, whereas Lin Xintong had never even held the hands of a man other than Yi Yun. So in terms of state-of-mind, she was naturally incomparable to Yi Yun.

"Xintong, your breathing is a bit chaotic. If this goes on, we will not be able to master this level."

Yi Yun had pondered for a moment before using a Yuan Qi transmission to communicate with Lin Xintong. When cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", they could not speak or they would fail.

Lin Xintong was greatly embarrassed. She secretly blamed herself for being useless. It was just the first volume of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", yet Yi Yun could calmly circulate his energies and cultivate with an innocent heart.

As for herself, she was feeling unsettled at that moment, thinking of those shameful things. If Yi Yun knew, she would have nowhere to hide her embarrassment.

After these thoughts flashed in her mind, Lin Xintong forcefully calmed her heart. She endured the burning sensation on both sides of her chest as she circulated her pure Yin energy to work with Yi Yun.

Their bodies' Yuan Qi circulated wave after wave, becoming more and more pure.

Almost every two hours, Yi Yun could feel a transformation of his Yuan Qi. This terrifying speed of his Yuan Qi being increased greatly surprised Yi Yun.

The "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was indeed a heritage manual that was derived from supreme great Dao. It was something that far exceeded the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique".

However, since the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" came from the same source as the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", this allowed for Yi Yun's Radiant Sun Qi to perfectly fit with the cultivation of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". This was a pleasant surprise for Yi Yun.

What Yi Yun did not expect was that in his body, the frost cold energy inside the Purple Crystal had a strange change as he was cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

This energy was from the frost toxin that the Purple Crystal condensed after he was forced to eat a Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill by Shentu Nantian.

And now, this frost toxin was slowly infusing itself into the pure Yang energy, as the Yin energy began to blend together.

Chapter 520: Restrictions Sealed

The Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill itself was not poison. It was an extremely oppressive frost-based supplement. If one was cultivating in extreme frost cultivation techniques, and one's cultivation level was high enough, one could resist the frost toxins in the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill, then it would only be beneficial to consume the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill.

However, for Yi Yun, who was lacking in cultivation level, and an injured Shentu Nantian, eating the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill was equivalent to eating a deadly poison.

Back then, Yi Yun had used the Purple Crystal to control the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill's frost toxins and sealed it all within the Purple Crystal. It was ranked alongside the energy essence, the Pure Yang spirit, that he had obtained at Fallen Star Gate.

This frost-based energy conflicted with the laws Yi Yun practiced, so he was unable to use it all this time. However, now, it was slowly merging into Yi Yun's meridians, becoming a part of Yi Yun's energy.

Actually, compared to treasures like the red lotus' seeds, the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill's frost-based energy was much lower in quality, but everything was difficult in the beginning. Yi Yun was currently cultivating what was equivalent to both Yin and Yang at the moment, so the Seven Noxious Divine Yin Pill's frost toxins were equivalent to giving Yi Yun a hand. It allowed him to harmonize with the pure Yin energy that came from Lin Xintong. It gave the feeling of obtaining double the results with half the

effort.

The more the two cultivated, the smoother it became. From her initial tense state, Lin Xintong began to slowly calm her mind and conscientiously duo cultivate with Yi Yun.

After all, having reached this point together, Lin Xintong was already committed to Yi Yun.

Under the circumstances, her body no longer rejected being close to Yi Yun. While duo cultivating with him, although it did not reach the point of them becoming one physically, there was however no gaps or barrier between the two of them on a spiritual level.

Helping Yi Yun increase his strength and letting him mature step by step to the point of becoming a peerless Great Emperor, and then head towards the 12 Empyrean Heavens and becoming a lord, was something Lin Xintong looked forward to. She was willing to help Yi Yun reach that step.

Upon thinking of this, Lin Xintong invested more in the dual cultivation.

Actually, the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" highly recommended that both dual cultivation partners have similar cultivation levels. This way, there could be a perfect balance between Yin and Yang. However, currently, Lin Xintong's cultivation level was a realm higher than Yi Yun's.

Commonly, during dual cultivation, the partner whose cultivation level was weaker would benefit more from the dual cultivation.

Hence, at the beginning of the cultivation, Lin Xintong was already prepared to provide more pure Yin energy to Yi Yun, allowing him to obtain more benefits.

As for the pure Yang energy she got from Yi Yun, she restrained herself in a relative fashion. She wanted to give priority to increasing Yi Yun's strength, and as Yi Yun wished, to break through to the Dao Seed realm as soon as possible.

However, when they really began cultivating, Lin Xintong realized that she had been looking down on Yi Yun.

Although Yi Yun's cultivation level was weaker, the pure Yang energy in his body was like a vast ocean. Wave after wave, it surged over without a break. It was as if it was infinite.

Despite continuously cultivating for so long, the pure Yang energy in Yi Yun's body did not seem to weaken.

This made Lin Xintong extremely alarmed. It was impossible for a peak-Yuan Foundation realm warrior to have so much energy in his body. At this speed of cultivation, his dantian should have been drained dry.

But with the fact before her, Lin Xintong began to carefully

observe. She soon discovered that the cultivating Yi Yun seemed to blend with the surrounding environment.

In the pure Yang pool not far away, there were tens of pure Yang streams condensed together. It was like an invisible pure Yang river that flowed in the air, as they constantly flowed into Yi Yun's body.

Even the red lotus that was planted in the pure Yang lava pool was also swaying its seedpod, transmitting an even higher quality of pure Yang energy to Yi Yun.

This red lotus had intelligence. It seemed to be grateful for Yi Yun not refining it into an elixir, and he had even planted it in a pure Yang treasure land that surpassed the second level of the God Advent Tower. Hence, when Yi Yun was cultivating, it was willing to contribute the pure Yang energy accumulated within its body.

This situation allowed Lin Xintong to understand, that although Yi Yun was at the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm, and he could not have much energy in his body, he could constantly replenish his energy from his surroundings, allowing his body's energy to reach a balance. So he could cultivate indefinitely.

Under the circumstances, the help Yi Yun provided to Lin Xintong was also pretty impressive.

This terrifying energy absorption speed alarmed Lin Xintong. Using this ability to cultivate the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", Yi Yun was able to do so at a rapid pace, and it made her envious.

"Is this the effect of a perfect pure Yang body.....? Maybe even a typical perfect pure Yang body isn't as heaven defying as this..."

Lin Xintong knew that Yi Yun had already attained a perfect pure Yang body. Although she had never seen a perfect pure Yang body before, she had a pure Yin body, and that was on par or even better than a perfect pure Yang body. She believed that even she could not do so when she was at the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm.

Even now, her absorption speed of the extreme Yin energy from the ice bed was not as fast as Yi Yun's.

"To think that he is such a cultivating genius. It is no wonder he came so far, and is slowly catching up to Shentu Nantian..."

Lin Xintong felt that Yi Yun had most likely encountered an unknown opportunity. However, she did not plan on investigating it. She was happy with the opportunity and growth that Yi Yun enjoyed. She sincerely hoped that he would become her cultivation companion on the path to the peak of martial arts.

While they were cultivating, time had passed without them realizing.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong sat there silently for more than ten days and night, without rest.

The two of them had entered the No Law, No Shape, No Void, No

Me ethereal state. They were dedicated to this amazing classic canon.

The reason why Yi Yun could endure such intensive cultivation was firstly because of his perfect pure Yang body, and secondly because of the Purple Crystal Origins.

With the Purple Crystal Origins, Yi Yun's body was like a whirlpool that constantly absorbed the pure Yang energy from the cultivation treasure land.

Yi Yun's dantian was like a reservoir. Water flowed in and it was extracted. During this process, the reservoir was constantly being dug and deepened. Unknowingly, he was getting closer and closer to condensing a nomological seed, and coming closer to the boundary of the Dao Seed realm.

While Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were engaging in dual cultivation, in the other parts of the God Advent Tower, there were other changes...

Some cultivators were more sharper began to sense that the restrictions in the God Advent Tower were weakening.

"Oh? What's the matter? My mirror virtual image isn't as strong as before?"

On the stairs in the God Advent Tower that led from the first level to the second level, a cultivator muttered to himself. Over the

period of several months, he had challenged the second level's guardian a countless number of times. He was unable to withstand the two attacks from the guardian, causing him to be a bit dispirited.

After all, Yi Yun, who was together with them, had the qualifications to enter the second level of the God Advent Tower immediately. As for Lin Xintong, she had the qualifications to enter the third level of the God Advent Tower.

Compared to those two monsters, they were far from them.

"Maybe it is not the mirror image becoming weaker, but me becoming stronger... " The cultivator found a reason to make himself happy. Filled with fighting spirit, he continued to challenge the second level's guardian.

However, not everyone felt good about themselves like him.

"It has weakened again. If this carries on, I will quickly enter the third level of the God Advent Tower!" Shentu Nantian who had encountered the same thing. He was very sure that it was not him becoming stronger, but the guardian becoming weaker.

There was definitely something sinister due to the anomaly. Shentu Nantian did not know why there was such a change in the God Advent Tower, but no matter what, the guardian weakening was a good thing. This way, he could obtain even more opportunities.

Many cultivators had a similar mentality to Shentu Nantian.

But...

When the God Advent Tower's trial arrays stopped working, the God Advent Tower itself would begin sealing.

Since the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit had entered her slumber, she was no longer able to preside over the God Advent Tower's trials. Then, she would naturally not let to allow people who did not meet the mark to take the God Advent Tower's opportunities and treasures freely.

With the trial halted, the treasures were naturally sealed away.

Hence... after a few more days, when Shentu Nantian, Gongsun Hong and company had passed the guardian's test by withstanding the mirror image's attack test, to the point of even defeating the mirror image, they had finally reached the third level of the God Advent Tower.

When that happened, they were dumbfounded, because all they saw was an empty grand hall.

There were only bare walls and a dome roof. There was not a single thing...

Shentu Nantian frowned seeing this. He knew that the Great Empress mystic realm was strange in every aspect. Back when the

ancient Great Empress had set up this mystic realm, she had spent countless amounts of thought to design the traps in here.

If he was deceived by the external appearances, he would get nothing.

"This grand hall looks empty, but maybe it is just a smoke screen. There might even be some profound mystery going on in here."

It was no wonder Shentu Nantian had such thoughts. He probably would never even dream that a swarthy youth had caused the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit to use a sealed energy left behind by the ancient Great Empress, causing her to enter deep slumber. Thus giving her no choice but to terminate the trials.

To Shentu Nantian, ever since he entered the Great Empress mystic realm, there were opportunities everywhere. It all depended on his ability to find them.

Especially after entering the God Advent Tower, the variety of opportunities made him envious.

The God Advent Tower was a huge treasure vault. The benefits inside were uncountable. It was a pity that he had only obtained a tiny part of it.

This prevented Shentu Nantian from being content!

He believed that Yi Yun had received benefits that had likely

exceeded his.

This made his jealousy towards Yi Yun increase.

"The first and second level of the God Advent Tower were filled with opportunities. I have also obtained some of them. I am now on the third level of the God Advent Tower, yet it gives me a confusion array. How can I give up? I will definitely find the opportunity in the third level. The harder it is to find, the more valuable the opportunity is!"

Thinking of the things he had gained in the first and second level, Shentu Nantian could not help but feel slightly excited. In the past few months in the God Advent Tower, the insights and benefits he gained far exceeded that of when he was in the Shentu family clan in terms of speed!

Now, the empty third level of the God Advent Tower not only did not frustrate Shentu Nantian, it ignited his fighting spirit. He foresaw that there was a stunning opportunity waiting for him.

Chapter 521: Small Success In The Heart Sutra

Time passed without them realizing. Lin Xintong and Yi Yun had now been in their reclusive retreat for five months.

Five months did not seem like a very long period of time.

However, if two people stayed together alone in a chamber, and faced each other all day, many things would happen.

These small things would change a person's state of mind in a very subtle manner.

For example, sleep. The two of them would duo cultivate for ten to twenty days. After cultivating, they would have a spiritual overdraft and be completely exhausted. Even meditating was no longer enough for them to recover, so they could only enter deep sleep.

The two of them would sleep in the large futon without changing their clothes. It was also considered sharing a bed.

Also, take bathing for example. Actually, warriors could choose to not eat and maintain their lives with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. This way, they would not be contaminated. They could really be described as otherworldly. At the same time, martial art practitioners would be dust free. As recorded in the scriptures, "Fragrant skin, as wonderful as lotus, not contaminated like

water." Under such circumstances, warriors did not need to bathe.

However, Lin Xintong was a person who liked cleanliness. Especially after duo cultivating with Yi Yun, her body would be drenched in sweat. Her clothes would stick to her body, even though she could evaporate the sweat using Yuan Qi she disliked the feeling.

Hence, she would always bathe after each session of cultivation.

She had a bath bucket in her interspatial ring. As for bathing water, Lin Xintong could condensed the water Yuan Qi present in the environment.

The two of them stayed in the chamber and every time Lin Xintong bathed, it was in the main hall, just a few steps away from Yi Yun. There was a stone wall in between them which did not even have a door.

The sound of water would be clearly heard by Yi Yun. The atmosphere was one of ambiguity.

Under this situation, although the two of them had no substantive contact as male and female, Lin Xintong was slowly beginning to accept Yi Yun.

After all, this level of ambiguity was too much for Lin Xintong, but towards Yi Yun, she could still accept it.

Three months in, Lin Xintong and Yi Yun's cultivation in the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was reaching the end of the first stage.

A cultivation technique at the level of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was very impressive even at just the first stage. However, the further they went along in the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", the more contact there would be between man and woman.

For example, just the end of the first stage meant that both of them had to use both hands to press on each other's 108 acupuncture points. According to a demanding and complicated order, they had to transmit and blend the Yin-Yang Yuan Qi. There could not be any mistake or else they would fail.

For example, there was nothing much about the Tian Fu and Tian Quan points that were on the arms.

However, points like the Ling Hui, Shen Cang, Tian Xi points, they were located at Lin Xintong's chest. That was too sensitive.

If it was at the beginning of cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", Lin Xintong would absolutely not be able to accept this degree of bodily contact.

Now however, after three months of being together, she had barely made the requisite mental preparations.

Yi Yun sat on the futon and had already taken off his shirt,

leaving him bare-chested.

When cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", it required both of them to be one in both flesh and soul. There was to be no obstruction between their acupuncture points.

It was best if both man and woman took off all their clothes.

However, Lin Xintong only took off her outerwear. She was still wearing a thin layer of silk. She still struggled to face Yi Yun naked. That was also something that would have made Lin Xintong overly embarrassed, which would cause chaos in her body's Yuan Qi circulation, thus affecting the cultivational effects.

Actually, the clothing Lin Xintong wore was very thin. The barrier between the two of them was extremely minute, so there was not too big of a hindrance to completing the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

Lin Xintong sat across from Yi Yun. Previously, she had already calmed her heart and believed that she could face it with a calm mind and complete the cultivation without any mistakes. However, when she really began, she still suffered from some shortness of breath.

"Shall we begin?"

Yi Yun had gathered his body's Yuan Qi and was preparing to make his move. Lin Xintong slowly nodded her head...

At the beginning of the cultivation, Yi Yun's hands would follow Lin Xintong's arms, stretching all the way to her armpits and then press on the acupuncture points at Lin Xintong's shoulder. He would then slowly transmit pure Yang energy to her.

As for Lin Xintong, she would embrace Yi Yun's back and press on the Zhi Yang point on his spine. This was a key acupuncture point when both of them cultivated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". It was a channel for pure Yang Yuan Qi to flow.

At the same time, the Tan Zhong point at their chests had to be matched. Their bodies' contact made Yi Yun clearly feel the elasticity and softness by his chest.

Yin-Yang Yuan Qi circulated in a prescribed order between Lin Xintong and Yi Yun. Lin Xintong suppressed her embarrassment and focused on the cultivation.

Pure Yang energy transpired as frost ice froze and melted. The melted ice gathered on Yi Yun's firm skin, forming tiny droplets of water. At the same time, they stayed on Lin Xintong's body, drenching her already thin clothes.

With her clothes sticking to her body, it perfectly outlined Lin Xintong's slim but unyielding figure.

Slowly, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong changed their poses. Yi Yun hugged Lin Xintong from behind. The Zhong Ting acupuncture point by his chest stuck close to Lin Xintong's back where the Zhi

Yang point was. This way of energy transference was even more direct.

At the same time, Yi Yun's fingers flickered across Lin Xintong's neck, gently moving downwards...

Wherever his fingers brushed across, a layer of tiny goosebumps would appear on Lin Xintong's skin.

This touch made Lin Xintong speed up her breathing and at the same time, feel ripples in her heart.

This feeling that came from the throbbing of her heart did not affect the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" cultivation. Instead, it promoted the Yin-Yang integration between the two of them due to the throbbing that was a result of emotions.

Lin Xintong could not help but close her eyes. Her eyelashes gently trembled. She gave Yi Yun free reign in letting his chest stick close to her back...

In Lin Xintong's mind, she was recalling the various encounters she had had with Yi Yun...

From meeting in the Cloud Wilderness, to reuniting in the Tian Yuan world. If they were only considered friends during this period, then later on, at the Desolate Heaven technique tea session and the Shentu family clan's Relic Trial, where Yi Yun solved Lin Xintong's dilemma and revealing the Shentu family clan's

conspiracy, he had saved her life once. Then at the celebratory party, the promise Yi Yun made to her caused Lin Xintong to feel indescribable sincerity.

In this vast universe, Lin Xintong, who had naturally terminated meridians, had faced the world alone. She did not rely on anyone, except for Yi Yun. Due to his Purple Crystal Origins, he was the only one, and also the only person who could tug at her naturally terminated meridians as well as her lonely heart.

This was also why Lin Xintong dreamed of Yi Yun joining up her naturally terminated meridians during the mental demons test in the Great Empress mystic realm, resulting in them keeping each other company forever.

If all of this only planted a seed of emotion in Lin Xintong's heart, then at the extreme frost icy plains, when Yi Yun had appeared as Lin Xintong was at her weakest, pulling her out of despair, that was the moment that made the seed in Lin Xintong's heart sprout, filling her entire heart.

Be it when they were sharing the hot springs in the endless snowy plain, or them currently being in the chamber, the intimate contact between the two of them had made Lin Xintong wholly give her heart to Yi Yun.

At that moment, Lin Xintong had a heartfelt emotion towards Yi Yun. Her hands moved through Yi Yun's armpits and gently stroked his steaming hot back.

With their pure Yang and pure Yin bodies, which were excellent physiques as a foundation, coupled together with the Purple Crystal's catalytic properties, the thick Yin-Yang energy in the chamber seemed to be further refined.

In the room, a reddish-golden pure Yang dragon appeared behind Yi Yun.

And behind Lin Xintong, pure Yin energy condensed, forming into a beautiful, ice-blue phoenix.

With the golden dragon and the ice phoenix appearing, it was the purest energies of the most essential laws that resulted in these phantom images, formed from Yuan Qi. They continuously entered Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's body, opening up their acupuncture points and meridians.

This made their strengths increase at an astonishing speed.

Previously, Lin Xintong had suppressed her cultivation level so as to consolidate her foundation, but now, she was unable to suppress it any further. The essential Yuan Qi expanded in her dantian as it condensed under Lin Xintong's Yuan Foundation where the Dao Seed was, causing the crystalline Dao Seed to become even clearer.

"Peng!"

With a soft sound, it was as if something shattered. Lin Xintong's cultivation level had already risen to the mid-stages of the Dao

Seed realm at this very moment.

She could have reached this step a long time ago, but now, with the catalytic push from the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", it made this breakthrough of hers even more perfect.

And this was not the end. The pure Yin grand Dao nomological seed also became more and more pure in the following seconds. Lin Xintong's cultivation level was continuously increased, all the way to the peak of the mid-stages of the Dao Seed realm before it gradually slowed down. She was just a step away from the late-stages of the Dao Seed realm.

Compared to Lin Xintong, Yi Yun had an even greater transformation.

Yi Yun's face, neck and his naked upper body had all turned fiery red in color.

The blood vessels beneath his skin protruded upwards. His blood vessels were flowing with golden light, as if it was not blood that was flowing within, but sparkling, melted, divine gold!

Yi Yun's meridians began to tremble as wave after wave of hot air spewed out from his acupuncture points and pores.

As for the surrounding Yin-Yang Yuan Qi, they formed into a faint whirlpool that gathered towards Yi Yun's dantian!

The pure Yang energy was like a vast ocean surrounding Yi Yun.

As for the pure Yin energy, it was like a river pouring into the sea. Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation in his dantian was continuously expanding outwards.

The Yuan Foundation was like a tiny world in a warrior's body. Although it was within the dantian, there was still space within it, with various sizes depending on the warrior.

The Yuan Foundation was a warrior's martial arts foundation. Practicing martial arts stressed one's solid foundation. Many geniuses willingly suppressed themselves at a realm, so as to not break through unless their Yuan Qi could no longer endure the suppression. This way, their foundation would be further reinforced.

As for the degree of consolidation of their foundation, most of the time it depended on the expansiveness of the Yuan Foundation.

The wider the foundation, the more it could support a magnificent martial peak!

Chapter 522: Condensing The Dao Seed

Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation was already much larger than a typical warrior of the same level by several times. Even Shentu Nantian's Yuan Foundation when he was at the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm was only about 60-70% the size of Yi Yun's.

And now, with pure Yang and pure Yin energies continuously being injected into Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation, it began to expand like crazy!

At that moment, Lin Xintong, who was connected with Yi Yun on a spiritual level, sensed this change. She looked on in great alarm as Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation was rapidly expanding.

In just tens of seconds, Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation increased by two times in size!

And it was still growing. At the same time, beneath the Yuan Foundation, extremely unadulterated pure Yang and Yin energies were gathered. Inexplicably, a nomological seed was being formed.

Dao Seed realm!?

Seeing this scene, how could Lin Xintong not know what was happening? What was happening to Yi Yun was the precursor to breaking through to the Dao Seed realm.

The "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was indeed a top level

cultivation technique that was extremely close to a supreme Great Dao. Despite Yi Yun having only mastered the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", it had already given him heaven-defying benefits.

Breaking through to the Dao Seed realm required him to do it in one go. And the condensing Dao Seed required large quantities of energy. Many Yuan Foundation realm warriors would prepare for this for years by accumulating energy, but even so, they could still end up having their Yuan Qi shatter, causing them to fail in condensing their Dao Seed.

The danger of failing would naturally not affect an elite like Yi Yun. However, at the critical moment, the more supple and pure the energy there was, the higher the quality of the condensed Dao Seed would be. Lin Xintong naturally would not allow for Yi Yun to have any lack in energy, which would cause him to have flaws in the Dao Seed that he condensed.

She immediately circulated her Yuan Qi and gave him her fullest support.

At the key moment in Yi Yun's breakthrough, Lin Xintong no longer cared about the embarrassment between man and woman. She removed her sweat-drenched piece of clothes and hugged Yi Yun with her naked body.

When his manly body, which was emitting a burning Yang-elemental aura, touched her body without any obstructions between them, Lin Xintong jolted.

This was a kind of touch that she had never experienced. Under the catalysis of the Yin-Yang laws, it felt extremely marvellous.

Very quickly however, Lin Xintong suppressed the palpitations in her heart. She began to fully focus on circulating her pure Yin energy so as to constantly transmit it to Yi Yun.

At the key moment of Yi Yun's cultivation, she wanted to guarantee that Yi Yun would form a Dao Seed under the most perfect environment. It was not allowed for there to be room for any mistakes!

As time passed, Yi Yun entered a completely ethereal state. The two of them faced each other naked as they elevated as a result of the Yin-Yang interaction. In the chamber, numerous lively energy-based phantom images appeared due to the laws.

In a daze, Yi Yun also felt Lin Xintong's soft but firm body against his, as well as her body fragrance.

This feeling made him feel like he was being covered in the purest of spring waters when his body was burning up. It was an extremely comfortable feeling.

Yi Yun momentarily sensed that something had happened, but he did not have a single perverted thought. He fully focused on gathering the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi as well as planting the Great Dao nomological seed in his Yuan Foundation.

Yin-Yang Yuan Qi first condensed into a liquid as it slowly became purer. The light that circulated within seemed like it was crystallizing into a gem.

With the pure Yang Yuan Qi as a base, the pure Yin energy circulated around the pure Yang energy. Like an ice-blue snake, it encircled the pure Yang energy.

Seconds changed to minutes. As Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was too immense, the quality of the Dao Seed he condensed was even higher, but the energy required for it was naturally even greater.

Now, all it lacked was a bit more, if it did not get more he would not succeed.

Lin Xintong, who was already as one in spirit with Yi Yun, knew of the changes in Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation. She took a deep breath and twined her arms around his neck.

Then, as she circulated her Primordial Yin energy, she summoned her courage and kissed Yi Yun's burning hot lips.

This deep and emotion filled kiss caused their lips to sentimentally lock onto one another.

Lin Xintong had a perfect, pure Yin body and natural Yin Meridians, causing her body to have a trace of a young girl's perfect Primordial Yin.

This energy was different from pure Yin energy. It was a form of life force energy that belonged to Lin Xintong.

It would be passed on to the male the first time she had intercourse with a male. However, through her first kiss, she could also pass a tiny bit of her Primordial Yin energy to Yi Yun.

This energy, which was a life force essence, may not be as powerful as pure Yin energy, but it had the effect of giving the finishing touch. It gathered towards Yi Yun's dantian.

At that moment, it was like resplendent but impenetrable lava put under extreme pressure, as Yi Yun's pure Yang Dao Seed finally grew in his Yuan Foundation!

Lin Xintong's Dao Seed was like a resplendent water crystal, Yi Yun's Dao Seed however was completely different. It was like a fiery divine rock. It constantly emitted unadulterated energy. This energy condensed in all directions, forming a reddish-golden flame.

This flame would accompany Yi Yun's flame of life, and would carry on burning without end.

And around the divine rock, inside the unadulterated reddish-golden color, there was a layer of tiny, blue ice crystals. These ice crystals were adorned on the divine rock, looking like beautiful snowflakes.

This was the condensation of pure Yin energy. It was the essential pure Yin laws that came from cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". It also came from Lin Xintong's Primordial Yin energy.

"Boom!"

Yi Yun's energy exploded. An alarming aura spewed out and the long screech of a Golden Crow sounded out. A three-legged Golden Crow's phantom image shot out from behind Yi Yun, up to the chamber's ceiling, turning into rolling, reddish-golden clouds.

At that moment, the chamber seemed to expand out infinitely, becoming a world governed by pure Yang laws.

And Yi Yun was the center and sovereign of this world!

Lin Xintong knew that this was the external projection of Yi Yun's Yuan Foundation realm. This also symbolized the end for Yi Yun in the Yuan Foundation realm. He had finally stepped into the Dao Seed realm.

Dao Seed realm!

Lin Xintong held Yi Yun's hands, and when Yi Yun opened his eyes, there seemed to be a pair of scorching Suns burning in his eyes.

And in the core of those Suns, there was a faint ice-blue phoenix flying.

Although Yi Yun cultivated the pure Yang laws, extreme Yang could give birth to pure Yin. This was the extreme of the Yang-elemental laws!

By having Yin-Yang harmony, one could avoid the bottleneck of how solitude Yang did not allow growth. This made Yi Yun's starting line in cultivation be at a distance that left many elites in the dust.

Besides, he and Lin Xintong had just now perfectly mastered the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra"!

A supreme cultivation technique of this level would give them greater benefits in the future the earlier they cultivated it.

For Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to master the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" at the Yuan Foundation and Dao Seed realm, it was not only because of their talent and excellent physique, but also because of the aid they received from the Purple Crystal Origins.

Chapter 523: Bliss And Joy

"Xintong, thank you!" Yi Yun said softly to Lin Xintong while he looked at her. He naturally knew everything she had done for him during his breakthrough.

Although he could still break through to the Dao Seed realm without Lin Xintong, the Dao Seed that he condensed would not have been as perfect then.

Noticing Yi Yun's gaze, Lin Xintong jumped in panic. She knew that she was no longer wearing anything now after helping Yi Yun break through.

Although she felt bashful, she was in no way distraught. She stretched out her long, jade-like fingers and tapping lightly into the air. A series of ice fragments rapidly started to condense between them. In just a few seconds, these ice fragments became a blue ice curtain, blocking Yi Yun's line of sight.

Yi Yun gave a dry cough. With his perception he could still easily bypass the ice screen, but he did not do so. Many things would be better if they followed nature's course.

Lin Xintong's body was covered in sweat. She did not put her clothes back on but instead picked up her clothes, stood up and left. Looking at her back, Yi Yun could see her smooth and flawless back, as well as her long, straight legs. They were like a jade sculpture made out of fine white tallow jade.

Her crystalline bare-feet lightly entered the bath bucket. When her fairy-like toes submersed themselves into the clear water, they were like pearls entering a mountain spring.

Lin Xintong was currently in a very good mood because Yi Yun had condensed a perfect Dao Seed. His breakthrough destined him to have limitless achievements in the future.

Lin Xintong knew very well that any Empyrean King in the Tian Yuan world, including figures at the level of the Shentu Patriarch, were all far inferior compared to Yi Yun back when they condensed their own Dao Seed.

She had never imagined that she would be this happy for another person's achievements in martial arts.

In fact, these few months of dual cultivation with Yi Yun had been the happiest days of her life.

In her childhood, Lin Xintong had suffered the indifference and mockery of others. Her young heart lived in a luxurious yet uncaring Lin family, where she had to fight and struggle. She had gone through all of that alone, but although she did not feel that her life was a sad one, it was absolutely nothing she would call a happy life.

Later on, when her physique was more and more appreciated, especially after seeing the hope of her joining up her naturally terminated meridians, the sudden change in attitude by the Lin family was evident. A person like her grandaunt, a person who

only cared about utility, was constantly attentive towards her. However, such an attitude only made Lin Xintong feel the coldness of a large family clan, as well as her own loneliness.

However, this only lasted up to the point when she was with Yi Yun, a person who she could really give her heart to, who made Lin Xintong experience unprecedented warmth and happiness.

Furthermore, not only had Yi Yun's strength increased. Her naturally terminated meridians had also been improved. Lin Xintong could clearly feel that, with the pure Yang energy entering her body, the Yin-based energy that threatened her life had weakened.

It was not destroyed, but the Yin-based energy began fusing with the pure Yang energy, becoming an energy that was beneficial to her body.

This made Lin Xintong rejoice.

The fate that had pressured her for her entire life had finally been unwoven bit by bit, and Yi Yun played a huge role in that.

Every time she thought of this, Lin Xintong would reveal a knowing smile.

She lathered up the clear water and began cleansing her white, flawless body. On the other side of the chamber, Yi Yun could hear the joyful sound of water splashing.

Almost at the same time, Yi Yun gave a knowing smile. After cultivating the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", although he and Lin Xintong were able to remain restrained, that perfect fusion of their spirits was intoxicating.

When cultivating, his feelings for Lin Xintong also became even more unadulterated. This was not something sex could bring about, but a joy on the spiritual level.

He was finally at the Dao Seed realm. If he was still in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, the Dao Seed realm would give him the title of Human Lord, and he would have been made a high ranking noble.

Those who became Human Lords in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom were considered to have accomplished a great achievement if they did so at 30-40 years old. Once upon a time, Yi Yun felt like this was far from his reach after seeing those mighty nobles.

He had previously sworn to achieve this, and now, Yi Yun had finally realized his wish.

Furthermore, Yi Yun's Dao Seed realm, was far from what any Tai Ah Divine Kingdom Human Lord could compare with. Just using his age as a contrast, he was just 16 years old!

The Dao Seed realm was just a tiny step on Yi Yun's martial path, but this had an extraordinary meaning for Yi Yun.

While Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were duo cultivating in the chamber, enjoying the double joy of their strength increasing and the love between man and woman, outside the chamber, in the other levels of the God Advent Tower, a large number of cultivators were suffering through their days.

At the beginning of the God Advent Tower trials, when the cultivators heard the rules of the trials, they had already guessed that the trials would take a long time, but no one had expected for it to last this long.

The God Advent Tower was a treasure land, so it was a wish beyond the cultivators' wildest dreams to cultivate in here. Even if it were 5 years, they would still be happy to do so. The cultivation techniques, disk array images, the insight in cultivation techniques and even spiritual herbs they could find would allow for their strength to have a qualitative leap.

However, there were abrupt changes midway.

The restrictions in the trials had become weaker, to the point of them completely disappearing.

Every level of the God Advent Tower became empty grand halls.

When the cultivators faced these grand halls, they were still full of ambition. Many of them believed that this was a test from the God Advent Tower. After all, the God Advent Tower had all sorts of transformations, and many of those were things they found inconceivable. So it was not strange for it to suddenly have

emptiness.

The cultivators looked forward to finding the opportunities that would allow them to soar.

For example, Shentu Nantian meditated in the middle of the grand hall, hoping to gain insight on the possible "Dao" that existed there. As for Gongsun Hong, he knocked everywhere on the walls, hoping to activate a hidden array restriction.

In the end, Shentu Nantian sat there for an unknown period of time, to the point of his body nearly growing grass, yet he did not gain insight into anything.

As for Gongsun Hong, he tinkled around, knocking everywhere for a month to the point of losing his sense of touch in his arms. Yet, he did not discover any changes in the bare walls.

Gongsun Hong was dumbfounded. He did not know what was going on in the stone room he was in. As for Shentu Nantian, he still had his fighting spirit. Since trying to gain insight failed, he tried a different method. He unsheathed his sword and slashed wantonly in the grand hall.

He guessed that the stone room was testing his offensive strength. When his offensive strength reached a certain level, he would trigger a hidden door in the walls, allowing him to gain opportunities.

However, the result was Shentu Nantian trying in vain for another month. His Yuan Qi had been depleted countless numbers of times, yet he did not manage to leave a single mark on the walls.

Shentu Nantian refused to have his beliefs shaken. In the remaining time there, he tried every method he could think of. He used the swordplay he knew, heart sutras, the insight gained from the first level of the God Advent Tower, ancient Desolate Heaven techniques, knowledge in arrays and various other things. Yet, all he met was failure, failure, followed by more failures.

In this way, he spent half a year in the third level of the God Advent Tower...

During this period of time, all he faced was an empty room, yet despite all of his various attempts, he found nothing!

It was imaginable what sort of torture and setback a person would suffer.

Shentu Nantian was going crazy. At this point, he had already sensed that something was amiss.

Especially before this, he had discovered that not even the third floor of the God Advent Tower, even the original first and second floor of the God Advent Tower had become empty rooms.

The mystic realm's trial probably had a problem!

However, Shentu Nantian still remained in the God Advent Tower. It was not because he was strong-willed and unwilling to give up, but because he could not get out!

From the moment the power of the restrictions weakened, the God Advent Tower was sealed, preventing anyone from exiting.

This was also the period of time originally set for the trial by the white-dressed female. Back then, the white-dressed female had already paid a lot of attention to Lin Xintong. She was testing if Lin Xintong had the qualifications to inherit the Great Empress' heritage.

With the incident happening later, causing the white-dressed female to go into deep slumber, she could only set the time for when the God Advent Tower would open. As for anything else, it all depended on Lin Xintong and Yi Yun themselves.

Actually, to warriors, half a year was not a long period of time. A simple reclusive retreat was similar in length.

However, the crux of the issue was that they were in the God Advent Tower. They were now worried if the Great Empress mystic realm's array had turned faulty, or if it had even run out of energy. If so, would they be stuck in the God Advent Tower forever?

However... their worries were unfounded. This day, the time that the white-dressed female set for the God Advent Tower to open arrived...

The cultivators in the God Advent Tower felt the huge God Advent Tower tremble, and following that, a door of light appeared in front of each one of them.

They were surprised and immediately had hope ignite in their hearts. When they attempted to pass through the door of light, they realized they had returned to the black stone square. This made them overjoyed!

They were finally out!

After being trapped for half a year, not only had the restrictions stopped running, even the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the God Advent Tower was not as rich as in the outside world. This situation caused their cultivation speed to greatly slow down.

"We are finally out! What the hell happened?"

Shentu Nantian was extremely flustered. He had originally thought of this as a large opportunity. However, in hindsight, although his strength had increased by leaps and bounds in the first and second level of the God Advent Tower, after being trapped in the third level of the God Advent Tower for half a year, he had nearly not done a thing during that long period of time.

Averaging the two periods of time, his cultivation progress was in no way faster than it would have been in the outside world.

Many cultivators were discussing their experiences. Their experiences were similar to Shentu Nantian. This made Shentu Nantian firmly believe that something had gone wrong with the Great Empress mystic realm!

"Is there not enough energy... or could the arrays have turned faulty? Indeed, the ancient Great Empress had created this mystic realm so long ago, so it is not weird if something crops up. She is after all a human and not a god. It is already pretty impressive for her to do this." As Shentu Nantian said this, many people agreed.

As people discussed, Shentu Nantian suddenly thought of something. He glanced around and did not see Yi Yun nor Lin Xintong.

This little bastard still hasn't come out?

Chapter 524: The Disappearance Of The Rules

"Have the trials ended? Then how are we to enter the vault to receive the inheritance and treasures of the Great Empress mystic realm?"

After being released, many of the cultivators did not rejoice about no longer being imprisoned until their deaths, instead they talked about not being able to receive the treasures. They selectively chose to ignore the point that, even if the Great Empress mystic realm's trials did not end, they would not have the ability to receive the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm. The treasures and inheritance no longer had anything to do with them.

"Such a pity..."

A person shook his head with an indignant, sighing expression. It was as if he thought would become the successor of the Great Empress if the trials had carried on.

These elites of the Tian Yuan world were arrogant all along. They would never admit to their failures, so the end of the trials ended up becoming their excuse.

"No fate with the the treasures...?" Shentu Nantian sighed deeply. He had already waited for 30 minutes, yet, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had not yet appeared.

"Where are they?"

Shentu Nantian slightly frowned. Not only had Yi Yun and Lin Xintong not appeared, the other two mysterious people, who had strange auras and were dressed in gray robes, had also disappeared.

As well as that swarthy youth!

Quite a number of people had disappeared.

Shentu Nantian's surrounding lackeys also noticed this. One of them laughed out heartily, "Hahaha! For them to climb so high, who knows if the higher levels of the God Advent Tower trials were too tough? That idiot, Yi Yun, might have been eliminated during the trials, or might even have died!"

Before the lackey finished speaking, Shentu Nantian had already given him a stern stare. The lackey's voice immediately got stuck in his throat.

"Shut up!"

Shentu Nantian said in an irritated manner. He pushed the hindering lackey away and walked straight to the middle of the black stone square. The black stone pillar that had been used to evaluate their talent was there.

Shentu Nantian gave it a glance. His name was still engraved on

the stone pillar, and behind his name was the word "Knight".

As for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, the words "Grandmaster" and "Soul" were respectively behind their names.

Despite entering the God Advent Tower for such a long period of time, the cultivators' ranks had not undergone a single change. Furthermore, the black stone pillar's glow had clearly darkened. It seemed like it had lost its energy.

According to Shentu Nantian's original guesses, after they came out, the black stone pillar would evaluate them again, giving them a new title rank. Through the new evaluation, everyone's trial results would be decided. However, there was nothing now. The test of their cultivation speed had lost its meaning.

The Great Empress trials had apparently really ended...

"What a waste. My strength has increased so much in the second level of the God Advent Tower. If the trials did not stop midway, I would have obtained even more opportunities entering by the third level of the God Advent Tower. If re-evaluated, my results would have been very good."

Shentu Nantian muttered to himself. Although he was confident in himself, compared to Lin Xintong and Yi Yun, he was lacking in confidence.

At that moment, he had an ominous premonition. Yi Yun and Lin

Xintong's disappearance made Shentu Nantian suspect that the two of them had entered the Great Empress' vault. Had they

obtained the benefits before the trials ended, resulting in them not coming out?

Or, could it even be possible that the reason behind the Great Empress trials stopping was because Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had obtained the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm? And since the successor had been chosen, there was no longer a reason in carrying on with the trials?

Although Shentu Nantian had to admit that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's talent exceeded his, he refused to believe that had they reached the point of obtaining the recognition of the ancient Great Empress.

However, there was no way to distinguish the facts. There had to be a reason why Lin Xintong and Yi Yun had not come out. He was not naive enough to believe that the two of them had died. It was most likely because they had entered a treasure land!

Upon having such thoughts, Shentu Nantian's eyes went red with envy.

They had all been trapped in a stone chambers and had been waited in them, doing nothing for half a year, yet that adulterous pair had obtained heavenly benefits?

"I must find the two of them and think of a way to take their things away!"

Shentu Nantian was furious as he heavily punched the black stone pillar.

"Peng!"

With an explosive sound, Yuan Qi exploded. The stone pillar had a dark glow. There was no reaction, and looked like a common rock.

At that moment, in the chamber at the fifth level of the God Advent Tower, Yi Yun could "see" this scene.

Ever since he refined the Azure Yang Token, Yi Yun obtained a portion of control over the God Advent Tower. He could freely enter the fifth level of the God Advent Tower and could control a small number of the restrictions. However, these restrictions had already been made ineffective due to the energy depletion.

"Shentu Nantian and company have come out."

A few months had passed since Yi Yun and Lin Xintong perfectly mastered the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had used this period of time to cultivate in the second stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". Yi Yun had also constantly consolidated the nomological seed in his Yuan

Foundation. Now, he could be considered as having firmly entered the early stages of the Dao Seed realm.

Be it Yi Yun or Lin Xintong, the both of them had experienced a quantum leap in their strengths.

"Oh?" Lin Xintong, who was meditating, opened her eyes, "The trial is ending?"

"Maybe there is another month or two... Now, it is just the end of the God Advent Tower trials. If I am not wrong, after the end of the God Advent Tower's trials, senior Item Spirit would have prepared other trials to continue testing us. However, with senior Item Spirit in deep slumber, there is no way to carry on with the trials. These people can only idly wait until the time for the Great Empress mystic realm's trial to run out, before they will be automatically sent out.

"Then what about us?" Lin Xintong wiped the sweat from her forehead and asked softly.

"With the Azure Yang Token, we can leave this place freely, so we are not in a rush. We still have room to improve in the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'. We can temporarily stay in the chamber cultivating. With our strength increased, we would have the confidence to face any situation. Besides... I actually also want to know what is on the sixth floor of the God Advent Tower..."

The Great Empress mystic realm gave out sixth titles as evaluations. They were, "Knight", "Grandmaster", "Soul", "Sage",

"Shura" and "Canonized God".

The six titles corresponded to the six levels of the God Advent Tower. Now, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had already entered the fifth level.

Here, they had already received the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", which was clearly the core inheritance left behind by the Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord. The Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow was also likely an item from the Great Empress' vault. Even the cultivation chamber for the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" and the residence of the ancient Great Empress was situated in the fifth level of the God Advent Tower.

This made Yi Yun curious. If all the core items were here on the fifth level, then what was there in the sixth level of the God Advent Tower?

It could not be empty, right?

"The sixth floor... Can we go in?"

"I do not know..." Yi Yun shook his head as he looked at the Azure Yang Token in his hand. He had just inserted his perception into the Azure Yang Token, and from that tiny token, he had sensed a large region of the God Advent Tower.

Yi Yun felt that he could control the restrictions in a portion of these regions, but he was unsure if he could enter them, or what

would be there after entry.

He planned on investigating all of these places before leaving the Great Empress mystic realm.

As Yi Yun was thinking, his expression suddenly changed.

"Oh?" Lin Xintong saw Yi Yun's reaction, and subconsciously touched her interspatial ring. "What is the matter?"

Yi Yun's expression sank. "It looks like.. We will not be able to carry on cultivating, but.. That is good too!"

...

...

Outside the God Advent Tower, Shentu Nantian looked up. He stared at the black stone pillar and sighed gently. No one knew what he was thinking about.

The few lackeys of Shentu Nantian had been rebuffed previously by him, so none of them dared to probe him.

They could tell that their boss was in a very bad mood.

As for the people from the other factions, they were also standing

idly around. With the Great Empress trial ending, they could only idly wait. As for what Shentu Nantian wanted to do, or his thoughts, none of them dared to ask. This was because none of them was Shentu Nantian's match.

Time passed as Shentu Nantian stood in front of the stone pillar motionless.

He was sensing the changes in the Great Empress mystic realm...

The Great Empress mystic realm's trial had already ended. The arrays, which were supported by energy, had already stopped working. Then, were the rules of the Great Empress mystic realm also impossible to maintain?

Then did that mean that many of the rules were no longer valid?

As Shentu Nantian carefully probed with his perception, he discovered that his body was now lacking a certain pressure...

In the Great Empress mystic realm, what suppressed Shentu Nantian the most was the rule of not being able to attack one another. And now, that rule no longer seemed to exist with the Great Empress mystic realm's energy depleted...

Upon realizing this, Shentu Nantian's heart beat wildly.

If that irritating rule was void, didn't that mean that he could do as his pleased with his strength?

His back was facing all the cultivators, but a sinister smile appeared on the corner of his lips.

This... was something testable!

His perception darted backward and swept across all the cultivators. These cultivators were still idly chatting or meditating. None of them knew of Shentu Nantian's intentions.

Without any warning, Shentu Nantian suddenly turned around and sent out a palm strike!

"Boom!"

With an explosive sound, Yuan Qi exploded. A strong force wind from Shentu Nantian's palm came surging forward. And his target was the Lin family's Lin Lang!

"What!?"

Lin Lang, who was meditating, suddenly opened his eyes. At that moment, the palm wind howled and was already before him. There was no way of dodging it!

The sudden turn of events prevented Lin Lang from thinking carefully. However, as an elite of the Lin family, he quickly reacted. He pushed his palms forward fiercely and retreated at the

same time.

"Peng!"

The Yuan Qi exploded three feet in front of Lin Lang. Lin Lang felt his arm tremble. A few bones fractured. With a dull grunt, he flew backward, spitting out a mouthful of blood.

"Lin Lang!"

Not far from Lin family, the other disciples of the Lin family instantly charged forward to support him!

Disregarding the Lin family's disciples, the sudden turn of events even surprised all of the other cultivators. What was going on!?

Chapter 525: Meeting Of The Enemies!

"Shentu Nantian! You!"

Lin Xiaodie looked angrily at Shentu Nantian. At that moment, Shentu Nantian nonchalantly lowered his head and looked at his palm that had made the attack. A grin appearing on his face.

"My guess was not wrong. The rules of the mystic realm have disappeared along with the ceasing of the arrays' functionality!"

"What a pity... I wonder when that little bastard Yi Yun and Lin Xintong will come out. If they entered the treasure vault, I cannot do anything about them.. But if they do come out, I can take that opportunity to seek revenge. I can maim them of their martial arts and grab the opportunities they obtained in the treasure vault!"

Shentu Nantian slowly turned his palm into a fist, causing his knuckles to crack.

Ever since he entered the Great Empress mystic realm, he had been suppressed by the rules. Now, he could finally use his strength!

He sneered as he lifted his head and looked towards the cultivators from the Lin family.

Before this, quite a few of the Lin family's cultivators had been eliminated. Other than Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, there were only

four others left.

These people included Lin Xiaodie and Lin Fengyue who entered the Great Empress mystic realm together with Yi Yun. The two others were Li Daoxuan and Lin Lang.

"I say, the few of you. What opportunities did you obtain in the God Advent Tower?" Shentu Nantian grinned as he walked towards them.

Lin Xiaodie, Li Daoxuan and Lin Fengyue were touching their interspatial rings. The injured Lin Lang was also gathering his Yuan Qi to stand up and was on high alert.

Originally, with the protection from the mystic realm's rules, they were not afraid of Shentu Nantian, but his attack just now showed that the protections from the mystic realm had already become ineffective.

These few Lin family disciples were all sharp people. They immediately understood the meaning behind this. Momentarily, all of them were highly tensed up.

The protective rules of the Great Empress had very likely disappeared along with the array's energies.

This was disastrous news. None of them were Shentu Nantian's match!

"Give me all the opportunities you obtained. I'll validate them for you to see if they are good or bad!"

Even just a tiny bit of opportunities obtained in the Great Empress mystic realm was not trivial. Shentu Nantian had already made it clear that he was going to openly steal it from them. Not only was he stealing, he was also planning on killing them!

Since the Shentu family clan had already lost all decorum with the Lin family, so what if they were murdered?

Since he could not kill Yi Yun or Lin Xintong, attacking the other Lin family disciples could also ease his hatred. Besides, he could only attack the Lin family. As for the other factions, Shentu Nantian was worried that they would join forces against him.

The four disciples of the Lin family formed a battle formation, but the eldest amongst them was only 23 years old. Even his cultivation level was below Shentu Nantian's, so he was in no way Shentu Nantian's match!

Shentu Nantian was one of the most astounding figures amongst the younger generation of the Tian Yuan world. He focused on slowly cultivating, causing his foundation to be extremely stable. This gave him a battle power that allowed for him to surpass others, who were at a higher level than him. No one his own age could compare with him!

Under these circumstances, even if anyone of them were at the peak of the Dao Seed realm, they would still not have any

confidence in resisting Shentu Nantian.

"Hmph! You over-estimate yourselves!"

Shentu Nantian sneered and unsheathed his sword. Ever since Yi Yun took away his companion sword, he would recall the humiliation he received at the Lin family whenever he drew his sword. He felt extreme hatred.

And now, it was time for him to relieve that hatred.

"Hahaha, big brother Nantian, why don't you let us take care of these small fries." The other disciples of the Shentu family clan joined in.

However, Shentu Nantian waved his hand, saying, "I alone will be enough."

"Are you handing over the opportunities now? Or should I kill you first, then wipe the mental marks from your interspatial rings and search them one by one?" Shentu Nantian enjoyed this feeling of being able to do as he pleased due to his strength. His strength was practically the highest amongst everyone present. He himself was aweing to others.

And before entering the God Advent Tower, the Shentu family clan had sold their information, as well as come to an agreement with the other factions to attack the Lin family.

"What do we do? We are probably not his match..." Amongst the four, Lin Lang transmitted his voice using Yuan Qi.

"There is no other way except to fight to the death!" Lin Xiaodie coldly said. "Even if we hand over the items in our interspatial ring, he will definitely not let us off! He probably has already decided on killing us!"

Lin Xiaodie had already sensed the killing intent in Shentu Nantian's eyes.

Shentu Nantian laughed out loud, "Little beauty, you sure are clever. You are quite strong, and you are pretty. What a pity if I were to kill you! Actually I can spare your life. I have a dual cultivation technique which requires a talented young lady to be my s*x slave. It seems you are still are a virgin. Why don't I offer you a way out? Yield before me and swear under the punishment of a mental demon to be my s*x slave, then I may consider sparing you."

"Pui!" Lin Xiaodie spat, "Go find a b*tch to duo cultivate with!"

How could a proud girl like Lin Xiaodie become a s*x slave of someone else? It would have been worse than death.

And how could Shentu Nantian not realize this? The frivolous words he had said were just to tease Lin Xiaodie, as well as trample on the Lin family's dignity.

It was because Yi Yun and Matriarch Lin had caused Shentu Nantian to hate the Lin family too deeply!

"Refusing a toast only to drink a forfeit!" Killing intent appeared in Shentu Nantian's eyes. He circulated his Yuan Qi and was about to slash out with his sword, but at this very moment, he froze!

"Huh!?"

Shentu Nantian abruptly turned around and looked at the void not far from him. More than ten golden dots of light had appeared out of nowhere as they circled, becoming bigger instantly. In the middle of the light dots, a door of light appeared.

A young man and woman slowly stepped out from the door of light.

The young lady was wearing a white dress. Her disposition was extraordinary and her looks were as pretty as the moon hanging in the night sky.

As for the young man, his eyebrows were like swords and his eyes like stars. His face seemed to have been chiseled by an axe and he was dressed in an azure long robe. He looked like a scholar, but he was holding a bow in his hand. The longbow was golden in color, with several blood red patterns that circled around it. On the bow's tips, there were two carved dragons, and on the back of each dragon, there was a sharp blade.

One look and one could tell that the bow, with its extraordinary aura, was a divine bow. It gave the scholarly youth a more terrifying air to him.

"Yi Yun! Lin Xintong!"

Seeing the pair of youths appear, Shentu Nantian was surprised for a moment before he became overjoyed!

These two had appeared at just the right moment.

He was still upset that he could not find them, but now, they had come knocking on his door!

"Hahahaha!" Shentu Nantian laughed wildly. He was extremely excited.

His hatred for Yi Yun had already turned into a mental demon that could no longer be vanquished. He thought of revenge day and night.

However, he was unable to seek revenge as Yi Yun was being protected by the Lin family.

What made Shentu Nantian feel even worse was that he realized that the talent of a poor commoner like Yi Yun had surpassed his own!

Shentu Nantian was extremely proud, so he could not believe it. However, with the facts before him, he was afraid that once Yi Yun matured, in a few decades, he would no longer be Yi Yun's match!

He never expected for the chance of a reversal to be here.

As for Lin Xintong, she was a pain in Shentu Nantian's heart. He had already treated her as his woman, yet she had slipped through his grasps.

"Yi Yun! Sis Xintong! Why did you appear now?" When Lin Xiaodie and company saw Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, they were worried. They believed that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's trial had just ended, resulting in them coming out at this coincidental moment.

Them appearing now was like sending sheep into a tiger's mouth.

"The Great Empress mystic realm's protective rules are no longer effective!" Lin Fengyue transmitted his voice to Lin Xintong as a warning.

Shentu Nantian had already guessed what their exchange was. At that moment, warning them was useless.

"Instead of going to Heaven, you choose to barge into Hell!"

Shentu Nantian no longer cared about Lin Xiaodie and company. He turned around and walked towards Lin Xintong and Yi Yun.

He still faintly looked up to Lin Xintong, but as for Yi Yun, he was someone trivial. Yi Yun was just a poor commoner who was half his age.

The cultivators from the other factions felt jealous upon seeing this scene.

Lin Xintong and Yi Yun had originally been evaluated to have the best talents. They had not come out after such a long time, which could mean that they had receiving additional benefits. However, from the looks of it, these things would clearly be swallowed up by Shentu Nantian alone.

Chapter 526: Purple Lightning, Swimming Dragon

Yi Yun faced the approaching Shentu Nantian on high alert. He had discovered that the rules had become ineffective, so with the lives of Lin Xiaodie, Lin Fengyue and company in danger, he had no choice but to prematurely exit the chamber. In fact, now was not the best time for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to exit. There was still a lot of room for their strengths to increase, and once they came out, they would face a very complicated situation.

Besides the life-and-death enemy like Shentu Nantian, they also had to deal with the other cultivators. About 90% of them were enemies.

After Yi Yun and Lin Xintong appeared, many people guessed that they had treasures on them. No one knew what would happen if this carried on.

The only thing they could rely on was the shock and awe of their strength.

Yi Yun grasped the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow tightly. With a tiny step back, a Wind Chasing Arrow appeared in his hand.

Upon seeing this scene, Shentu Nantian laughed. Clearly, he was mocking Yi Yun for overestimating himself. However, at that moment, he suddenly made an "En" sound.

His cultivation level was higher than Yi Yun, so he could clearly read Yi Yun's cultivation level. He was surprised to discover that Yi Yun had condensed a Dao Seed!

"Dao Seed realm! Slightly less than a year ago, he was at the peak of the mid-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm, but now he has already condensed the Dao Seed!?"

It was an incredible leap to go from the peak of the mid-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm to the Dao Seed in just ten months. No one present could do so.

Immediately, everyone looked at Yi Yun in shock.

The sharp increase in strength in this short period of time usually had only one possibility, that was, he had to have eaten some divine medicine.

As for obtaining an incredible cultivation technique to be the reason for the leap in strength, this possibility did not occur to the cultivators present as it was too abnormal.

No matter how incredible a cultivation technique was, it was unlikely to have such heaven-defying effects. And the more heaven-defying the cultivation technique was, the harder it would be to master.

Within such a short period of time, and with Yi Yun's cultivation level being so low, even if he obtained an incredible cultivation

technique, as a Yuan Foundation realm warrior, it would be impossible for him to master it in less than a year.

This made people even more assured of their belief that Yi Yun had eaten some heavenly treasure that allowed his cultivation level to make such a quantum leap. However, such an increase had its advantages and disadvantages. When one's cultivation level increased too fast, there would be other aspects that could not keep up. Their foundation would not be stable, leaving to adverse consequences in the future.

Such a warrior would not only meet a bottleneck in his future cultivation, his strength would also be inferior to a warrior on the same level as himself.

The most effective way of using a heavenly treasure was to work hard at suppressing one's cultivation level after consuming it. There was no rush to level up, instead one should ponder over the laws. Only after engaging in practical combat over time, allowing one's body to slowly absorb the energy, would one naturally increase one's strength.

What a waste.

Many of them were jealous, but also felt a sense of pity. Such a heavenly treasure had been destroyed by an retard like Yi Yun. It was really like the destruction of Heaven's property.

"No matter how much help you get, you won't have any achievements." Shentu Nantian's eyes sank. "To think that the

Great Empress mystic realm let an idiot like you obtain opportunities. I wonder what the ancient Great Empress was thinking! Although the divine medicine has been eaten by you, if I were to use your blood to refine into elixirs, I can still extract the medicinal essence. As for you... Lin Xintong..."

Shentu Nantian turned towards Lin Xintong and a deviant sparkle appeared in his eyes. The remaining words were said using a Yuan Qi transmission into Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's ears, "I will make you regret ever betraying me. I will wipe away your martial arts, and make you become a s*x slave cultivating companion and then suck you dry of your Primordial Yin!"

Shentu Nantian's words made Yi Yun's face sink, "Using blood to refine into elixirs..."

How could Yi Yun forget the first time he met Shentu Nantian, when Shentu Nantian discovered Jiang Xiaorou's identity as being one of the Desolate race, the first thing he wanted to do was to use Jiang Xiaorou's blood to refine into a Desolate race blood pill.

And now, he wanted to refine him too, and was even coveting Lin Xintong. He and Shentu Nantian had already reached an irreconcilable point

"Accept your death!" Shentu Nantian suddenly leaped up and his muscles bulged. Powerful Yuan Qi surged through his meridians, causing his body to emit the sound of thunder!

To have thunder, which vibrated the eardrums of others, emit

from the circulation of his Yuan Qi, made people again understand how powerful Shentu Nantian was.

Ignoring his insight into the laws, just the terrifying amount of Yuan Qi he had was several times that of a warrior at the peak of the Dao Seed realm. How was one to block this?

"This kid is finished. What a pity that the treasures on him and that delicate, pretty babe will belong to Shentu Nantian!" People were envious of the benefits Shentu Nantian would obtain.

No matter how high one's talent was, it was impossible to compensate for the absolute gap in cultivation levels. No matter how much of a genius one was, without the time for him to mature, it was also useless!

In a split second, Shentu Nantian, who was in the air, seemed like a hawk eyeing its food. He slammed down with his palm towards Yi Yun!

This attack had a powerful aura. Shentu Nantian did not need to use such powerful strength to defeat Yi Yun, but he was afraid that the others would snatch the food from his jaws, so he wanted to suppress Yi Yun at an incredible speed, and then shackle Lin Xintong up and ravage her slowly, so as to prevent any external variables.

Crackle!

Purple lightning flashed. Shentu Nantian's right hand was enclosed by purple lightning, It became a shimmering lightning blade as he slashed it down at Yi Yun!

Shentu Nantian focused on the Lightning laws!

Wind, Snow, Thunder and Lightning were each one of the 'power of the Creator' laws. Lightning was close to pure Yang. This was also why Shentu Nantian tried all he could to gain Lin Xintong so that he could duo cultivate with her.

Once his lightning was nourished by Lin Xintong's pure Yin bloodline, his strength would have had a sharp increase!

In that split second, Yi Yun was surrounded by a sea of lightning. The lightning intertwined and trapped Yi Yun and Lin Xintong within. There was no way for them to dodge at all!

At the moment when Shentu Nantian's right hand, which was in the form of a blade of lightning, was about to hit Yi Yun's head, Yi Yun made his move!

He did not draw his saber or sword, but with the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow in hand, he used it as a weapon and slashed it at Shentu Nantian!

On the ends of the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow, there were sharp blades. The Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow was a divine weapon that had been a part of the Azure Yang Lord's collection.

The quality of the blades on the bow were far better than any weapons the cultivators present possessed!

Seeing Yi Yun use his bow as a weapon, Shentu Nantian laughed maniacally. A bow was used to shoot arrows, but to use it as a pole to beat others, wasn't this just courting death?

"Die!" Shentu Nantian growled loudly. The terrifying lightning surged downwards in an indomitable fashion, clashing straight with the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow!

At that moment, Yi Yun's pure Yang laws exploded. Vast amounts of pure Yang energy, which were following the circulation patterns of the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", were injected into the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. The bow seemed to suddenly come alive. In the vast sea of lightning, it looked like there was a divine dragon shuttling through its lightning domain!

Ang!

What seemed like a dragon's roar sounded. The purple lightning bolts that filled the sky were swept up by the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow! It was like an invisible energy whirlpool that sucked up all the lightning. This was a nomological suppression as the pure Yang laws Yi Yun cultivated was one level higher than the laws cultivated by Shentu Nantian!

"You are the one dying!"

Yi Yun roared and an irresistible sharp aura around him became like a divine sword. His stance shot to unprecedented heights!

With the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow in hand, the purple lightning and pure Yang energy that were swept up were slashed towards Shentu Nantian!

What!?

Shentu Nantian felt his body slow down. Seeing the purple sea surging towards him, the energy that once belonged to him had been driven away by the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow, now being sent right back at him.

Shentu Nantian's pupils constricted. He had never encountered such a situation, nor could he believe that such a situation could appear because of Yi Yun!

He had no time to consider. With his hand on his sword's hilt, he slashed out with his sword!

Sword Qi roared and lightning spread in all directions!

In the sky, the purple sword and the golden bow clashed without any fancy developments. Energy exploded!

"Boom!"

A terrifying energy wave was sent out in all directions. Cultivators who were not strong enough, were sent flying by the immense force. Their blood were in turmoil from the tremor!

Even Shentu Nantian himself felt his arms go numb due to the impact. He had nearly dropped his sword.

Raging pure Yang energy rushed into Shentu Nantian's body. All of his meridians were in pain, as he was sent flying by the powerful impact!

"Peng!"

Shentu Nantian slammed heavily into the crystal stone pillar. He felt a sharp pain in his back, but with Yuan Qi protecting his body, it was not that serious.

At that moment, he could not waste time checking on his injuries. He looked on in disbelief at Yi Yun. He saw that, although Yi Yun had retreated a few steps and had used the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow to stabilize his body, he did not seem to be in overdraft.

How could this be!

Shentu Nantian yelled in his heart. The scene before him nearly made him wonder if he had once again entered the mental demon realm, meeting the mental demon form of Yi Yun in his nightmares.

How could Yi Yun, who was just sixteen years old, be able to send him retreating? His cultivation was higher than Yi Yun's!

Although Shentu Nantian had not used all his strength, that should definitely not have been the outcome.

He could not believe that this was true.

Shentu Nantian was not alone. The other cultivators present looked at his scene in inexplicable horror. Their faces were frozen and their mouths were slightly agape. They were like eastern zombies who had been frozen by a talisman. They were motionless.

Other than the purple lightning rolling in the sky, the entire black stone square had become like a silent graveyard. A few cultivators, who were standing close by, had been sent flying. They crawled up in pain as they revealed terror stricken eyes.

"Is that really...really Yi Yun?"

Lin Xiaodie, who was previously extremely worried, muttered to herself. She had entered the Great Empress mystic realm together with Yi Yun and came all this way together with him. Beside Lin Xiaodie was Lin Fengyue, who did not know whether to nod or shake his head. He had also become speechless from the shock.

A sixteen year old had suppressed Shentu Nantian despite the

huge difference in cultivation level. Furthermore, Shentu Nantian was one of the most illustrious elites in the Tian Yuan world. His combat ability, compared to people at the same level, left them in the dust. However, with this scene happening before them, it was hard to believe that this was real.

Chapter 527: An Indomitable Arrow

Shentu Nantian had been sent flying by Yi Yun's single strike. He was alarmed but he did not feel fear as he had previously not been using all of his strength.

Yi Yun's progress was terrifying. It made Shentu Nantian increasingly determined that Yi Yun must have obtained a great benefit in the Great Empress mystic realm. This benefit might even be the real heritage of the ancient Great Empress!

Upon thinking of this, Shentu Nantian's heart palpitated. If he could obtain this heritage, then it was extremely likely that he would become a peerless Great Emperor. When that happened, the entire Tian Yuan world would be his.

This was very likely the largest, and most important, chance in his life!

If by killing Yi Yun, he could obtain the ancient Great Empress' inheritance, then he could soar rapidly!

After understanding this, murderous intent started to emit from Shentu Nantian. At that moment, where his fate was to be determined, the battle power the mad Shentu Nantian used, far exceeded anything he had shown in the past.

"Yi Yun, be careful. Shentu Nantian was careless in that strike just now. He is becoming serious now." Lin Xintong's voice transmission rang in Yi Yun's ears.

Yi Yun nodded. He too could tell that Shentu Nantian's aura had transformed. Killing intent could be seen in his eyes. When Shentu Nantian stared at him, it was like the stare a desolate beast, which had been starving for months, gave to a prey .

"Yi Yun, today is the day of your death! Do you think that just because you have become stronger, it means you can do whatever you want? You are really stupid! To expose your treasure in front of everyone, you will definitely not be able to leave this place alive!" Shentu Nantian stabilized his body and took another step forward. His sword trembled, and lightning flashed instantly. Above the square, there were snakes of electricity winding around with rumbling thunder.

Many cultivators felt a painful tingle in their skin. They quickly retreated. Those who were weaker even had to use their Yuan Qi to protect their bodies in order to carry on standing in this lightning domain.

Behind Shentu Nantian, the phantom image of a small world appeared. In this small world, an azure-clothed man that looked similar to Shentu Nantian appeared. He was holding a sword and purple lightning was crackling around him. At the top of the phantom image's head, there was a blue bead that was the size of a fist. There were thousands of lightning bolts emitting from the bead, covering Shentu Nantian in layers.

"Oh? "What's that?"

Upon seeing the lightning bead, people were astonished. This phantom image of a small world and azure-clothed man was Shentu Nantian's Aspect Totem: Transcendent Immortal Paradise.

Back at the Lin family's Desolate Heaven technique tea session, Shentu Nantian had previously showcased his Transcendent Immortal Paradise. However, after Shentu Nantian obtained some opportunities in the Great Empress mystic realm, he had further deepened his insight into the Lightning laws. It made his Transcendent Immortal Paradise Aspect Totem to look even more terrifying.

Especially that lightning bead, it was something new even to those who knew Shentu Nantian well.

"That is a Lightning Spirit..."

Someone amongst the cultivators said. A Lightning Spirit was an essence condensed out of lightning energy. Previously in Fallen Star Gate, Yi Yun had obtained a Pure Yang Spirit by chance.

That Pure Yang Spirit was extremely effective. It made Yi Yun's most ordinary body into a pure Yang body.

At that moment, Shentu Nantian's Lightning Spirit's quality was not poorer than Yi Yun's Pure Yang Spirit. Typical Dao Seed warriors would find it difficult to refine it, but Shentu Nantian had managed to perfectly merge the Lightning Spirit into his Aspect Totem. This meant that Shentu Nantian's body was no longer ordinary. His affinity with Lightning was extremely high.

Although it could not reach a standard like Yi Yun's pure Yang body, it could still be said to be rare.

Many powerful warriors had hidden cards. Shentu Nantian naturally had his own. However, now against Yi Yun, it was time for him to reveal all of his hidden cards!

The Lightning Spirit became more and more powerful. With a violent explosion of Yuan Qi, it was as if a bright purplish-blue sun had appeared out of thin air. One would feel pain in their eyes if they looked at the radiating light with one's naked eyes.

Seeing such the alarming aura coming from Shentu Nantian, many cultivators could not help but retreat. They had a hunch that this battle would be extremely intense and might even cause harm to innocents.

Yi Yun was powerful, but Shentu Nantian had been famous for a long period of time. He was an influential person amongst the younger generation of the Tian Yuan world. His extreme power had taken root in the hearts of many. To these people, once Shentu Nantian became serious, it would be hard to tell what the outcome of the fight would be with Yi Yun, who had only increased his strength because of an opportunity.

"Yi Yun, I will make sure you lead a living death!"

In Shentu Nantian's eyes, it was as if a lightning bolt flashed. His entire person was like an embodiment of lightning. His aura greatly expanded and, as he spoke, he approached Yi Yun step after

step.

Yi Yun sneered and did not say a word. At this point, the both of them were already sworn enemies. Even if Shentu Nantian did not want to kill him, he would still want to kill Shentu Nantian!

Swish!

The Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow appeared. Yi Yun held the bow in his left hand and with his right hand, he yanked the bow string open!

As a divine weapon left behind by the Azure Yang Lord, even though Yi Yun had condensed the Dao Seed and had mastered the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", he could only pull the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow open by a tiny bit.

With the Wind Chasing Arrow in hand, although it was an ordinary arrow from the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, with golden pure Yang energy gathered onto it, the arrow emitted chaotic golden beams. Even if one stood far from it, the hot aura from it would make one feel a sweltering heat wave.

At the end of the arrow, the dancing pure Yang energy formed a long arrow feather. It was jumping by Yi Yun's side while burning.

Yi Yun's entire person seemed to become one with the bow and arrow.

Lightning and flames clashed in the square. The surging Yuan Qi caused the surroundings to howl.

"Die!" Shentu Nantian roared. Lifting his sword, he mercilessly slashed down at Yi Yun. The Aspect Totem phantom image behind him also raised its sword and did the same actions as Shentu Nantian.

Instantaneously, all of the lightning was gathered together. The sword in Shentu Nantian's hand seemed to be the center of a whirlpool as it gathered all the lightning, forming into a purplish-red sword of lightning that resembled blood.

This lightning sword was thin, but the vast amounts of Yuan Qi it had made it difficult for people to breathe.

The cultivators once again retreated in horror, but Yi Yun took a giant step forward. His eyes were like a saber. Behind him, the phantom image of a giant Golden Crow Totem appeared!

With half a year gone by, the Golden Crow Totem behind him had increased by more than ten times in size after Yi Yun mastered the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

The moment the Golden Crow Totem appeared, it shrieked and shot up into the sky. The Golden Crow spread out its wings, its wingspan was now 30-40 meters wide. It covered the whole square!

The spewing red flames was like waves of blood as they wantonly

rolled around!

Seeing this scene, many of the cultivators were dumbfounded. This was an Aspect Totem? This was too much!

"How is it so big!?"

Someone exclaimed. A Golden Crow Totem that had a wingspan of 30-40 meters already enshrouded the small world phantom image behind Shentu Nantian. This oppressive feeling was too powerful. A few amongst them were also warriors at the early stages of the Dao Seed realm. Their Aspect Totems were at best 7-8 meters. This gap between them was like an eagle against a sparrow.

People had no time to speak for at that moment, Yi Yun's fingers had released!

Peng!

With an explosion sound, the bow string trembled violently. The Wind Chasing Arrow had been shot out!

Si!

Like a fire dragon's long cry, the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow emitted a wide beam of light. The moment the arrow left the bow string, it was accompanied by a long golden tail as it screamed forward.

Even though the people around the Wind Chasing Arrow were not Yi Yun's target, they felt their heart palpitate. It was as if the arrow was pointed at their eyebrows. Some of the weaker cultivators was burned by the pure Yang energy. They felt their blood stream go into chaos. Their hair even started emitting a burnt smell. Their skin was also cracked from the dryness.

With hot waves rushing about, it met without an opposition. The arrow shot out by Yi Yun clashed without any gaudy display with the lightning encrusted sword of Shentu Nantian.

Boom!

After a tremendous explosion, it was as if the world momentarily went silent.

From this intense energy collision, the Wind Chasing Arrow shattered into countless numbers of fragments!

The Wind Chasing Arrow was, after all, an ordinary arrow. It could not withstand such a powerful impact. However, even though it was shattered, the fragments still carried the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow's energy. This energy remained without any dissipation. With indomitable momentum, they shot straight forward!

The force shot out as it expanded out in all directions.

Everyone's eyes were flooded with a golden color. Their ears were filled with the roaring of thunder. Those who were weaker had the energy enter their bodies, causing injuries to their meridians!

Deng! Deng! Deng!

Yi Yun retreated with more than ten steps. His blood was surging and turbulent. A strand of blood seeped out from the corner of his mouth.

Shentu Nantian's cultivation level was, after all, deeper than his own. The lightning sword Qi that erupted after he used the Lightning Spirit came with a sovereign aura. It was unstoppable.

After using all his strength to pull the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow open, Yi Yun no longer had much Yuan Qi left to withstand the force with. This was a result in the gap between their cultivation levels.

As for Shentu Nantian, he similarly retreated greatly from the clash. He knew the power from that strike would definitely injure Yi Yun heavily. That was an attack not any Dao Seed realm warrior could withstand, what more Yi Yun who was at the early stages of the Dao Seed realm.

However, after retreating by more than a hundred feet, the confidence in his smile froze suddenly. He watched helplessly as the golden fragments were shooting out from the explosive storm like flaming meteors!

Despite the explosive storm being so violent, it did not change the trajectories of the fragments in any way. They shot at him at an incredulous speed!

In a split second, Shentu Nantian bit the tip of his tongue and forcefully twisted his body. However, the speed of the fragments was too terrifying! They were so fast that they were silent!

Cha!

His protective Yuan Qi was torn apart like paper. Although Shentu Nantian had forcefully avoided having his vitals hit, the golden beam still pierced straight through his left arm and shoulder!

Hundreds to thousands of fine fragments brought along with them blood mixed with minced meat out of Shentu Nantian's back!

Abruptly, Shentu Nantian's face turn as pale as paper!

What bow was this? Even with the arrow shattering, it could still have such terrifying power!?

Chapter 528: Sword Qi Breaks The Void

Shentu Nantian's left shoulder had already turned into a bloody mess. The numerous minute fragments had extremely destructive powers with the support of the pure Yang energy. Even though Shentu Nantian's body was tempered, it had become riddled with holes like a bee's hive.

At the instant Shentu Nantian landed on the ground, he ate a medicinal pill. At the same time, purple lightning was circling around his left shoulder. The lightning streams was stimulating Shentu Nantian's flesh and blood, letting it regenerate continuously.

"Using lightning to heal?"

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun was quite surprised, but he immediately understood. Although lightning was the master of destruction, it too had the ability to give life. In primordial periods, when the world was just formed, there was no life in the world. There were only erupting volcanoes with high temperatures and endless lightning.

The lightning struck the ancient seas, forming the most primeval tiny organisms.

By using lightning to heal, it meant that Shentu Nantian's understanding of lightning laws had reached the point of both life and death. This attainment far exceeded people his own age.

"To think that he can use lightning to heal. No wonder Shentu Nantian can become famous in the Tian Yuan world, with no rival in the same cultivation realm as him."

The elites present were all able to discern it. Seeing the way Shentu Nantian healed himself, they also understood the profoundness in it.

However, it was the same Shentu Nantian, who had profound insight into the laws as well as being unrivaled amongst people at his own cultivation realm, that had been pierced by Yi Yun with an arrow, giving him such a severe injury.

Was this something a sixteen or seventeen year old could do? Was this something a warrior at the early stages of the Dao Seed realm could do?

Just thinking of Yi Yun's age and cultivation level made many of the elites here want to commit suicide. It was too frustrating!

"Maybe, Yi Yun has already reached an abstruse realm... All of you know that back when the stone pillar evaluated us, there were six rankings. If we include 'failed to meet the mark' as one of the rankings, there were seven! For us to be able to stand here, including Shentu Nantian, we just managed to obtain the rank of 'Knight' that barely made the mark. There are still five other rankings above that. The top 'Sage', 'Shura' and 'Canonized God' which no one obtained, it is hard to imagine what sort of realm they are... "

"If a 'Sage' level person were to fight Shentu Nantian, what would the fight be like? What if it was a 'Shura' or 'Canonized God'? Maybe Shentu Nantian would be killed instantly?"

In the crowd, a cultivator suddenly said this. When everyone heard this they were shocked, and no one spoke again.

They were all elites and they had grown up in an environment where they were shrouded in countless amounts of halos. They believed that they were the most outstanding group of people from the Tian Yuan world, and they could become an Empyrean King, or maybe a person at the level of a Patriarch.

Previously, in the Great Empress mystic realm, they had also seen the ranking titles of "Sage", "Shura" and "Canonized God". They subconsciously believed that the people who could obtain such titles only existed in legends or imaginations.

But now, the truth was placed before them.

Yi Yun was probably one!

This was like giving them a sudden notice that they were at the bottom of the ladder of all the young elites. Above them were realms that were unattainable or incomprehensible to them. It was easy to understand what a blow this was to them.

"Do you think... that Yi Yun has already obtained the ranking of 'Sage' or 'Shura'?" Someone asked in a disbelieving manner.

"Who knows...That realm has already exceeded our comprehension. Although it is quite frustrating, it has to be said that we are frogs in a well, and have always been... Hai!"

An elite sighed. Many of them could not accept this. They were already youths that stood at the peak of a generation. However, they were still far from a genius as decided by the ancient Great Empress. Was this a limitation of the times?

It was quite counterintuitive that the ancient times were more developed in martial arts than present times.

However, there were people who focused their eyes on Yi Yun after realizing this. Greed and killing intent hid deep in their eyes.

Although Yi Yun's genius level was high, due to his cultivation level and age, he was not invincible. In his fight with Shentu Nantian, although Yi Yun had severely injured Shentu Nantian, he too had been injured.

For Yi Yun to have his present strength, it was very obvious that it was due to the ancient Great Empress' heritage. And as a lone tiger was inferior to a pack of wolves, as long as they killed Yi Yun, this heritage would be theirs. When that happened, they could get rid of the limitations of their generation. This was a huge temptation for many of the cultivators present!

They were waiting for an opportunity to kill Yi Yun!

There were more and more people with such thoughts. They contacted each other through Yuan Qi transmissions, developing plans to kill Yi Yun.

Hence, the killing intent on the black stone square increased!

Lin Xiaodie, Lin Lang and company also felt the killing intent. They held their breaths and they were highly tensed. The situation had reached an extremely tense moment.

Once Yi Yun was defeated, they would be devoured by this bunch of people, without a single bone left!

When that happened, the younger generation of the Lin family would be completely wiped out. This would be a blow that the Lin family could hardly withstand.

Under this murderous veil, Shentu Nantian grinned. When he and Yi Yun revealed their strengths, he had already expected such an outcome. To reveal a treasure in public was extremely stupid.

Shentu Nantian looked at Yi Yun as if he was looking at a dead man.

As for Yi Yun, who was enveloped by the killing intent, he was only looking at Shentu Nantian in an indifferent manner. After the intense battle between the two of them, there was a short silence.

Shentu Nantian was healing, while Yi Yun was regulating his blood flow. With a single pull of the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow, it had expended Yi Yun's energy greatly. If he had not mastered the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", just shooting that single arrow would have sucked all of his Yuan Qi!

"That bow... "

Shentu Nantian stared at the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. This was without a doubt a top grade treasure that Yi Yun had obtained from the Great Empress' vault.

He noticed that Yi Yun had only pulled a tenth of the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow.

Just a tenth was already so terrifying! One had to know that when a bow was pulled open, the further back it was, the harder it was to pull open. It was hard to imagine what sort of power would arise from fully pulling open the bow.

If the bow was in his hands, the effects would not be so limited!

Upon thinking this, Shentu Nantian's eyes turned red. So many treasures and inheritance had fallen into Yi Yun's hands! This was really an unfair world!

With the sword in his hand tremble, Shentu Nantian roared. Instantaneously, lightning flashed and thunder cracked. A blinding electric snake illuminated the entire square. It opened its

huge jaws, spat out bluish-purple lightning and bit at Yi Yun.

Shentu Nantian could tell that although the bow was powerful, Yi Yun was unable to pull the bow open many times with his cultivation level!

As long as Yi Yun did not pull that bow, he was not that afraid of Yi Yun.

The purple snake roared as more power erupted from Shentu Nantian. He wanted to take advantage of the period where Yi Yun could not pull the bow open a second time, and finish Yi Yun in one go!

The lightning power throughput and the illuminated black stone square made the entire atmosphere feel monstrous!

Shentu Nantian was covered in swimming electric snakes as if he was an embodiment of lightning! His sword made the hair of many people present stand. Their eyes could not directly look at the horrifying electric snake. It was as if a second look would burn their eyes.

Seeing the electric snake coming towards him, Yi Yun had a cold expression. With a flip of his right hand, the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow disappeared and an azure sword appeared.

Yi Yun recalled the disk array's image of the scene where the Azure Yang Lord slashed at the black-armored warrior in his mind.

Somehow, the sword in Yi Yun's hand had already formed a spiritual compatibility with him.

After mastering the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", Yi Yun's insight into that sword attack had deepened, and he could use it even more adeptly!

His slashed out with his sword which was surging with pure Yang energy. A golden pure Yang flame shot out from his sword, it was like a flying dragon that broke through the horizon.

The flames crackled as a heat wave surged! Behind Yi Yun, a Golden Crow with a wingspan of tens of meters roared. Like a vast ocean, pure Yang energy flooded the entire black stone square!

The cultivators present around Yi Yun felt their Qi activities locked on. They could not help it as their hair stood up. They instantly felt a strong sense of endangerment to their lives.

Some of the cultivators, who were only at the Yuan Foundation realm, even felt their heart beat stagnate. They could not breathe, and they could not help but feel like kneeling on the ground!

They were inexplicably horrified as this scene looked familiar. Back on the first level of the God Advent Tower, while they were browsing through the disk arrays, they had seen one of the disk arrays. In the disk array, there was an azure-clothed swordsman with a wine gourd. He had slashed a similar attack at a black-armored warrior!

A sword attack that could split the seas was something that none of them could face!

As it was so powerful, it was deeply engraved in their memories. Hence, when Yi Yun used this attack, they immediately realized that it was very similar to the sword attack that the azure-clothed swordsman had used!

Although it was far less powerful, it had the charm of that attack. It was similarly difficult for them to face it!

They suddenly recalled that back when everyone chose two disk arrays, Yi Yun had chosen the disk array with the azure-clothed swordsman! People believed that Yi Yun was biting more than he could chew, but now... with the appearance of this sword attack, they were made aware that Yi Yun... had really mastered that attack!

What was going on? A kid that came to the Tian Yuan world from the Backwater East had such terrifying talent?

In a split moment, Yi Yun's sword attack had already clashed with Shentu Nantian's lightning Yuan Qi!

Chi La!

It was as if the sky was forcefully split apart. Yi Yun's sword attack was like a irresistible crushing force. It split the purple electric snake open from head to tail!

The sword Qi's momentum was overwhelming as it carried vast amounts of pure Yang energy with it. It swirled the countless amounts of purple lightning and cleaved at Shentu Nantian's head!

What!?

Shentu Nantian was greatly alarmed. He immediately bit his tongue tip. As he was rapidly retreating, he spat blood essence onto his sword. At the critical moment, he had burned his body's essential blood and Qi.

He swiped his sword out to block, but he only felt an irresistible force surging over.

"Ding!"

With a clear snapping sound, the sword in Shentu Nantian's hand broke!

Although he had managed to withstand the main blow of the sword attack, with the remnant sword Qi, Shentu Nantian's protective Yuan Qi could no longer withstand it.

His body violently trembled as he spat out a mouthful of blood and his body flew.

Chapter 529: A Hiding Venomous Serpent

"Boom!"

Shentu Nantian slammed heavily into the black stone pillar. Like the sword Qi, his meridians were shattering and he felt great pain in his back.

His mouth was covered in blood as his body slipped down the black stone pillar.

"Ding!"

With a clear sound, the sword blade that was snapped by Yi Yun crashed onto the ground at a fast rotating speed. However, the tiles of the black stone square were extremely strong, so when the blade hit the ground, it bounced up again. It spun on the ground at an extremely fast speed, causing many cultivators to retreat in shock. They were afraid that they would be injured by this broken blade that still had sword Qi within.

"Terrifying!"

Seeing this scene, many of the cultivators present felt their backs go cold. Yi Yun was too terrifying. The azure-clothed swordsman's power was at least at the level of a peerless Great Emperor. Yi Yun had managed to master a peerless Great Emperor's sword move from just using a disk array!?

The more profound a sword move was, the harder it was to learn. Many top swordsmen in the Tian Yuan world would be stuck on gaining insight into a particular Sword Intent, eventually dying of regret.

However, only about half a year had passed since Yi Yun had obtained the disk array. Yi Yun still had to train in the God Advent Tower as well as cultivate the Great Empress' inheritance. How much time could he have to gain insight on the sword move in the disk array video?

He could even master it under such circumstances?

Genius, freak! These terms were no longer sufficient in describing Yi Yun.

Some people even suspected that Yi Yun was a peerless Great Emperor reincarnated.

People focused their gazes on Yi Yun, and they noticed that his face had gone a lot paler. His breathing had also weakened.

Be it the arrow shot using the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow, or reproducing the Sword Intent from the Azure Yang Lord, it had greatly exhausted Yi Yun.

Yi Yun's current situation was that his cultivation level was unable to match his cultivation techniques and insights.

With a cultivation level at the early stages of the Dao Seed realm and even if his Yuan Foundation was ten times larger than typical warriors, he was still unable to support shooting an arrow using a divine weapon like the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. Similarly, he could not completely demonstrate the Azure Yang Lord's Sword Intent.

"Although he has been having the upper hand all this while, it seems... he can't carry on anymore... "

Many elites present naturally had great discernment. They noticed the change in Yi Yun's breathing.

"He is after all limited by his cultivation level. He cannot sustain such a powerful move. Although Shentu Nantian cannot beat Yi Yun, he is after all a top warrior at the peak of the Dao Seed realm. Even a camel dying of hunger is bigger than a horse. If he can drag this out, Yi Yun will also be left half-dead. But... We probably cannot wait any longer... "

In the crowd, a thin youth coldly stared at Yi Yun.

His skin was sallow and he looked sickly. His drooping eyes were cold and deep, and he looked like a venomous serpent hiding in the corner.

His name was Shentu Ya, and he was one of Shentu Nantian's most powerful competitors in every aspect in the family clan.

Shentu Ya had previously met Yi Yun several times. His fame in the Shentu family clan was just second to Shentu Nantian. However, a lot of his fame came from his sinister character. He was bloodthirsty and he tended to kill people and their entire families. He did not leave anything or anyone alive.

Originally, Shentu Ya was hoping that Shentu Nantian and Yi Yun would both end up injured, allowing him to run away with the benefits. But from the current situation, once Shentu Nantian lost his ability to fight, they would be lacking the best shield. He did not have any confidence facing Yi Yun alone.

"Young Master, your intentions are?" Shentu Ya also had a follower who asked him through a Yuan Qi voice transmission.

"Let's make our move first. Let's kill Yi Yun just like we killed that Lin family disciple from before!" A cold beam flashed and disappeared in Shentu Ya's eyes. Previously, he had killed a Lin family disciple, named Lin Ping. His corpse had been ejected out of the Great Empress mystic realm. It made the Elders of the Lin family extremely sad and angry. However, they never expected that Lin Ping was not killed by Shentu Nantian, but by Shentu Ya.

Shentu Ya very quickly informed a few cultivators through secret Yuan Qi voice transmissions. These cultivators had already shown intent on killing Yi Yun the moment they entered the Great Empress mystic realm.

They had vowed to fight the Lin family along with the Shentu family clan on penalty of a mental demon. Furthermore, Shentu Nantian had offered a reward before entering the mystic realm

that whoever killed Yi Yun would obtain a reward.

These cultivators, who were tempted by the reward, had already made it clear that once Yi Yun was eliminated, they would make their moves on Yi Yun after he lost the protection from the Great Empress mystic realm's rules. They would not spare any effort in leaving him without a body.

However, with the way the situation developed, what they had said originally became a massive joke.

These people, who had previously coveted the reward by killing Yi Yun, were extremely worried. They were now the weaklings. With the Great Empress mystic realm's rules disappearing, the next thing that would happen was Yi Yun killing them!

If they asked themselves, in the event of them being in Yi Yun's position, would they let themselves off? Revenge and treasures from killing them would be obtained, so who would let this chance go?

They were already out of choices.

Not only that, the ancient Great Empress' inheritance that Yi Yun had obtained was an item of their dreams. That inheritance far exceeded this era. Once they obtained it, they would very likely become the sovereign of the Tian Yuan world. They would lead their family clans to become the number one family clan in the Tian Yuan world.

Who wouldn't want such a great advantage?

As the saying goes, human beings die in pursuit of wealth and birds die in pursuit of food. With a peerless opportunity in front of them, even if they knew blood would spill as a result of them fighting for it, there was still no way for them to curb their greediness!

These people had already subconsciously touched their interspatial rings. They were waiting for an chance to make a sudden joint attack.

Amongst these cultivators, there were many who were at the Dao Seed realm. As Tian Yuan world elites, these Dao Seed realm warriors may be inferior to Shentu Nantian, but their power was still extraordinary. The power they had was very terrifying if they attacked together.

If possible, Shentu Ya greatly wished that he could kill both Shentu Nantian and Yi Yun together.

As many people were waiting for the opportunity to kill Yi Yun, the eyes of Shentu Nantian, who had burned his blood and Qi, had already gone red from bloodlust.

His body was encircled by lightning. It went from bluish-purple to a pale blood red color.

Blood red lightning contained the power of Qi and blood. It was

mainly used to kill.

"Yi Yun, I want you to die!"

Shentu Nantian and Yi Yun were already mortal enemies. After being beaten up by Yi Yun, whose cultivation level and age was lower than him, it caused the pangs of jealousy in him to burn. His self-esteem had been severely damaged. Shentu Nantian was already going crazy from the numerous setbacks.

Shentu Nantian's entire Yuan Qi was accompanied by the power of blood and the Qi shot up into the sky. It formed a rolling red cloud!

"Sacrificing my blood, refined into evil lightning, the sword of heavenly punishment. Kill!"

Shentu Nantian lifted his sword high up. All his blood was burning as the power of lightning of the world gathered on his sword!

Seeing this scene, Yi Yun flipped his right hand. The azure-colored sword disappeared, and it was replaced by a rusty broken sword.

At that moment, Yi Yun no longer cared about revealing the broken sword. Compared to the Great Empress' inheritance, this broken sword was unable to attract anyone's attention.

The hatred he had amassed was more than enough. It wasn't lacking a broken sword.

Chapter 530: Starlight Befalls

"Crackle!"

Thunder roared as Shentu Nantian's sword came slashing down. This was the ultimate sword move that he had gained insight on: Sword of Heavenly Punishment!

When the sword was swiped downwards, an endless sea of lightning appeared in front of Yi Yun!

The blood red divine lightning was like a blood pool from hell. It devoured everything!

Yi Yun remained calm. All sorts of images flashed past in his mind. The scene of the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner slashing that world-shocking attack, and the figure of Azure Yang Lord's slashing that uninhibited and free sword attack.

Everything gathered onto Yi Yun's sword!

The ancient broken sword seemed to open a gulf through space-time, with a blinding sword beam appearing out of the void from ancient times!

Swish!

Yi Yun's sword beam slashed through the lightning sea!

At that moment, Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was completely drained. This battle with Shentu Nantian had already used Yi Yun's essential life force power in order to continuously attack three consecutive times at full power!

The lightning was overwhelming, but the sword Qi was indomitable.

A broken sword had been stabbed straight at Shentu Nantian's navel!

At that instant, Shentu Ya, who was like a hiding venomous serpent, roared out suddenly from the crowd. He drew out a white bone saber from his interspatial ring and leaped forward!

"Attack!"

Six Dao Seed realm warriors, including Shentu Ya, attacked!

They put all they had in them, and they had chosen to strike after Yi Yun attacked with all his strength!

Being covered by violent sword Qi, once Yi Yun succumbed to the sneak attack, he might receive a backlash from his own sword Qi. He could even be carved into pieces by the sword Qi!

The moment that Shentu Ya chose was extremely opportune and

sinister.

Yuan Qi of all colors covered the horizon as complex laws came down on him like a torrent of rain!

Not far away, Lin Xiaodie, Lin Fengyue and company could not help but shout out in alarm. Who could withstand the combined attack of so many Dao Seed realm warriors?

Ignoring the fact that Yi Yun was fighting Shentu Nantian, and that he no longer had any strength left, even if he was prepared for the attack, he might not have been able to withstand it!

His life was on the line!

And at the same moment, Lin Xintong, who had been forbearing while standing beside Yi Yun, made her move!

Ever since Yi Yun and Shentu Nantian began fighting, no matter how intense the battle was, Lin Xintong had remained motionless and speechless. Now, she had finally made her move!

Lin Xintong flew up. With her white dress and sprawling dark hair, she looked like a fairy coming down to the mortal world from Heaven.

She brandished her sword and star-filled galactic arms fell from the Heavens. All the star light was gathered on Lin Xintong's sword.

With frost Qi bursting forth, infinite snow and ice spread out in all directions with Lin Xintong as the center.

The black stone square was frozen. A frozen lotus quickly bloomed on the black stone. Those cultivators, who did not make a move, retreated in fear as they were attacked by the frost Qi.

Just the afterwind of the sword Qi had so much power. Not only was it extremely powerful, the sword Qi contained the nomological insights of Lin Xintong. The snow that covered the ground were interspersed with worldly laws!

With Lin Xintong attacking, that sword attack seemed to be the only thing that existed in the world. It stabbed straight at Shentu Ya.

"Huh!?"

Seeing Lin Xintong move, a cruel glimmer flashed in Shentu Ya's eyes.

This woman is courting death!

He had not forgotten Lin Xintong, but he believed that with six Dao Seed realm warriors attacking together, they could destroy anyone!

"I'll grant you your wish to die!"

Shentu Ya roared loudly. Behind him, a phantom image of a three-headed hell hound appeared. This was Shentu Ya's Aspect Totem.

Legends said of a three-headed hell hound that guarded the gates to Hell. Besides being evil and bloodthirsty, it was extremely strong.

With the three-headed hell hound supporting him, a vast sea of blood suffused out of Shentu Ya's saber beam. This saber beam and Aspect Totem seemed invincible.

However, the moment the blood red saber beam appeared, another infinite ice-blue galactic arm fell from the sky. It enshrouded it like a waterfall.

Extreme frost Yin, annihilation... emptiness... silence...

The three-headed hell hound was covered by the ice-blue galactic arm. Its body abruptly froze as it let out a forlorn cry. As for Shentu Ya's saber beam, it slashed into the frost ice sea and was immediately frozen by the endless frost Qi. Blood froze, turning into red ice crystals.

His vitality was quickly depleting as ice began covering his skin. The expression on Shentu Ya's face changed.

What!?

What was devouring him was not just simple frost Qi. This frost Qi was not only cold, it also devoured one's life force!

His flame of life was quickly weakening and extinguished. His vitality was also quickly depleting. It was as if time had sped up hundreds of times. He could see himself aging rapidly with the naked eye.

"What sort of sword attack is this!?"

Shentu Ya wanted to shout, but his voice had already been devoured by the silent power. The moment the sound waves appeared, it disappeared in the power of silenceness, turning into nothingness.

With this, in a silent world with a ice-blue sea, it not only shrouded Shentu Ya, it also shrouded the five cultivators behind him.

Ice crystals had already formed on all of their bodies. As for their moves, they had been annihilated the moment they were immersed into that star-filled sword beam.

"Ka Ka Ka!"

Shentu Ya's expression was frozen. A layer of ice completely covered him. His body was completely frozen.

His sallow and twisted face and his thin and slightly short body were forever sealed in ice!

The three-headed hell hound also disappeared with a pathetic cry. Lin Xintong appeared in front of the frozen Shentu Ya like a divine goddess.

"Cha!"

With a flash of a sword beam, no one saw where the sword had been stabbed. No blood was spilled, but Shentu Ya's eyes turned dim quickly after the attack. His life had been removed and his dantian destroyed.

He's dead!?

After many of the cultivators surrounding the black stone square saw this scene, their pupils constricted. They were appalled!

Two attacks. She had only used two attacks!

One to seal them in ice, and one to annihilate!

Shentu Ya, whose cultivation level was at the mid-stages of the Dao Seed realm, only ended up being instantly killed by Lin Xintong, whose cultivation level was the same as his!

This impact was too great on their hearts. Lin Xintong's power was so terrifying that it led them into despair!

Not only Shentu Ya, the other five Dao Seed realm warriors behind him had been trapped by the Nine Nether frost Qi, with no way of escaping!

Their sword beams and laws vanished in front of the pure Yin laws that far exceeded theirs. They did not manage to do a thing.

Lin Xintong's expression was cold. She brandished her sword as she flew towards the five Dao Seed realm warriors.

"Wait... Wait!"

The five Dao Seed realm warriors were scared ashened. At the moment of their deaths, no matter how bright their futures and lives would be, they would all turn to dust. The fear in their hearts were obvious!

"Don't attack, I have something to say... "

Someone shouted, but Lin Xintong's sword heartlessly fell!

Lin Xintong's hands were seldom stained with blood, but she was never benevolent. At that moment, there was only one word that needed to be used when facing these people, who had attempted to sneak up on Yi Yun, hoping to gain benefits — Kill!

"I'll fight it out with you!"

Noticing that Lin Xintong was not going to spare them, a cultivator roared as he brandished his saber at Lin Xintong. However, his saber slashed into nothingness, as Lin Xintong's figure seemed to pass through him like smoke.

His body suddenly froze. A sword had slashed through his body, but it did not leave a single wound. Not a single drop of blood flowed out. It was like a dove shuttling through smoke.

A strike without a mark had caused the cultivator's eyes to lose its glimmer...

Chapter 531: Ending The Feud

"Peng!"

With a crisp sound, the dead Dao Seed realm warrior slammed to the ground. His corpse was quickly covered by ice, while Lin Xintong floated past him with her sword in hand.

The present scene made one's heart palpitate. The large black stone square was covered in blue ice crystals. There was snow fluttering in the sky as well as the star-filled galactic arm that fell from the heavens.

Lin Xintong, who wore white from top to bottom, was like a fairy from heaven. Her body surged with blue Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Her clothes fluttered while she brandished her sword. Her sword beams were like water, each one killed a person!

What seemed like decisive killing instead gave one the feeling of an ethereal fairy. She stood there without any worldly cares, while her clear eyes were like an autumn lake.

Killing seemed like an indescribable beauty in her hands.

Such a Lin Xintong made no one have the courage to oppose her.

At this very moment, on the other side of the battlefield, a deafening boom was heard. It was as if a sun had risen from the black stone square.

The radiant sun beamed and it was surrounded by blood red lightning. It stood in contrast with the frost ice on the other side of the square.

One side was pure Yang flames, while the other side was pure Yin frost ice. The entire black stone square was split into two regions with Yin and Yang. It was a shocking scene.

Many cultivators were alarmed beyond words. The flames and lightning on the other side of the square naturally came from Yi Yun and Shentu Nantian's battle.

In such a grand battle scene, having Yin and Yang stand completely opposite and close to each other was something never heard of before. What was most frightening was that when the two contrasting laws interweaved with one another, it did not result in a strong conflict amongst the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, it was a perfect coexistence.

This was simply unbelievable.

Yi Yun against Shentu Nantian was a battle of an early stage Dao Seed realm warrior against a peak Dao Seed realm warrior. Despite the nearly one huge realm in difference, it did not seem to bring any advantage to Shentu Nantian.

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

The blood colored lightning was slashed apart in large tracts. The broken sword didn't meet any resistance as it cut through the divine lightning!

Shentu Nantian's eyes were blood red. The blood vessels on his face and neck protruded like earthworms.

"Yi Yun, you took too many things from me. I want you in pieces!"

At that moment, Shentu Nantian seemed to have fallen and it was like he was driven into a corner. From his hate, he was willing to sacrifice himself to kill Yi Yun!

With his blood essence burning, Shentu Nantian's power of Qi and blood intensified. It was as if he was going to explode in the next moment.

Yi Yun's gaze was awe-inspiring. He was also giving it his all!

This battle was to end the feud between him and Shentu Nantian!

Shentu Nantian had not only harmed Jiang Xiaorou previously, he had also pushed Yi Yun to the brink of a life and death crisis. He had seriously injured Yi Yun and caused Yi Yun to descend into despair a few times.

Furthermore, Shentu Nantian made Yi Yun feel a deep sense of powerlessness. That was a feeling of not being able to hold his fate

in his hands due to his powerlessness. He could only helplessly watch as people, who were most important in his life, died for him. It was a tragedy that he experienced despite putting down his dignity to plead.

For a warrior, strength was everything. The weak were bound to suffer. Although Yi Yun knew this long ago, Shentu Nantian had made him understand it more deeply.

For today's battle, Yi Yun did not want to rely on Lin Xintong in his fight against Shentu Nantian. He wanted to independently find his destiny through his own hands. There had to be a beginning and an end.

From the beginning in the Cloud Wilderness to him soaring in the Tai Ah Divine City, everything that Shentu Nantian made him experience... All of that was cast into that broken sword by Yi Yun.

Dao of the sword, following one's heart, following one's character!

The death blow came from his heart. In that sword, not only did it contain the insights that swordsmen had in martial arts and swords, it also included their nature and life.

When Yi Yun slashed out, what he presented was not only the insight of the Sword Dao charm he had gained from the disk array, it also included releasing all the thoughts in his heart.

Pure Yang energy that exploded like a flood merged with Yi Yun's conscience, causing Yi Yun's attack to reach an extreme point!

Resplendence spread to the horizons!

Crackle!

More and more of the blood colored lightning was slashed apart. The broken sword was unstoppable. Eventually, the entire lightning domain was completely split apart. Shentu Nantian's lightning laws could no longer resist against Yi Yun.

"Ah!"

Shentu Nantian let out a loud cry. Behind him, his Aspect Totem phantom image appeared!

That azure-clothed phantom image, looked no different from Shentu Nantian himself. It conjured the lightning energy within the blood cloud and attacked Yi Yun!

However, Yi Yun was unmoved by this. His sword beam carried on without a single pause.

Chi La!

The broken sword had torn Shentu Nantian's Aspect Totem phantom image apart! The azure-clothed Shentu Nantian's body

was twisting as it began to crack!

However, the broken sword's momentum did not decrease as it stabbed directly towards Shentu Nantian's heart!

Shentu Nantian's lightning domain had been split apart, and even his Aspect Totem had been destroyed. He could only watch helplessly as Yi Yun's sword came stabbing towards him. He was powerless to block it.

Pure Yang energy sealed space as Shentu Nantian's Qi activities was locked on to. Without anywhere to hide, he stared widely as the broken sword was magnified infinitely in his eyes.

At that moment, time seemed to slow down. What was an extremely fast sword looked like it was still in Shentu Nantian's eyes. He could even feel that the rust on the broken sword was left behind after blood dried...

Will my blood also become a part of the rust when it drips on to the sword?

Will my body be pierced through? Will my life also end with this sword?

Shentu Nantian found it incredulous. This scene looked surreal. It was like he was trapped in a mystic realm with his mental demons. He was experiencing everything like when he faced a mental demon-like Yi Yun.

How could this be!?

Shentu Nantian's soul screamed.

He learned martial arts from a young age. His talent was heaven-defying. He had used up all the best resources the Shentu family clan had and he was labeled as the number one genius of the Shentu family clan in a millennial!

Ever since he perfected his cultivation technique, and reached the large success stage in his lightning laws, he had been nearly invincible against people in the same realm as him. He was famous throughout the Tian Yuan world.

He was hallowed in many aspects and he was extremely promising. How could such a brilliant and mighty him be killed by a young and unknown kid like Yi Yun?

Years ago, Yi Yun was just an ant in his eyes, someone who he could crush to death easily.

An ant could also kill him? How was this possible?

Yes! This was just a mental demon. It was an illusion from the beginning. Maybe it was another mental demon trial set by the Great Empress mystic realm.

"Mental demon! They must all be mental demons. I must not be disturbed by them. I must destroy the source of the mental demons by hacking the little bastard into thousands of pieces so as to completely destroy this mental demon! I... "

Just as Shentu Nantian's soul screamed, his soul's voice stalled right there and then.

"Puah!"

The sound of a weapon piercing flesh could be heard. Shentu Nantian's body became motionless. He felt his chest burning, as if a flame had surged within it. It was a burning pain.

He looked down and saw a rusty broken sword completely embedded in his chest.

Terrifying energy mixed with sharp sword beams pierced through Shentu Nantian's chest, and gushed out from his back. Pure Yang Yuan Qi spewed out wantonly, bringing a faint blood mist along with it that spread out tens of meters. It was like a faint but transparent red waterfall.

Shentu Nantian grabbed the broken sword as Yi Yun's figure was completely reflected in his pupils. Blood began to slowly flow out of the corner of his mouth...

He laughed bitterly.

His eyes were filled with despair, unwillingness, hatred and disbelief...

His hands slowly increased in strength. Shentu Nantian firmly seized Yi Yun's sword. Blood spurted out of Shentu Nantian's palm, but he did not seem to notice it. He was using all of his strength to grab the broken sword, to the point of the bones in his hands being sliced apart by the broken sword.

The bitter smile on his face became more intense, as it gradually turned into madness.

My era, the era that belonged to me... was ending just like that?

My throne, the throne of being the sovereign of the Tian Yuan world was being... destroyed just like that?

Shentu Nantian looked at Yi Yun. His eyes were completely filled with blood. In the last moments of his life, Shentu Nantian's state of mind had been completely twisted and it went into madness!

"No!"

Shentu Nantian screamed out loudly. He was unwilling to accept the fact!

He had extreme ambition. He had desires that exceeded more people. He had the dedication to achieve it. He had reached the peak of his life through unscrupulous means, but now, all of it was

being destroyed as blood gushed out!

Blood flowed out of the corners of Shentu Nantian's eyes. His fingers, which had used too much strength, had been cut off by the broken sword!

He felt everything in his surroundings gradually fade away. Only the sound of his heart beating was extremely clear in his ears.

"Peng! Peng! Peng!"

Again and again, his heart thumped with great difficulty. Every beat made him experience the pain of a penetrated heart on the sword's blade.

Yi Yun's sword had already completely pierced through Shentu Nantian's heart!

Yi Yun looked at Shentu Nantian with an indifferent look. He coldly said, "This is not your era. It has never been... "

Shentu Nantian looked at Yi Yun viciously. His gaze looked like he wanted to eat Yi Yun's flesh and drink Yi Yun's blood.

"Little bastard... Back then, I... should have dismembered your heart... then for your sister... I would have... "

Shentu Nantian was already having difficulties talking. His voice

was trembling and staccato. Just as he was halfway in his speech...

"Boom!"

With an explosive sound, Yi Yun's pure Yang Yuan Qi exploded. It moved along the broken sword and surged into Shentu Nantian's body. It caused all his meridians to be destroyed. Even his dantian exploded. The martial Dao Seed that was buried deep in his dantian had cracked from the vibrations!

This meant that Shentu Nantian's cultivation had been completely crippled!

With Yi Yun's strength, crippling a dying person's cultivation was nothing difficult.

Yi Yun suddenly pulled the broken sword out. With another bout of blood spewing out, nearly all of the blood in Shentu Nantian's body had run dry.

Shentu Nantian violently shook and fell.

"Peng!"

Shentu Nantian crashed onto the black stone square like a dead dog. Behind him, blood drew a faint red line that spread on the warm black stone and onto the blue ice surface.

Shentu Nantian's eyes were enraged. His breathing had not completely ceased. He was still resisting death with intense hatred and unwillingness. This was really what it meant to not be able to close his eyes at the hour of his death.

Yi Yun put his broken sword away and lightly landed in front of Shentu Nantian. Shentu Nantian's enraged eyes could only see Yi Yun's feet.

"The enmity between us has ended today."

Yi Yun said this sentence lightly and no longer cared about the dying but undead Shentu Nantian. He turned around and left...

Chapter 532: Shock And Awe

With his heart penetrated and blood running dry, and because Shentu Nantian had burned his blood essence desperately, now his flame of life was gradually extinguishing. His life had come to an end.

Shentu Nantian stared widely and deadly at the black stone ground. And those black stone tiles were the last thing in the world he saw...

As an unscrupulous man, who resolved to be the formidable ruler of the Tian Yuan world, he died with his ambition and immense hatred, unable to accept his death.

Despite how brilliant they were in life or how much destructive power they held, as long as martial arts practitioners died in a mystic realm, they would usually die horribly like a wild dog. This was probably the woe of being a warrior.

In Shentu Nantian's surroundings, many cultivators witnessed Shentu Nantian's death and fell into silence.

Shentu Nantian, a figure who had upstaged so many people in the Tian Yuan world, had died in the Great Empress mystic realm. He had died at the hands of Yi Yun.

A person at the early stages of the Dao Seed realm killing a genius at the peak of the Dao Seed realm. Yi Yun was now immensely terrifying. If he was given another thousand years, it was

unimaginable what he would achieve!

Many people who had feuds with Yi Yun became nervous. Yi Yun would very likely take advantage of the situation to kill them.

After all, Yi Yun killing Shentu Nantian and obtaining the Great Empress' inheritance was something not to be flaunted.

Just killing Shentu Nantian was not that much. The Lin family was not afraid of the Shentu family clan. It was at most a war. However, regarding the Great Empress' inheritance, that was an extremely sensitive matter!

Once the news of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong obtaining the Great Empress' inheritance was made known, the various family clans in the Tian Yuan world might attack Yi Yun and the Lin family. If that happened, Yi Yun was bound to die an ignominious death!

In this situation, would Yi Yun choose to kill them, in order to silence them?

At that moment, there were only about 5 disciples left from the Shentu family clan. Their hands were clammy as they were nervous to an extreme.

One of the Shentu family clan's disciples had undertaken the trials together with Yi Yun. He was most afraid for he had previously repeatedly ridiculed Yi Yun. He had indicated that once Yi Yun was eliminated, Yi Yun would be horribly killed by him. He

had even threatened to use a disk array to record the process of killing Yi Yun, so Shentu Nantian could enjoy it.

Just thinking of what he had done back then made his legs tremble.

Yi Yun looked at Shentu Nantian's corpse. His perception deeply probed his dantian and soul. After confirming his death, he took out a red lotus seed from his interspatial ring and ate it.

Ever since he planted the red lotus in the fifth level of the God Advent Tower's cultivation chamber, there would be no lack of red lotus seeds.

However, the red lotus was a treasure after all. It took an extremely long time to produce the lotus seeds. It required it to condensed a large amount of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, so the red lotus seeds were still very precious to Yi Yun.

However, the situation was now critical. In his battle with Shentu Nantian, Yi Yun had expended a lot of his energy. Under this situation, with him and Lin Xintong having the Great Empress' inheritance, there were many cultivators present with unknown schemes. It was even possible that people would be gang up on them!

Other than that, there were two people with the Blood Moon symbol. It was unknown where they were as they had not appeared yet.

Yi Yun was very afraid of those two mysterious people.

Hence, Yi Yun made the decisive choice to eat a red lotus seed. After he consumed it, a surge of pure Yang energy arose from his dantian. The energy he expended was quickly replenished.

Using such a pure Yang-based treasure to supplement Yi Yun's stamina, the effects under the additional of the the Purple Crystal's help, could be described by heaven-defying.

Yi Yun scanned his surroundings. After breaking through to the Dao Seed realm, he could generally judge the strength of all the people present. These cultivators were the top figures from the various factions. A few of them may be inferior to Shentu Nantian, but they were not that far off.

Yi Yun's gaze stopped for a short moment on a few people. If they joined forces, it would not be easy even if he and Lin Xintong fought together.

If the two of them killed all of them, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong would definitely have to expend a great deal of effort. At that moment, once the two mysterious people, who had disappeared, appeared, the consequences would be disastrous.

The atmosphere froze momentarily. After Lin Xintong killed the sneak attackers, she had returned beside Yi Yun. The two of them stood together, facing the crowd.

Not only Yi Yun and Lin Xintong felt the pressure, the other cultivators also felt an immense pressure!

Many people were considering if Yi Yun and Lin Xintong would silence them so as to protect the secret of them obtaining the Great Empress' inheritance.

However, to the crowd, as long as Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were not mad, they would not do that. If they really killed everyone, how were they to explain it when they exited?

The forces behind them were all waiting outside the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance. If all of them died in there, and only the disciples from the Lin family came out, then anyone could tell that something was amiss. The Lin family was bound to be attacked en masse.

The situation became more and more complicated. And at that moment, a few Shentu family clan disciples began to secretly transmit their voices, "Everyone, what are you hesitating for? That Yi Yun does not have much stamina left. There's only Lin Xintong left. If all of us attack, is there any grounds to fear a woman!?"

"There are so many treasures! They have received them all. As long as we kill them, we can leave all the treasures for you! And that chick, Lin Xintong. She has a pure Yin body. If you had obtained her Primordial Yin, it would have greatly benefit your cultivation. Now with her improved powers, she would be the best cultivation slave. With her beautiful looks and body, are you not tempted by such a supreme entity? There's no need to mention the feeling of enjoying her, right?"

A few disciples of the Shentu family clan constantly tried bewitching the crowd.

However, none of the cultivators present acted rashly.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's opportunities may be tempting, but one had to have the bravery to obtain it. The powers Yi Yun displayed was already extremely terrifying, while Lin Xintong was even more unfathomable.

If it really came to blows, they had no confidence. Optimistic calculations would say that half of them would die. There was no way of knowing if they would win.

Furthermore, even after a Pyrrhic victory against Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, another bout of cruel killing would happen, and blood would flow like rivers after the Great Empress' inheritance was obtained!

It was unknown if the final winner would survive after all the factions attack upon exiting the Great Empress mystic realm...

With so many people hesitating, the Shentu family clan's disciples were increasingly worried, "Everyone, indecision invariably leads to trouble! With such an amazing opportunity in front of you, if you do not grasp it, you will definitely regret it in the future! That Yi Yun is no longer a threat after his battle with our young master! The amount of energy he has left is negligible, but if you give him enough time to recover, he might recover his

peak combat power in a few hours. It would be too late if we decide to attack then!"

A few disciples of the Shentu family clan spared no effort to tempt the masses. As they transmitted their voices, they also paid attention to Yi Yun. They tried their best not to appear abnormal, however, at that moment, a sharp sound abruptly echoed!

"Shoo! Shoo! Shoo!"

Red golden light beams pierced through the air and they moved at an inconceivable speed.

People retreated in terror, and the first to be hit were the disciples from the Shentu family clan. They only saw the golden light coming over, and they had no time to react.

In an instant, their minds went blank. The power and speed of the golden light far exceeded their realms.

"Peng! Peng! Peng!"

After a few consecutive explosive echoes, a few people was hit by the golden beams like immovable targets! They did not even have the time to issue a scream. Their bodies were sent flying backward by the immense power.

The reddish-gold light beams penetrated their bodies. On their backs, near the location of their hearts, a burst of blood rained out!

The blood rain was carried forth by the golden beams and they flew tens of meters away. It formed a red mist in the sky and it was immediately evaporated by the pure Yang flames!

"Ding Ding Ding!"

Four arrows had been shot as they were mercilessly nailed to the black stone pillar before exploding into pieces!

And a few people flew up high like broken sacks, before crashing heavily to the ground.

Blood filled the black stone square. Their bodies twitched and their faces were pale. They stared widely at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was standing more than a hundred feet away. He was dressed in azure-colored clothes. He held a bow in his left hand, with his hands by his side. He was expressionless, as if he had never moved.

The lives of the Shentu family clan disciples were rapidly dissipating. Before they died, their eyes were that of confusion. Were those arrows shot out by Yi Yun?

He had just had a huge battle with Shentu Nantian. Did he not expend a great deal of stamina... ?

Why... Why did he still have such terrifying power... ?

Until their deaths, these few Shentu family clan disciples still did not see the motions of Yi Yun shooting the arrows. Deep fear filled their hearts.

The azure-clothed youth before them was like a god of killing.

The disciples of the Shentu family clan breathed their last one after another. Yi Yun held the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. The sharp blades on the two ends of the bow reflected a cold beam of light.

These Shentu family clan disciples were all Yuan Foundation realm warriors. The difference in strength between them and Yi Yun was great. Yi Yun just needed to use an extremely tiny amount of Yuan Qi to kill them instantly when shooting with the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow.

Murder at a speed that was like a sudden clap of thunder and which left no time for one to cover one's ears made many cultivators' faces turn ashen from fright. Just now, not only did all the disciples of the Shentu family clan that were killed not see Yi Yun shooting the arrows, the other cultivators who were below the Dao Seed realm also only saw golden beams. Then they saw the few people who were hit fly backward and what followed was a blood mist and Yuan Qi explosion.

This method of killing made many quiver in their minds!

This meant that Yi Yun could kill them in an instant. As long as they were below the Dao Seed realm, it did not matter how many of them there were!

Only those cultivators at the peak of the Dao Seed realm could maintain their calm under such circumstances.

They looked at each other as their faces went livid. Yi Yun had probably guessed what the Shentu family clan disciples were up to, or he might have never planned on leaving anyone from the Shentu family clan alive. They were not surprised that the Shentu family clan's people were killed. However, for him to do it so cleanly made their hearts go cold.

Did he hold back during his intense battle with Shentu Nantian or did he have a frightening rate of recovery? He used less than five minutes to recover a considerable amount of stamina after killing Shentu Nantian?

No matter which one of them it was, they were equally terrifying.

He was decisive in his killing and his strength was astonishing. Such an opponent was daunting.

By doing this, Yi Yun not only killed the evildoing characters who were secretly scheming, he also created an absolute deterrent. Many warriors, who were at the peak of the Dao Seed realm, had also abandoned their intentions. None of them dared to make a move against Yi Yun anymore.

Chapter 533: Compromise

The atmosphere over the black stone square was tense. Yi Yun and Lin Xintong stood facing the crowd of cultivators. A few Dao Seed realm cultivators were standing at the forefront of the crowd.

"Xiaodie, Lin Lang, come over here."

Lin Xintong said to Lin Xiaodie and company. The few of them walked over to behind Lin Xiaodie and waited in a prepared stance. From the numbers, it was completely out of proportion, comparing the both sides. However, just Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were enough to make everyone dread them.

At that moment, a tall, thin and tanned cultivator in his thirties walked forth from the crowd.

"Everyone, let us put down our weapons first. Let us negotiate!"

The lanky male's cultivation level was also at the peak of the Dao Seed realm. His strength was not much worse than Shentu Nantian's. What he said was somewhat convincing to the cultivators. After all, to those cultivators, who were weaker, a mighty figure like the lanky male was a protective charm against Yi Yun.

Yi Yun faltered slightly, but he did not put down the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow in his hand. He lightly said, "Just say whatever you want to say."

The lanky man flashed a smile, as if he was using this method to lighten the atmosphere. "Young Master Yi, I almost never submit to others. I did not even submit to Shentu Nantian, but against you and Fairy Lin, I can only say that I am fully in awe and submission."

"I have lived for thirty years and respect heroes the most and I admire outstanding people, especially the peerless figures written about in the ancient records. I have always yearned to be like them. As for you and Fairy Lin, it is insufficient to describe the two of you as a phoenix and dragon pair. In time to come, the both of you are very likely to become like those written about in ancient records!"

"Although I have to admit that I am very envious of the inheritance that you have obtained, and really wish to seize it through murder, but I need to have my life to actually obtain it, right? I also know that the both of you do not want the news of this to be spread. Once the Tian Yuan world knows that the Great Empress' inheritance has been obtained by the two of you, it will be a disaster to both you and the Lin family."

"However, if you were to silence us, that would not be an easy task either. Let's ignore our strength, for even if you manage to kill all of us, when you exit the mystic realm, it would not be an easy task to account to the factions we belong to!"

The lanky male slowly said. This person was well versed in the art of speaking. His words had complimented Yi Yun and Lin Xintong in a subtle manner, so as to show a sign of good faith. At

the same time, his words were frank and did not conceal any of his inner thoughts.

"Then?" Yi Yun asked in a deadpan manner.

The lanky man said, "What I want to say is that I do not plan on fighting for this opportunity. The Great Empress' inheritance may be good, but it is not something that I am blessed to enjoy. It is a hot potato. Once blood lust blinds us all, a bloody brawl would be set off in just this mystic realm. There will be few survivors left. And once we leave, it will result in a greater massacre. It might result in rivers formed of blood. If my Xue family is unlucky, it might even be destroyed at that point!"

"What I said would be things you and Fairy Lin will face. I can only wish you good luck."

"In the pugilistic world, warriors would encounter numerous enemies, however no one likes to constantly face enemies everywhere. To bury the hatchet and become friends would be the best outcome. Unfortunately, there are many times when friends will back stab each other, catching people off guard."

"Young Master Yi has expended a great deal of Yuan Qi, so I believe that if a few of us at the peak of the Dao Seed realm were to join forces, we would be able to handle you. However, when Young Master Yi completely recovers, if you were to fight together with Fairy Lin, and sneak up on us, it is very likely that the few of us would die there and then."

The lanky man's words were reasonable. Yi Yun nodded slightly, "So, you mean?"

"What I want to say is that since we are having a truce, I suggest we sign a soul contract. Before leaving the Great Empress mystic realm, Young Master Yi and Fairy Lin are not allowed to attack us. At the same time, after we leave the Great Empress mystic realm, we would keep the fact of Young Master Yi obtaining the inheritance an absolute secret. How about it?"

This made Yi Yun think. This proposal could not be any better.

Yi Yun also did not want to begin a mass slaughter. As for keeping the Great Empress mystic realm's news a secret, Yi Yun knew very well that this matter was not something that could be concealed.

The soul contract was not omnipotent. There were many methods the Elders of the large factions could use to crack a soul contract signed by juniors like them. The news of them obtaining the Great Empress' inheritance would be leaked out sooner or later.

However, Yi Yun also did not count on staying alive by getting these people to keep the secret. After refining the Azure Yang Token and being able to freely enter the Great Empress mystic realm, Yi Yun already knew of another entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm. He and Lin Xintong could exit smoothly without any trouble.

Of course, the lanky man knew that there was no way of concealing the truth. The reason why he suggested this proposal was also to befriend Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

Just as he said, to befriend someone after burying the hatchet was the best outcome.

As long as the two did not die in the future, they would become peerless Great Emperors. If it was impossible to murder them to seize the treasures, then befriend them would be the second best outcome. It was also a consolatory result.

"Alright!" Yi Yun agreed.

As for the other cultivators, they had no rights to oppose. Without the lanky man's support, they would very likely be killed if they refused.

"Let us sign the contract!"

As Yi Yun spoke, a faint beam fell from the sky towards the black stone square. It shrouded Shentu Nantian as well as the corpses of the other Shentu family clan disciples.

After these corpses were illuminated by the beam, they slowly turned transparent and then quickly disappeared.

Upon seeing this scene, everyone was momentarily stunned. They quickly understood that these corpses had been sent out.

In the Great Empress mystic realm, as long as one died, then one's corpse would be sent out of the mystic realm. This was one of the Great Empress mystic realm's rules.

With many of the mystic realm arrays failing, many of the rules were no longer in effect, but unexpectedly, this rule was still preserved.

However, Yi Yun was not surprised by this.

This was the rule that ensured the exit of the mystic realm, so naturally it could not disappear. Before the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit entered her slumber, she had likely, especially, left enough energy to support the mystic realm's exiting rules. Without this rule, these cultivators would have been trapped in the mystic realm their entire lives.

If Yi Yun and Lin Xintong did not choose to finish traversing the extreme frost icy plains, then they would be trapped to death like the rest. Of course, the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit would not let that happen.

Many of them, not only Yi Yun, realized this. This made them heave a sigh of relief.

It seemed like as long as they waited, they would still be able to leave the Great Empress mystic realm. This was good news. They had suffered from being trapped in the God Advent Tower for half a year.

"We will probably be able to leave shortly."

Many people had such thoughts. At that moment, Yi Yun waved to Lin Xiaodie and company as he transmitted his voice, "Follow me. Xintong and I have words to exhort you..."

...

At that moment, outside the Great Empress mystic realm, many of the Elders from the various large factions were still guarding the entrance of the mystic realm in the God Burial Abyss's underwater turmoil.

Since their respective juniors entered the Great Empress mystic realm, they had been waiting here for more than ten months.

To these Elders who had lifespans of thousands to tens of thousands of years, ten months were like the time it took to snap one's finger. They could pass through this time in one meditation sitting.

However, they had gone through tribulations in what was a short period of time. They had withstood a tremendous test.

About half a year ago, the God Burial Abyss had a sudden, abnormal change. Tens of thousands of kilometers away, deep in the whirlpool, a huge eye had appeared. The eye was frightening. It made anyone who saw it feel like their soul was being sucked in.

With the eye's appearance, the eternal whirlpool's suction power also crazily increased. It conjured a terrifying black storm on the seabed.

The Elders of the various large factions, who were high ranking figures in the Tian Yuan world, also struggled to withstand the storm. They were nearly sucked into the whirlpool.

Once they were sucked into the eternal whirlpool, then they were bound to die without a proper burial ground. Ever since ancient times, even peerless Great Emperors could not come out after entering the eternal whirlpool.

At the moment when the Elders of the large factions could no longer cope, out flew a phantom image of a pagoda from the Great Empress mystic realm. This gigantic pagoda pulled all the turbulent power in the surroundings and crashed down onto the eternal whirlpool.

It had forcefully halted the eye!

Despite the clash at this level happening tens of thousands of kilometers away, it still gave off immense pressure and created shockwaves that reached the high ranking figures of the Tian Yuan world. Many of them even received internal injuries.

Thankfully, from then on, the eternal whirlpool eased up. The eye disappeared and the pagoda phantom image was also no longer seen.

The power of the underwater storm had weakened so it was no longer as difficult to endure as before.

However, these Elders never expected that they would end up waiting for half a year after this. And yet, not a single cultivator had been sent out from the Great Empress mystic realm.

Such a long period of time far exceeded their initial expectations. It caused many of them to worry. Could some accident have happened after the mysterious eye appeared and the clash between the eye with the pagoda phantom image that stemmed from the Great Empress mystic realm? Could the juniors, still in the Great Empress mystic realm, have suffered unexpected consequences?

These young elites were geniuses that the various large factions had spent great amounts of resources to develop. They were the future hopes of these factions. If they met with an accident, then it would be an incalculable loss.

Many of the Elders of the large factions could not help but feel worried. Now, they were not hoping that their juniors would obtain anything amazing from the Great Empress mystic realm. All they wished for was for them to return safe and sound.

During this half year period, not a single Elder from these factions dared to leave. Without them to receive the juniors, the juniors would not be able to resist the terrible underwater storm.

As their waiting time increased, more and more people suspected

that these juniors had been killed by that heaven shaking clash.

However, no one expected that on this day, the entrance of the Great Empress mystic realm suddenly had a disturbance. It was as if something was going to be sent out.

The sudden change made everyone light up after such a long period of inactivity.

"The mystic realm's entrance has been activated. It looks like someone is coming out!" An elder stroked his beard and said joyfully.

Finally!

They had waited for so long, and finally someone were coming out.

Apparently, these juniors were still able to survive despite that terrible collision.

Chapter 534: A Blow

"It has been more than half a year. I wonder, with them coming out this time, will it be the end of the trials?"

All of the Elders could not help but look forward to it. After undertaking such a great risk and waiting this close to the God Burial Abyss, it was time for them to reap the harvest.

The opportunities in the Great Empress mystic realm were no trifling matter. They did not expect for their own juniors to really gain the recognition of the Great Empress, but if their juniors could obtain just a tiny bit of the final inheritance, it would greatly benefit their family clans.

Under these circumstances, everyone held their hopes up. After all, their juniors had stayed so long in the mystic realm. Even if they did not obtain the best opportunities, it could not be that bad.

"I wonder if Tian'er will come out this time..."

On the Shentu family clan's side, a broad-framed elderly person opened his resting eyes as he looked towards the entrance into the Great Empress mystic realm.

He was the Shentu family clan's Grand Elder, Shentu Jue.

For the trials, the Shentu family clan had sent the most outstanding elites from their family. Shentu Nantian was the

family's best genius in a thousand years, so the most attention and expectations were given to him.

The returns the Shentu family clan would obtain in the Great Empress mystic realm depended on Shentu Nantian.

Beside the Shentu family clan's Grand Elder, the Thousand Hand Granny's old face was brimming with a complacent smile. Shentu Nantian was the Thousand Hand Granny's direct descendant. In this world, quite a number of people will always think that their children were the best in the world. The Thousand Hand Granny was such a person. Besides, Shentu Nantian was indeed very outstanding. In the Thousand Hand Granny's opinion, no one in the younger generation of the Tian Yuan world could surpass Shentu Nantian.

The Thousand Hand Granny said, "If the juniors coming out this time is the last batch, then Tian'er will definitely come out. However, if it is not the last batch, then Tian'er will definitely carry on remaining in the Great Empress mystic realm for the trials, until the final moment. With Tian'er's abilities, although he might not obtain the final inheritance of the Great Empress, amongst all the cultivators who enter, Tian'er's opportunities would likely be one of the best."

"Once Tian'er comes out, the future of our Shentu family clan will become even more secure in the Tian Yuan world. The others will not even be able to envy us!" As the Thousand Hand Granny spoke, she glanced at the surrounding Elders from the various factions. She could not hide the superiority complex in her eyes.

Especially for the Lin family. She hated the Lin family to the bone. For this entry into the Great Empress mystic realm, she knew that Shentu Nantian had secretly arranged for all the Lin family disciples to be killed. Lin Ping, who had previously been killed, was just the appetizer.

Sensing the Thousand Hand Granny's glance, Matriarch Lin's expression turned sullen. Their gazes clash as if Yuan Qi had collided.

"Prepare to take in the corpses of your family's disciples, as well as the corpse of that little bastard Yi Yun!" The Thousand Hand Granny sneered. With the conflict reaching such a point, she couldn't even be bother to use a Yuan Qi transmission.

The words spoken by the Thousand Hand Granny was met with a cold beam from Matriarch Lin's eyes. "Do not think that my Lin family does not dare to do anything to your Shentu family clan. If you really cross my bottom line, I will make your Shentu family clan's blood flow like a river!"

Matriarch Lin's words were sharp. She was already fully prepared. In the past ten months, she was constantly worried for Lin Xintong, as well as Yi Yun.

Shentu Nantian would definitely target Yi Yun in the mystic realm. Yi Yun, whose cultivation level was only at the Yuan Foundation realm, was easily threatened by the other juniors from the Shentu family clan, what more Shentu Nantian.

"Watch out. Be wary that they sneak up on us at the final moment!"

Elder Huowen and Elder Tianzhu transmitted their voices. The Lin family had occupied a corner far in the distance outside the God Burial Abyss. They maintained a distance from the Shentu family clan. Both sides were constantly wary against each other.

At that moment, the energy fluctuations of the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance became more intense. Suddenly, with a beam, a figure was ejected.

He wore an azure-colored shirt. There was a symbol embroidered on his back. It was the Shentu family clan's emblem.

It was a Shentu family clan disciple!

"He is out!"

The eyes of a green-shirted Elder from the Shentu family clan lit up. He had already circulated his Yuan Qi and isolated the eternal whirlpool's dreadful stormy currents. He was prepared to catch the Shentu family clan disciple, however as he was moving, he stopped abruptly. His expression completely froze up.

Other than the green-shirted elder, many important figures from the surrounding large factions were greatly shocked. Their eyesights were extraordinary, so the moment the figure appeared, everyone could see clearly the figure's looks. He was like a broken

sack that was thrown out. Although the Shentu family clan's Elder had inhibited the storm, the seawater was still turbulent. However, the figure did not have the slightest struggle or motions in the sea.

He is dead!?

People immediately realized this. The person who was ejected was a corpse!

"Tianyue!"

The green-shirted elder held onto a body with no signs of life. He was completely stunned.

The deceased was named Shentu Tianyue. His talent amongst the younger generation of the Shentu family clan was extremely high. Although he was inferior to Shentu Nantian, he was still a favorite amongst a few of the family clan's Grand Elders. During this Great Empress mystic realm expedition, Shentu Tianyue was expected to achieve great things. Even if he did not receive anything, he should not have died in the mystic realm.

A promising junior was dead...

How could that be?

The green-clothed elder was momentarily in denial. The Thousand Hand Granny's expression had already turned extremely

ugly. Her smile had been wiped off. She used a cold voice and said, "Do not worry. The mystic realm is fraught with dangers. To err is human. Tianyue's death should be an accident. Our Shentu family clan have sent so many elites on this expedition. The others should have a pretty good harvest. If Tianyue knows of this in the netherworld, he would die in peace."

The Thousand Hand Granny shook her head. She indicated for a law-enforcer of the Shentu family clan to use a coffin to keep Shentu Tianyue's corpse. And at that moment, the entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm flicked once again.

A second figure was ejected.

This person was also dressed in the Shentu family clan's uniform. The moment he appeared, the people from the Shentu family clan tensed up. They immediately used their perception to check his breathing. This check made their expressions have a greater change.

The second Shentu family clan disciple that was ejected was also a corpse!

"What is going on!?"

Amongst the crowd, flames seemed to burn in Shentu Jue's eyes. With the two people consecutively ejected being from the Shentu family clan, and them being corpses, made it unusual!

"Let me see!"

With a flash of Shentu Jue's body, he appeared beside the two corpses. With a simple probe, his face sunk. "Arrow wounds!!"

The two of them were killed by a bow and arrow.

There were still lingering Yuan Qi and nomological fluctuations in their wounds. This was definitely not deaths caused by the mystic realm's machinery, but seemed like they were killed by a cultivator.

A cultivator who used a bow and arrow...

Shentu Jue began recalling who was the most likely person who could have kill their Shentu family clan's disciples. Before he could come to a conclusion, another two figures were ejected from the mystic realm's entrance. These two bodies were also corpses!

Up to now, not a single ejected person was alive!

This time, one of them was from the Shentu family clan, while the other was from the Li Fire Sect. It was a Dao Seed realm elite from the Li Fire Sect.

The expressions on the Elders from the Li Fire Sect turned ugly. It cost a great deal to nurture a Dao Seed realm genius. Losing one was a great loss for the Li Fire Sect.

"No wounds... How did he die?"

The Elders from the Li Fire Sect were also people with great knowledge. However, they could not instantly figure out how their disciple had died.

This Li Fire Sect Dao Seed realm genius had died under the hands of Lin Xintong. The move Lin Xintong used was derivative of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". Such a profound cultivation technique far exceeded the knowledge of the Li Fire Sect Elders.

Lin Xintong had killed them with a sword, but did not leave a sword wound. She had used pure Yin laws to extinguish their flames of life!

Four corpses had come out consecutively. As for the next person to be ejected by the mystic realm completely put the Shentu family clan's Elders into a frenzy. This corpse was thin and from the sallow-skinned face, he was Shentu Ya, just second to Shentu Nantian amongst all the Shentu family clan's younger generation!

"Even Ya has died?"

Shentu Jue's protruding bony old face turned even more ferocious.

Shentu Ya's abilities were undisputed. Besides, he was decisive in his killing and was cruel in his methods. Anyone would die first

before Shentu Ya.

At this point, it was already very clear that someone had specifically targeted their Shentu family clan!

All of the Shentu family clan disciples had been killed in one blow!

Other than Shentu Ya, they all had arrow wounds.

Amongst all the cultivators who entered the Great Empress mystic realm, there were not many people who used a bow and arrow. Shentu Jue could only think of a few people.

As for the nomological fluctuations lingering in the corpses...

Shentu Jue carefully examined them as his wrinkles on his face became even more pronounced.

When warriors were killed, there would be residual nomological energy surrounding the wounds. It could remain for a short period of time. People with great attainments in the laws could even infer what the laws the murderer cultivated in. They could even deduce the level of insight the murder had in the laws. As such, they could eventually find the real murderer.

However, Shentu Jue was unable to figure it out instantly while facing these corpses.

The person who left these wounds had a terrifying insight into the laws. Just one strike caused the nomological energy to invade their dantian and organs. It caused their meridians and acupuncture points to be destroyed! Shentu Jue did not even understand what methods could do this.

"So powerful!"

The Elders from the other factions were also probing the corpses from afar. Since the deceased were not from their factions, they were just watching on with bemusement. Some even nonchalantly passed sarcastic remarks.

"This murderer sure is powerful. In my opinion, the murderer's strength far exceeds the level of a junior. It is very likely that these people were killed at the same moment. Ze Ze! There was no way to resist the one hit deathblow. The difference in strength was too great."

Many people discussed with a mocking attitude. When Shentu Jue heard this, he was like a brewing volcano that would erupt violently at any moment!

Chapter 535: Completely Wiped Out

Before entering the Great Empress mystic realm, the Shentu family clan had already formed an alliance with the other factions by signing a soul contract.

Now however, with the Shentu family clan's juniors murdered, the Elders from the other factions felt a sense of schadenfreude. Firstly, this was because all the large factions in the Tian Yuan world were at odds against each other, be it openly or secretly. No one wanted the other to succeed. Secondly, back when the Shentu family clan sold the information to the Great Empress mystic realm, they had ripped off all of the other family clans, so there was some resentment in many of the family clans.

Up to now, it was still unknown if the value of the Great Empress mystic realm was worth what they paid.

Hence, with the Shentu family clan now in such a dire state, the other factions began to mock them as well as make sarcastic remarks. No one stood forward to show any empathy.

This made many Elders from the Shentu family clan become even angrier. They were on the brink of exploding.

At that moment, amongst the Shentu Elders, Thousand Hand Granny suddenly screamed. She pointed at the Lin family and viciously said, "It is them. It must be the little bastards from the Lin family who killed our people!"

There was no need to mention the vendetta between the Lin family and the Shentu family clan. In the Great Empress mystic realm, the faction that was most likely to target the Shentu family clan was the Lin family.

Although the other family clans did not have good relations with the Shentu family clan, they were still bound by the contract between them and the Shentu family clan. If they violated the contract, they would be punished by the soul contract. As such, it was unlikely that anyone of them would risk it to massacre the Shentu family clan's disciples.

The most likely people to have done such a thing was the Lin family.

The four consecutive corpses, especially Shentu Ya's death, were completely unacceptable for the Shentu family clan.

Upon hearing the Thousand Hand Granny's words, the green-clothed elder, who had caught the corpse, looked coldly at the Lin family and said in a deep voice, "Lin Fengxian, my great grandson died in the mystic realm today, I want you to answer for it!"

Immediately, the atmosphere became tense. The Shentu family clan and the Lin family had been guarding against each other for the ten months they were near to the eternal whirlpool. The hostility accrued between them was too much. At that moment, it had reached an extremum and was about to break out at any moment.

When that happened, the clash between the two family clans in the Tian Yuan world was something the other factions would greatly desire.

On the Lin family side, Elder Tianzhu had already silently placed his hand on his sword's hilt.

Matriarch Lin slowly scanned the faces of the Shentu family clan, and sneered, "Answer for it? You are speaking without any proof. To accuse my Lin family's disciples of killing your disciples, yet you want me to answer for it?"

"Accuse? Hmph!" The Thousand Hand Granny's shrill voice was ear-piercing. Her thin and old body was trembling from anger, "Other than the Lin family, who else could it be!?"

Thousand Hand Granny pointed to the arrow wound on one of the corpses. The corpse previously had a cultivation level at the peak of the Yuan Foundation realm, and was about to break into the Dao Seed realm. The Thousand Hand Granny had previously favored this junior, and wanted to nurture him to aid Shentu Nantian, but now, with him shot dead with an arrow, this hope had crumbled.

Matriarch Lin roared with laughter, "Why? Just because of a fatal arrow wound, you are suspecting us? Who knows if that underachieving disciple's strength was so lacking that he could not withstand the difficulty in the Great Empress mystic realm, so he was killed by bow and arrow puppets! Furthermore, even if he was killed by someone with a bow and arrow, how can you be sure that it was done by my Lin family?"

When Matriarch Lin said these words, Thousand Hand Granny's old face twitched. Her features were all twisted together. What Matriarch Lin said were the same words she had previously said.

More than half a year ago, when a Lin family junior, named Lin Ping was killed, the Thousand Hand Granny had used those words to mock the Lin family.

Now, Matriarch only changed a few words, and returned them intact. How could the Thousand Hand Granny not be incensed?

The Thousand Hand Granny's face sank. She stretched out her right hand. On her dry hands that resembled chicken feet, a faint black glow suffused. Even her nails turned black. It was as if she was about to attack at the very next moment.

"Other than your Lin family, all the other family clans have signed a soul contract with the Shentu family clan. This arrow wound still has remnants of pure Yang laws. That is all positive proof! I know that the little bastard, Yi Yun, uses a bow and arrow. He also cultivates in the pure Yang laws!"

"Oh? From what you say, that indeed sounds reasonable." Matriarch said in an agreeable fashion. She then said, "I will do a proper investigation. If that was really what happened, I will punish those aggressive juniors from the family clan. I will punish them by getting them to reflect on it for a hundred days as a way to answer to the Shentu family clan. But..."

When Matriarch said this, she suddenly switched gears and frowned, "I do not really understand. How can Yi Yun, a sixteen-year-old youth with a cultivation level at the mid stages of the Yuan Foundation realm kill three of your juniors with a bow and arrow, whose cultivation levels have reached as high as the Dao Seed realm?"

Matriarch Lin's words were full of sarcasm, however she remained frowning, as if she was being extremely serious. For a moment, many of the Elders from the surrounding family clans could not help but laugh aloud.

Thousand Hand Granny's face turned deep red. She was dying to tear Lin Fengxian's body apart!

However, she also knew that once they made their move, it would reach an irremediable state. They and the Lin family would end up suffering serious losses, allowing others to benefit from it. If that happened, then no one would be able to receive the remaining few juniors of the Shentu family clan, including Shentu Nantian, when they came out of the mystic realm.

Be it the God Burial Abyss's storm or the Elders from the other family clans, who were eyeing their treasures, any of them could cause Shentu Nantian to die on the spot.

"Lin Fengxian, do not be in a hurry! The corpses that come out might just be a small portion. Do you think that your Lin family will have no casualties? Do you think that little bastard, Yi Yun will be able to survive? What a joke! So, you do know that the little bastard is only at the mid-stages of the Yuan Foundation realm? Do

you think he was able to kill three of our Shentu family clan disciples? Stop dreaming! For him to be able to leave those arrow wounds on our disciples, it must have been because he sneak attacked them when both sides were warring against each other!"

"Other than that little bitch, Lin Xintong, who else can you talk about in the Lin family? Even that little bitch, Lin Xintong, is far from a match against Tian'er! Wait and see. Wait till Tian'er sends out corpse after corpse of your Lin family disciples!"

The Thousand Hand Granny said these words with a deluge of killing intent. And as if answering the Thousand Hand Granny, the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance began to flash. Someone was going to be sent out again!

The Thousand Hand Granny jerked her head and looked towards the entrance. At that moment, she was dying to see the miserable outcomes of the Lin family disciples. She wanted to see Yi Yun torn apart. She wanted to see the scene of Lin Xintong being forcefully robbed of her Primordial Yin by Shentu Nantian before being killed.

At that moment, other than the Thousand Hand Granny, Matriarch Lin also turned nervous. She may have said those previous words with confidence, but deep in her heart, she was worried about the Lin family juniors. They were, after all, too young. It was a fact that they were no match for Shentu Nantian.

The beams of light around the entrance grew more intense. Finally, with a flash of white light, a bloody corpse with tattered clothes, and a pierced chest was ejected!

Compared to the previous four corpses, this corpse was clearly in a worse state.

The corpse's hair was disheveled, concealing his looks. It prevented others from seeing who it was clearly. However, when it appeared, a rush of seawater pulled away the disheveled hair, finally revealing a face that was as pale as wax paper.

The expression on the face was ferocious and brought with it an intense indignant look. His facial features were all twisted together. He looked grim and terrible. It could be imagined that he died with a great deal of pain and resentment.

Upon seeing this face, the Elders from all factions felt their hearts miss a beat. Their faces were completely stunned.

Thousand Hand Granny was the one closest to the corpse. It was as if she had been struck by lightning. Her bent body seemed to turn rigid!

She stared wide eyed at the corpse. In her dirty yellow eyes, her pupils dilated. The blood vessels around her eyes appeared at a rapid pace. It caused both of her eyes to turn completely red!

Time seemed to stop as the corpse slowly drifted in the sea. The Thousand Hand Granny's body was completely rigid. Her heart was pounding crazily. The blood vessels under her dried skin began to protrude up greatly. It made her thin body seem like there were worms crawling all under her skin.

"No——!"

The Thousand Hand Granny let out a shrill scream as her body violently trembled.

"Puah!"

A mouthful of blood sprayed out. A red blood arrow shot through the seawater under her infinite hatred!

Shentu Nantian, her most outstanding offspring, a once in a millennium genius, a son of Heaven who could become the head of the Shentu family clan in the future, had died in the Great Empress mystic realm!

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

The Thousand Hand Granny screamed out loudly as she carried Shentu Nantian's corpse in her arms.

On the Shentu family clan's side, Shentu Jue narrowed his eyes. Cruel beams of light shone out from his eyes!

Shentu Ya's death was already unacceptable. Shentu Nantian's death made the Shentu family clan go even crazier!

With a flash, Shentu Jue appeared beside Shentu Nantian's body.

With his hand stretched out, he said after a probe, "Sword wounds!"

He looked up and stared at the surrounding family clan Elders. He was like a wounded beast that was about to flare up at any moment.

Who killed Shentu Nantian?

No one knew.

At that moment, even the Lin family Elders were looking at each other, let alone the Shentu family clan.

Matriarch Lin's face looked puzzled. With Shentu Nantian dead, it couldn't really have been Yi Yun who killed him, right?

"It is unlikely that it was done by our Lin family. However, this matter is very strange. These corpses were clearly killed by someone and not due to the mystic realm's trials. If it was not done by our Lin family disciples, who could it be?"

Elder Tianzhu muttered to himself. He did not have time to think, for at that moment, a few more corpses floated out from the Great Empress mystic realm!

These corpses all belonged to the Shentu family clan as well!

Upon seeing this scene, Shentu Jue's body trembled.

Dead! They were all dead!

Other than those weaker disciples, who were eliminated more than half a year ago, the remaining strongest and most talented disciples of the Shentu family clan had now all died.

Completely wiped out!

Why was there such an outcome!?

Chapter 536: Resolution

With all their disciples completely dead and the murderer nowhere to be found, Shentu Jue's anger was understandable.

There was no proof that showed that it was done by the Lin family either. There was no way Shentu Jue would believe that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had the ability to do so. However, Shentu Jue's intuition told him that even if it was not done by the Lin family, it was largely related to the Lin family.

Or it could be said that with, such a huge matter happening, the Shentu family clan had to find an outlet to vent.

The Elders of the Shentu family clan stared at the Lin family. The atmosphere was suddenly tense as if a battle would break out soon.

Other than the Shentu family clan, there were three other large factions who had lost disciples. The people who had died were Dao Seed realm geniuses.

These factions could still accept the situation with just one or two disciples dead. As for the matter of pushing the blame onto the Lin family, they refused to believe that so many Dao Seed realm geniuses had been defeated by a few Lin family disciples.

The situation was impossible to resolve. At that moment, no one was speaking as they were wary of each other. A bloodbath could erupt at any moment.

Elder Tianzhu's face turned sullen. Suddenly, he felt something like a voice transmission entered into his ears.

It was the voice transmission used by the Lin family in the event of an emergency.

Oh? What was this voice transmission?

...

While the Elders of the large factions were about to fight because of the appearance of a few corpses, the scene in the Great Empress mystic realm was completely different.

Yi Yun, Lin Xintong, and the other cultivators may have already talked it out, but Yi Yun knew that if he did not settle the matter of the Great Empress' inheritance properly, it would result in a future bloodbath.

Yi Yun scanned all the cultivators present and said, "I know that all of you are concerned about the Great Empress inheritance I have. Unfortunately, the matter is different from your expectations. I did not obtain the complete inheritance of the Great Empress. I only obtained a cultivation technique named the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra'."

"The 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' is a core cultivation technique created by the ancient Great Empress. However, this cultivation

technique is not something that anyone can cultivate. The 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' is a cultivation technique dealing with both Yin and Yang. It requires a man and woman to enter dual cultivation. The man has to have a perfect pure Yang body, while the woman has to have a perfect pure Yin body, even to the point of having natural Yin Meridians. In this world, to find two people with these physiques, who will be suitable for cultivating the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra', is probably not that easy."

The cultivators present all cultivated different laws. As for those who focused on pure Yang laws and had a perfect pure Yang body, there was not a single one, let alone finding a woman suitable for them to duo cultivate with.

Many of them had already heard of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" from Shentu Nantian. From the fragmentary records in the ancient texts, their intuition told them that Yi Yun was speaking the truth.

"This kid is saying this to make the malicious people, who are coveting the Great Empress' inheritance, give it up."

The cultivators present could understand the secondary meaning behind Yi Yun's words.

"Even if we cannot cultivate the 'Great Empress Heart Sutra', he probably has other things on him, as evidenced from that bow."

The cultivators discussed amongst themselves with Yuan Qi transmissions. They did not believe that Yi Yun had only obtained

a single "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

Although Yi Yun could not hear these discussions, he could roughly guess what they were saying. He said in a solemn but slow tone, "The 'Great Empress Heart Sutra' is extremely profound and intricate, so Lin Xintong and I have already decided to enter reclusive training in the Great Empress mystic realm for a hundred years in order to grasp it. In addition, Lin Xintong and I have decided to sever our relationship with the Lin family!"

When Yi Yun said these words, all the cultivators present were suddenly taken aback.

Reclusive training for a hundred years?

Sever their ties with the Lin family?

People looked at each other. Quite a number of people looked at Lin Xintong, but she remained silent. By doing so, she was silently agreeing with Yi Yun's words.

This decision was a result of Yi Yun's discussion with her through a Yuan Qi transmission.

Be it the so-called hundred years of reclusive training or the severance of their relations with the Lin family, it was all a form of protecting the Lin family.

Now, Lin Xintong and Yi Yun had killed more than ten elites.

Furthermore, with them obtaining the Great Empress' inheritance, their identities were extremely sensitive. It was inappropriate for them to return to the Lin family.

The Lin family was already a first class faction in the Tian Yuan world, but there were too many first class factions in the Tian Yuan world. It was nothing much to offend the Shentu family clan alone, but once several factions targeted them and jointly attacked the Lin family, the Lin family was very likely to end up being destroyed.

By severing their ties with the Lin family and entering reclusive training in the Great Empress mystic realm for a hundred years, this would make it meaningless for these family clans to attack the Lin family.

Of course, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong would not really remain in the Great Empress mystic realm for a hundred years of reclusive training. A warrior's growth was not simply a result of reclusive training. It required lots of experiences that toughened them, as well as battles. Only through these did one's outlook develop and expand. These things could not be obtained in a safe, reclusive environment.

Lin Xintong and Yi Yun were only using this method to tell people that they would not be returning to the Lin family for a few hundred years.

When people heard of Yi Yun's decision, they also understand what he meant. Momentarily, everyone had different thoughts and intentions. If Lin Xintong and Yi Yun really went into hiding

forever, they really could not do a thing.

And if their family clans really attacked the Lin family, it would be extremely unwise. Not only would they not gain any benefits, but once Yi Yun and Lin Xintong matured and became peerless Great Emperors, they would return and pay them back. When that happened, their factions would collapse as a result.

"This Yi Yun actually managed to think of such a method. He resolved what would have been a bloodbath against him without even batting an eyelid. However... since he is able to do so, does that mean that he can control the Great Empress mystic realm and is free to enter and leave whenever he wants?"

The man surnamed Xue figured this out from Yi Yun's words. If that was the case, then wouldn't the Great Empress mystic realm become like Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's garden? With the Great Empress mystic realm backing them, who could go against them?

They originally thought that once Lin Xintong and Yi Yun came out, there would be a battle for the inheritance, causing their deaths, but from the looks of it, it was unlikely that would happen.

The man surnamed Xue was jealous but helpless about it. For a sixteen-year-old person to kill Shentu Nantian, and a daughter of Heaven, who had unfathomable powers and was likely to become the second ancient Great Empress, as long as they had time, it was inconceivable to what extent they would mature into.

From the looks of it, it was better to befriend them now!

Many people had similar thoughts.

And at that moment, Yi Yun waved at Lin Xiaodie and company, and said, "Follow me."

After saying that, Yi Yun walked towards the God Advent Tower. Lin Xiaodie and company looked at each other and naturally followed. Under the watchful eyes of everyone, they stepped into the God Advent Tower's entrance, and following that, the entrance slowly closed.

Seeing this scene, the crowd were increasingly convinced that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had obtained the ability to control a portion of the arrays in the Great Empress mystic realm, allowing them free access.

This made many of them turn red with envy. Even though Yi Yun and Lin Xintong really had not obtained all the opportunities within the Great Empress mystic realm, with the passage of time, all of these things would likely end up in their hands anyway!

Chapter 537: Family Clan Voice Transmission

"Lin Xiaodie, Lin Lang, Li Daoxuan, Lin Fengyue!"

In the God Advent Tower, Lin Xintong looked at the four Lin family elites. The four of them could tell that Lin Xintong was planning on leaving a message with them.

With Lin Xintong and Yi Yun temporarily leaving the Lin family, while it was out of having no other choice, they would lose the protection of the family clan and would have to roam the Tian Yuan world independently. Their cultivation resources and their own safety would depend on themselves. To Lin Xiaodie and company, this was quite a depressing matter.

Lin Xintong said, "Tomorrow, Yi Yun will send all of you out. In a while, pass the words I say about the trials to the family's Elders in its entirety.

Lin Xintong began telling Lin Xiaodie everything that she and Yi Yun knew about the Blood Moon.

The God Advent Tower, Blood Moon as well as the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress from ancient times, and the battles they had with the mysterious enemy were matters that were exceedingly complicated. Lin Xintong and Yi Yun could hardly make any headway out of it. However, from projections, it was very likely that the Tian Yuan world would face an upheaval in the future.

Like the rising wind that forebodes the coming storm, every time there was an upheaval in the Tian Yuan world, it would cause the collapse and shuffling of the existing factions, giving rise to new factions.

If this upheaval was drastic enough, it was unknown if the Lin family could survive it.

There would be a higher chance of victory if they made preparations early.

When Lin Lang and company heard what Lin Xintong had to say, they were aghast. There was a mysterious organization that was plotting against the Great Empress mystic realm in this world?

Previously, they had never heard of such an organization in the Tian Yuan world. For a long time, although the large factions like the Lin family and the Shentu family clan could not be considered the best in the Tian Yuan world, they were at least top-class factions.

However, from the looks of it, the Lin family was far from close to such a faction.

How could such a faction exist with such obscurity in the Tian Yuan world for such a long period of time without their knowledge?

"But...How are we to send out the information?"

In the Great Empress mystic realm, with Lin Xintong and Yi Yun's strength, they were naturally safe. However, things would be completely different once they left the mystic realm. The soul contract that bound the juniors was not something they could rely on with the Elders from the various factions coming into play.

"Yi Yun will naturally send you out. The Great Empress mystic realm's exit is not only limited to the one by the eternal whirlpool. However, you have to swear that you are not going to tell the location to anyone."

While saying that, Lin Xintong glanced at Yi Yun, who gave an approving nod.

Lin Fengyue and company may be on their side, but Yi Yun could not completely trust them. The Great Empress mystic realm had a lot of exits. The exit location, which Yi Yun was sending them to, was the least concealed one. As for the other exits, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong would keep them close to their hearts. That will be the path they would use to leave the Great Empress mystic realm. If other factions set up an ambush at the aforementioned exit in the future, the consequences would be disastrous.

In the next couple of hours, Yi Yun, Lin Xintong, Lin Fengyue and company separately entered their meditation. Later on, Yi Yun activated the Azure Yang Token, causing a door of light to open in the God Advent Tower.

This door of light directly led out of the Great Empress mystic realm.

"Go and diligently cultivate. In the future, take care of the Lin family and Matriarch Lin." Lin Xintong exhorted them as Lin Xiaodie and company nodded. They then took a large stride through the door of light.

With a flash of white light, they felt like the space around them was tearing. The next moment, they had arrived above a vast sea.

This sea had seawater that was light red in color. It was the color of blood mixed with water. The water surface was calm like red jade. There was not even an inkling of a wave.

The surroundings were lacking in Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Looking around, there was endless red sea that extended thousands of kilometers out. There was not a single piece of land.

"It is the Untraversable Sea."

Lin Fengyue said. The Tian Yuan world was surrounded by the Untraversable Sea that even Great Emperors could not cross. They had been sent to a spot above the Untraversable Sea. There was no way to get their bearings. If they were too far from land, their situation would be extremely horrible.

Thankfully, they had their family clan's emergency voice transmission tokens. This token was a magic item that was refined

by spending a sizable amount of resources. It was never used unless the situation was critical.

For this Great Empress mystic realm expedition, all the core disciples of the Lin family were given such emergency tokens. All they needed to transmit their voices across a distance of the Tian Yuan world was to crush the token. It would also allow for the Lin family elders to locate them.

The plan after Lin Xintong sent them out was to use the emergency voice transmission token to inform the Lin family.

With important issues at stake, Lin Xiaodie and the three others crushed a voice transmission token and used their thoughts to send a message out, along with a Lin family passphrase.

"Lin Xintong and Yi Yun had already obtained a portion of the Great Empress' inheritance. They are safe, so do not be worried. The other cultivators will be sent out of the Great Empress mystic realm shortly. As the matter is sensitive, which could result in disputes, we beseech all Elders to leave the God Burial Abyss so as to avoid any bloodshed. After sending us back to the family clan, we have something important to report."

Near the God Burial Abyss, Elder Tianzhu, Elder Huowen and Matriarch Lin received the emergency message simultaneously. All three were momentarily stunned.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had obtained a portion of the Great Empress' inheritance!?

Instantly, all three of them exchanges glances. They could see shock and pleasant surprise glistening in each other's eyes. None of them expected for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to succeed. Didn't this also mean that there was a possibility of Lin Xintong being cured of her naturally terminated meridians?

Once females with naturally terminated meridians had their meridians join up, they were bound to skyrocket, becoming a peerless Great Empress. Furthermore, with Lin Xintong obtaining the Great Empress' inheritance, it would be impossible to imagine what sorts of achievements she would attain in the future.

However, great danger accompanied great opportunities!

The question now was if the Lin family had requisite fated luck and heritage to nurture a peerless Great Empress.

The slightest mistake could cause the Great Empress' maturation process to fail, leading to her death. And if that happened, the entire Lin family would be accompany her in death.

"We are returning to our family clan."

Elder Tianzhu transmitted his voice. Several Lin family Elders were still puzzled. Why were they leaving without receiving Lin Xintong and company?

"Let us go!"

While speaking, Elders Tianzhu and Huowen had already begun to retreat. The other Elders could only follow with their heads filled with questions.

Previously, the Shentu family clan was confronting the Lin family. When they saw the Lin family retreating, they were also momentarily stunned. What was the Lin family doing?

"Are they afraid to fight? So they are escaping?"

A Shentu family clan Elder said in astonishment. However, it was obvious after some thought. Were they abandoning their younger generation?

While the Shentu family clan were confused over the situation, they watched on as the Lin family withdrew tens of kilometers away. With that, the upper echelons of the Lin family began moving extremely quickly, and once the eternal whirlpool's pressure lessened, they boarded a spirit airship, leaving the area at full speed.

Even up to the point of everyone in the Lin family disappearing beyond their perception, the upper echelons of the Shentu family clan were still in a dazed state.

"What are they really doing?"

The Shentu family clan's Elders looked at each other. Shentu

Jue's expression was extremely sullen. He did not believe the upper echelons of the Lin family were cowards. They would not abandon their juniors because of the fear of a fight.

However, no matter how he pondered over the matter, he could not understand the reason behind the Lin family's actions.

As for chasing after the Lin family, that would be a joke. They did not have the ability to beat the Lin family to begin with. If they chased after the Lin family hastily without being aware of the situation, they might enter an ambush. Furthermore, with so many family clans and factions eyeing them, chasing after the Lin family could result in irreparable consequences.

"What do we do now..." An Elder asked.

The other factions were still waiting in order to receive their faction's juniors. With the Shentu family clan's juniors all dead, were they going to wait here foolishly?

The Elder's question pricked Shentu Jue where it hurt. He did not even know how he was to explain their family clan's utter failure. Was he to say that their family clan's elites had entered the mystic realm to search for treasures, yet returned dead without a single treasure?

"Lin family!"

Shentu Jue clenched his thin and wide palm into a fist. His nails

lodged deep into his palm. He had to investigate to the bottom of this matter!

"We will stay guard here. When the cultivators from the other factions exit, I will ask them how Tian'er died!"

Shentu Jue did not believe that the reason behind the complete wipe out of their juniors was solely attributed to the Lin family.

The Lin family juniors definitely did not have such strength, but even so, this matter definitely involved the Lin family.

Maybe it was a sneak attack, or maybe they had taken advantage of the situation when the Shentu family clan disciples were in peril. It could even be some evil scheme!

Chapter 538: The Blood Moon Duo

The large whirlpool at the God Burial Abyss was timeless. More than half a year ago, the God Burial Abyss had returned to a calm state after the appearance of the gigantic eye. In it, one could see eternity and a darkness that made one despair. It gave off the feeling that it would devour everything in existence.

Another month had passed since the Lin family left the God Burial Abyss.

During this past month, the Elders from the various large factions waited anxiously. They feared that their wait would be met with the same outcome as the Shentu family clan, where piles of corpses would appear.

Only on this day did the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance sparkle once again, as if the entrance was opening once again.

"Finally, it is ending!"

The Elders from the various large family clans looked up. They had finally arrived at the moment of their harvest after waiting for nearly a year.

The strobing light beams increased in intensity, and finally a red beam flashed. Two figures were ejected out of the Great Empress mystic realm.

The legendary figures of the Tian Yuan world that were lying in wait looked carefully at the figures, but their expressions had a drastic change. The two people who came out looked extremely hideous!

They were dressed in tattered gray robes and their hair, which resembled weeds, had thinned to the point of having slightly more than ten strands of hair. The flesh on their faces were already in a state of decay. Their skin was failing as they emitted the same smell as rotting corpses.

The two looked like they had crawled out of coffins.

"Who are you!?"

Facing these two living zombies who suddenly appeared, all the legendary figures of the Tian Yuan world were on high alert. From their looks, they did not look like cultivators who had entered the Great Empress mystic realm. However, since they came out from the mystic realm, could they be monsters from within it?

"Their bodies seem to have died, but their spirits are still alive. It is unimaginable that they can still power these two bodies that have nearly lost all life. If a normal person had such a body, they would have been long dead."

A legendary figure from a faction said. He noticed that on each of the people's tattered gray robes, a red crescent was embroidered.

Although their robes were tattered, the two crescents remained as red as fresh blood. It was quite a stunning sight.

"It is the Laws of Time..."

Said an elderly person whose hair and eyebrows were already snow white. This person had a high cultivation level, and also had a good understanding of the nomological properties of Time.

The Laws of Time were extremely profound. Amongst the martial heritage in the Tian Yuan world, there were few who focused their analysis on the Laws of Time. Those who could gain insight into the mysteries of Time were always extremely gifted geniuses.

"Laws of Time?"

Many people looked at the white-browed elder puzzledly.

"These two people have traces of the Laws of Time on them. If I am not wrong, they have previously been trapped inside a time seal. In the seal, time moves at a rapid pace. It may be a few short months outside, but inside, they would have experienced tens of thousands of years. This made their bodies rapidly age and their bodies rot. This is a cruel way of killing someone after mastering the Laws of Time. As the people who succumb to the Laws of Time will experience tens of thousands of years of solitude, with them eventually dying of age, this entire experience is enough to make a person collapse and lose their sanity."

"For them to still survive without dying from a mental breakdown is fascinating!"

If they had become like that due to the Laws of Time, then it was possible that they were once young trial-takers!

A trial-taker in this state was equivalent to being crippled, but many Elders were worried that they belonged to their own family clan. Hence, they began to focus on their clothes, so as to infer their origin.

However, the gray robe with blood red crescents embroidered on it clearly did not belong to any of the factions among them.

Where did they come from? Did the Shentu family clan invite others to the Great Empress mystic realm's trials?

Many people paid attention to the expressions of the Shentu family clan Elders, but from their lost looks, clearly they did not know a thing about these two unknown figures.

"Can you understand what I say? Who are you?"

Shentu Jue asked. His voice was infused with Yuan Qi, which made it very powerful. Any typical junior would feel their blood circulation speed up as they were unable to withstand the power from Shentu Jue's voice.

Shentu Jue was using such a method to exert pressure on the two

living zombies. However, the two remained oblivious to his voice. Their dark eyes, which lacked any life, seemed to cause the hearts of people to palpitate.

"Do you know this person? Tell me how he died!"

Shentu Jue pointed to Shentu Nantian's corpse. Although a month had passed, Shentu Nantian had a powerful cultivation level, and with the protection of relics and drugs, his body showed no signs of decay. In fact, it looked like it was bustling with life.

In Shentu Jue's point of view, just the Lin family alone did not have the ability to kill Shentu Nantian. As for the other factions, as they had signed a soul contract with the Shentu family clan, they would not have harmed Shentu Nantian.

So, these two living zombies that suddenly appeared, were the most suspicious ones!

After the two gray-robed people looked at Shentu Nantian's corpse, their eyeballs suddenly moved. In their sunken and dried eye sockets, their bloodshot eyeballs moved in a strange way. It felt like they were incapacitated zombies who had suddenly come to life.

Although the people present were legends of the Tian Yuan world, they were also horrified when they saw the two living zombies.

Without a word, the two gray-robed people suddenly walked towards Shentu Jue. To be precise, they drifted over.

The surging waterflow in God Burial Abyss's whirlpool did not seem to affect them. The two gray-robed people did not seem to make any other unnecessary movement, but drift forward in an upright manner. They moved completely like ghosts.

Shentu Jue was after all a Grand Elder of the Shentu family clan. He had seen all sorts of bizarre scenes so with a sullen face, he remained silent as his perception locked onto the two gray-robed men.

Only when the two gray-robed men closed the distance with Shentu Jue did people realize that they were not charging towards Shentu Jue, but Shentu Nantian!

The two of them had already appeared before the dead Shentu Nantian.

"Corpse.... I want...."

One of the gray-robed men spoke. His voice was hoarse and unpleasant to the ears. It sounded like a dying nightbird.

"What!?"

Upon hearing that they wanted Shentu Nantian's corpse, Thousand Hand Granny jumped to stand before Shentu Nantian's

corpse like a reflex, "Both of you are courting death!"

The two gray-robed men remained silent. One of them suddenly shot out a black beam of light. Shentu Jue used his Yuan Qi to wrap the black beam and stopped it.

Focusing on it, it was a black jade slip. On the jade slip was a complex "Alliance" word.

By sinking his perception into it, Shentu Jue immediately knew what it was.

"Martial Alliance's relic jade slip?"

In the Tian Yuan world, there were many top class factions. These factions would risk bloodshed to vie for wonderlands and resources. To obtain an advantage in these wars, some factions would ally amongst themselves, forming an alliance.

And amongst them, the largest and most important alliance was the Martial Alliance in the center of the Tian Yuan world.

To dare name themselves the Martial Alliance without any euphemistic words proved the strength of the alliance.

The Martial Alliance usually only accepted sects, seldom family clans. In the Alliance, they had a standardized currency of desolate bone relics and elixirs. As for the relic jade slip, it recorded the number of relics one possessed.

With the relic jade slip in hand, one could exchange for a corresponding number of relics according to the relic jade slip at the Martial Alliance headquarters.

This black relic jade slip was enough to exchange for ten 8th grade relics or one 9th grade relic.

The value of a 9th grade relic was extremely large. In the Martial Alliance relic vault, one could even find 9th grade relics that could extend the lifespan of a warrior by a tiny bit!

This was a great temptation for Shentu Jue.

To extend a Great Emperor's lifespan by a few decades was an impressive feat.

Shentu Jue was immediately tempted. He valued Shentu Nantian mostly as a result of his own interest and not because of emotions. Shentu Nantian was already dead, so his corpse was of no value to Shentu Jue. It was definitely a good deal to use his corpse to exchange for a 9th grade relic from the Martial Alliance.

The two mysterious people were too generous to exchange a 9th grade relic for a Dao Seed realm junior's corpse. This made them appear even more mysterious.

"What do you want the corpse for? Are you planning on possessing it?"

The bodies of the two gray-robed men were already dead. Only their minds were alive, so for them to cure themselves, the only method available for them was possession. A perfectly preserved genius' corpse that still maintained a hint of vitality was most suitable.

Hearing that Shentu Jue was already moved, the expression on Thousand Hand Granny's face changed. Her status was far lower than Shentu Jue's, so she was completely powerless to prevent him from doing so.

One of the gray-robed men nodded in a wooden fashion. With a flick of his finger, the black jade slip entered Shentu Jue's hand.

After scanning it with his perception to ensure the authenticity of the black jade slip, Shentu Jue was in a good mood. He handed Shentu Nantian's corpse over to the two living zombies.

The two people grabbed Shentu Nantian with their nearly-rotten hands. One of them pinched Shentu Nantian's chin and opened his mouth.

The two living zombies looked grim. Even if a coward had died, just being grabbed by them could cause him to come back to life from fright.

The living zombie, who pinched open Shentu Nantian's jaw, began to emit a plume of black gas from his body. This black gas was accompanied by the stench of a rotting corpse. The expansive

seawater was not enough to insulate people from that disgusting smell.

This black gas slowly seeped into Shentu Nantian's skin as Shentu Nantian's body was slowly being possessed.

"It's a Yin specter!"

Most of the legendary people of the Tian Yuan world present were knowledgeable. They recognized that the two living zombies' souls had been refined into Yin specters.

Yin specters were no longer human. They carried on surviving in a half-human and half-ghost form. A benefit of this was that it allowed for them to live even longer, and to the point of existing without a body.

The swarthy youth that had his body destroyed by the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit was also a Yin specter. He had previously tried to sneak up on Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

"So they are Yin specters. No wonder they can remain alive even with their bodies rotting. Shentu Nantian's corpse will become the new vessel for these Yin specters."

Chapter 539: The Evil Transformation

As they watched these two living zombies grab Shentu Nantian, they began to feel pity for him. What was once a proud son of Heaven had succumbed to such a state where even his corpse could not rest in peace. His body had been exchanged by Shentu Jue for his own interests. It was quite sorrowful.

However, the world of warriors was cruel. To survive in the pugilistic world, it was necessary for them to abide to the rules.

As Shentu Nantian's corpse had more and more influx of the black gas, his skin began to turn into a strange, blood red color. The redness increased in saturation until it covered all of his body.

The living zombie, which was emitting the black gas, knew that the time had come when he saw this. He began the final steps of the possession.

The two mysterious people had entered the Great Empress mystic realm to help the swarthy youth plot against the God Advent Tower. However, the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit had activated the ancient Great Empress' power, repelling the gigantic eye hidden within God Burial Abyss. Only then did she regain control of the God Advent Tower.

As a result, the two mysterious men and the swarthy youth had lost their protection.

The final outcome had the swarthy youth's body destroyed by the

God Advent Tower's Item Spirit. His soul was also severely damaged before he was eventually killed by Yi Yun.

As for the two of them, their situation had been even worse. Before the Item Spirit entered her slumber, she had used the God Advent Tower's restrictions to trap the two of them in a time seal so as to destroy them. However, it was unexpected that they would last to the point of the God Advent Tower losing all of its energy without dying.

Now, the bodies of the two of them was in a state of decay and on the verge of collapse. They were in an urgent need to change bodies, or else their Yin specter would slowly be drained of their spiritual energy, leading to their deaths.

After the black gas was fully emitted, the rotting body lost its final support and began to disintegrate. Its eyebrows had completely decayed, leaving only two dark eye sockets behind.

At the same time, Shentu Nantian, who had been possessed, slowly opened his eyes. There was a glimmer of light in his eyes.

However, the glimmer in these eyes was completely different from Shentu Nantian's. It was one that was evil and sinister. It also meant that Shentu Nantian's body had a new owner.

The revived "Shentu Nantian" clenched his fists as he tried to adapt to the new body.

There was a gaping hole in Shentu Nantian's chest as his heart had been pierced through. However, he looked at it with a grim expression as if he did not mind at all.

The surrounding legendary figures of the Tian Yuan world could not help but gulp. What sort of figures were these zombie-like people? They could use such a heavily injured body after possession?

However, considering that they survived with bodies that were previously in an extremely rotten state, which were no different from a buried corpse, Shentu Nantian's body with a pierced heart was much better.

"That woman!"

"Shentu Nantian" grit his teeth as he looked at the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance. Intense killing intent burned in his eyes. He had been trapped by the Item Spirit for tens of thousands of years, so his hatred for the Item Spirit was imaginable.

"Alright, it is over. We need to return and report this. The Great Empress' inheritance has been inherited by that boy and girl. This matter is of great importance so we need to let the Divine Master know as soon as possible."

The other living zombie used his Yuan Qi to transmit his voice. After he finished speaking, he chose another young elite's corpse that had previously been killed by Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

The deceased was at the Dao Seed realm. Although his talent was inferior to Shentu Nantian, the mysterious person could only make do with it due to extenuating circumstances.

He paid a sufficient price to buy the corpse and began the second round of possession.

The crowd present looked at each other. No one stopped them, including Shentu Jue. Although he originally suspected that Shentu Nantian's death had something to do with these two living zombies, he did not plan to pursue the matter, for these two people were too strange. They gave him an ominous feeling.

The appearance of the two people and the gigantic eye that had appeared in the middle of God Burial Abyss, had cast a dark cloud over their hearts.

While the second mysterious person was finishing his possession process, no one knew that within the body of "Shentu Nantian", a wisp of black colored energy was silently rising from within "Shentu Nantian"'s dantian, and followed his broken meridians upwards.

This black colored energy was like a winding small snake. It silently swam towards the soul sea of "Shentu Nantian".

The soul sea was where the Yin specter resided...

This silent black energy remained undetectable. It had already

been lurking in Shentu Nantian's body for a while. Previously, none of the Empyreal King Elders of the Shentu family clan were able to discover its presence.

However, if Yi Yun was here, he would be able to discover this black energy immediately.

It was the evil energy which Yi Yun had planted in Shentu Nantian's body a year and a half ago!

This energy was extremely strange. Back at the relic trial, if not for Yi Yun's Purple Crystal energy vision, he would not have been able to extract it from the Great Empress relic.

The evil energy back then had not matured. With the Purple Crystal, Yi Yun could easily control it.

Yi Yun had planted this evil energy in Shentu Nantian's body purely out of evil intent. He wanted Shentu Nantian to suffer as well as shorten his lifespan.

Later on, in the Great Empress mystic realm, when Yi Yun met Shentu Nantian, he once again tried controlling the evil energy with the Purple Crystal. It still remained viable.

Later one, when Shentu Nantian was killed by Yi Yun, Yi Yun no longer focused on the evil energy within Shentu Nantian's body.

Yi Yun did not realize anything special about that energy. After

all, it had only survived in the Great Empress relic. And the Great Empress relic was refined by the Shentu family clan according to the Great Empress recipe. It was unlikely that the evil energy would be extremely powerful, no matter how highly ranked the recipe was.

However, the fact was that one of the bones, amongst the materials used by the Shentu family clan to refine the Great Empress relic, came from the Great Empress mystic realm...

The Shentu family clan did not know that this black looking and half-decayed bone, which was placed beside the Great Empress recipe, was a mysterious, ancient evil bone...

At that moment, "Shentu Nantian" was watching his companion taking possession of the corpse. He was standing guard.

All of a sudden, he felt a faint chill. This chill made his heart skip a beat. He focused and tried to probe for the origin of the chill with his perception. However... He failed to detect anything. The chill had already disappeared, as if it had never existed.

"Shentu Nantian" frowned. His probe was to no avail, so he could only explain it away as him not adapting well to the new body.

After all, he was extremely weak due to the severe injuries caused by the time seal and him possessing a new body. He lacked the ability to detect the attack of the evil energy.

This evil energy silently entered where his soul resided. Its body began to split up into numerous thin filaments as it took root inside the soul sea, as it began to slowly grow.

It was like a sprouting seed. It was still very weak, but before long, it would be able to devour everything within the soul sea...

Chapter 540: Cinnabar Dots

The Great Empress mystic realm trial lasted for a full year before it finally came to an end.

However, all of that no longer had anything to do with Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. They did not intend on exiting to begin with.

At that moment, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were standing on a white jade staircase. In front of them, there was a heavy ancient door.

The door was made of some unknown cast metal. The surface was covered with elaborate patterns and engravings.

The left side of the door had a carving of a Radiant Sun, and on the right, there was a Frost Moon carving.

This door was the entrance to the sixth level of the God Advent Tower.

It was also the last level. As for what was inside, Yi Yun had no idea.

"I can't open it."

In front of the door, Yi Yun shook his head. Despite having the Azure Yang Token in hand, he couldn't open the door.

Standing beside him, Lin Xintong looked at the two engravings on the door carefully. She gently reached out her fingers and swiped her fingertips across the carvings.

After a while, Lin Xintong said, "The surface of the door has an array embedded on it. This array is also the door's lock. Maybe it requires for us to cooperate in order to open it."

Lin Xintong's words caught Yi Yun's attention. He focused and touched the Radiant Sun on the left side of the door with his palm.

The Radiant Sun engraving was quite similar to the Radiant Sun picture of the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique". Of course, the profoundness was on a much deeper level.

When he sank his perception into the Radiant Sun engraving, Yi Yun slowly came into contact with the array's core. He too began to understand the principles behind it.

The Radiant Sun and Frost Moon array needed to be injected with pure Yang and pure Yin energy to power it. Only then would the array activate, opening the door to the sixth level of the God Advent Tower.

From the looks of it, access to the first five levels of the God Advent Tower could be obtained through tests. Only the sixth level was different. It probably required one to cultivate the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" up to a certain realm before entry was allowed...

With a slight hesitation, Yi Yun tried injecting his energy into the Radiant Sun engraving.

As for Lin Xintong, she took the hint and also placed her hand on the Frost Moon engraving.

They placed one hand on the array, while they used the other to hold hands.

Their minds were one, with Yin and Yang complementing each other.

Pure Yang and pure Yin energy surged into the door. The ancient patterns were lit up one by one.

Momentarily, the ancient bronzed color door began to vibrant with flowing light. The two engravings, the Radiant Sun and the Frost Moon seemed to come to life. In the world of the engravings, it seemed like shadows were cast, as if it became a real world. As the Radiant Sun appeared, plumes of cloud began to fill the sky. When the Frost Moon rose, it brought a vast star-filled sky with it...

Alternating scenes of Yin and Yang appeared one after another until 70-80% of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's Yuan Qi was drained. Sweat began to appear on their foreheads, however, the door remained tightly sealed. It did not look like it had any intentions of opening.

Finally... when the two ran out of energy, with their Yuan Qi depleted, the splendid light figures that had surrounded them disappeared. The shiny array patterns also began to darken. The white jade staircase returned to darkness, as if nothing had happened.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong looked each other in the eye. They were helpless. Lin Xintong sighed and shook her head, "We are still far from the mark. Our strength is far from enough to open the door."

"Indeed... "

Yi Yun stopped the outflow of pure Yang energy and he was somewhat indignant.

What was in the sixth level of the God Advent Tower? If he could really open it, he might obtain a few means to protect himself against the upcoming upheaval of the Tian Yuan world...

...

While Yi Yun was looking at dejectedly the door to the sixth level of the God Advent Tower, about hundred a millions kilometers away, another similar scene was happening. There was a long staircase, and a figure was slowly moving up the staircase...

It was a vast piece of land. In the middle of it, there was a large and magnificent altar. This altar was completely black and it was

thousands of feet high. The altar's stone pillars were not smooth, they were completely covered in bumps of various sizes. The bigger ones looked like winding dragons, while the small ones were like the fingers of a baby.

These bumps were not just for decoration, they were bones that were casted into the altar.

From the countless numbers of bones, there was the aura of nomological energy. They were not ordinary bones, they were bones of powerful desolate beasts, or even bones of mighty figures from ancient times.

This was an altar built from divine bones!

In the middle of the altar, there was a long and straight staircase. The staircase emitted a red glow, as if it had been washed by blood.

The staircase led from the peak of the altar to the bottom. It was like a red waterfall that loomed downwards.

A woman's figure was slowly walking up the staircase as she headed to the top of the altar...

Around the woman and the altar, there were countless numbers of desolate beast gathered on the land. They were all witnessing this scene quietly.

Amongst these desolate beasts, the large ones were like

mountains, while the small ones were like ants. There seemed like an infinite number of them as they reached far into the horizon. Even to the ends of one vision, one could only see a dark mass up to the fog in the distance. The figures of the desolate beasts were also hidden in the fog. There was no end to be found...

None of the desolate beasts, be they powerful primordial true spirits or weak common poultry, made a single sound. They were gathered around the divine bone altar in veneration. Their expressions were that of awe, and each one of them appeared like statues.

The woman was wearing a thick, dark red long robe. She held a cane that was about half an average person's height. The cane was like a sharp pick. The top was slightly rough, while the other end was thin and sharp. On the top of the cane, there were unknown Totems engraved on it.

The long cape hanged down behind the woman and she was dragging it up the staircase. There were Ancient Totems engraved on the cape. The woman's black hair cascaded down like a waterfall behind her, covering the Totems...

The woman had a slender physique. Her lips were bright red and in the middle of her eyebrows, there were three cinnabar dots. They seemed to add an indescribable quality to the woman's bearing.

She was like a blooming red plum in the world. Her magnificence was suffocating.

When looking at her, it could not help but make people think of the poem, "The blood that stains the lands avowed, how doth it rival the crimson dot by thy brows..."

This woman was not even in her twenties, and her name was...

Jiang Xiaorou.

She was the most important woman in Yi Yun's life. Even if Yi Yun was standing here, he might be lost in thought for a moment before he could recognize his elder sister...

Compared to that simple and elegant girl in the Cloud Wilderness, the present Jiang Xiaorou seems to have been reborn.

Step after step, she climbed the staircase to the altar. In the middle of the girl's eyebrows, there was an inexplicable hint of melancholy. Her steps also began to subconsciously slow down...

Amongst the countless numbers of the desolate beasts, there stood people from the Desolate race. They too were also watching this scene.

"Rou'er, why the hesitation?"

At that moment, a kind and pleasant voice rang in the girl's ears.

"Nothing, Mother."

Jiang Xiaorou shook her head gently. The melancholy in the middle of her eyebrows disappeared as a result. She clenched her cane and continued to walk to the top of the divine bone altar.

Chapter 541: Ritual

As Jiang Xiaorou moved up the divine bone altar, a red line appeared in the horizon far away. Following that, red clouds that stretched out several thousand kilometers came sweeping over. It dyed the sky above the vast lands blood red in color.

As the red clouds hung low, it was as if sticky blood would start to pour down to the ground at any moment.

In the vast lands of the Divine Wilderness, there was a woman with an unsurpassed beauty of a generation. She was watching this scene from afar.

This woman's looks were somewhat similar to Jiang Xiaorou's. It lacked the childlike air Jiang Xiaorou had, but that had been replaced by maturity and charm.

She was watching Jiang Xiaorou's every move and expression. She found it impossible to relax in her heart.

Throughout the endless years, the Desolate race had always been burdened by a mission that belonged to the Desolate race. However, their bloodline had slowly weakened ever since ancient times.

Now, the power they possessed was not much compared to the past.

Every generation's Desolate King needed to obtain the recognition of the divine bone altar, which would allow their ancient bloodline to be awakened on the altar.

However, not every generation's Desolate King would meet with success. There were occurrences of Desolate Kings failing to meet the mark in the history of the Desolate race.

Furthermore, even if the bloodline was awakened, there was the early stages of awakening, the deep stages of awakening, as well as a perfect awakening. There were various degrees to the awakening, and there were drastic differences between them.

With the passage of time, few of the Desolate Kings for the past tens of millions of years had been able to awaken their ancient bloodline to the deep stages. It might have been a result of the divine bone altar losing its energy.

The woman with an unsurpassed beauty of a generation had previously awakened the deep stages of her ancient bloodline several thousand years ago. When she commanded the Desolate race, not only was she powerful, she was also open-minded and receptive. She was a good leader.

However, two decades ago, an incident caused her to become severely injured. Her bloodline was weakened as a result.

Although she remained powerful, the weakened bloodline made it difficult for her to spur the Desolate race's Sacred Spirit. And this was extremely crucial to the Desolate race.

In this turbulent world, their Desolate race's inheritance could be destroyed overnight if they lacked the Desolate race's Sacred Spirit.

For Jiang Xiaorou to climb onto the divine bone altar in order to attempt to awaken her bloodline before she was twenty years of age, was something never before seen in the past millions of years.

As Jiang Xiaorou was too young, it would be almost impossible for her to complete this ritual. However, she had to do so, because... they no longer had time left.

"Queen, what are you worrying about?"

Beside the woman, an azure-clothed youth said respectfully. This youth was the one who led his army to the Tai Ah Divine City, as well the one who saved Yi Yun, the Shepherd Boy.

The woman nodded slightly and sighed, "Worried... as well as feeling my heart ache. Rou'er was separated from me at a young age. She grew up alone in the Cloud Wilderness, enduring the hardships of mortals. It was not easy for us to reunite, but I was not able to show her much love. Instead, I have to make her walk up the divine bone altar, so as to carry the mission of our Desolate race on her shoulders..."

"Rou'er's body is special. Although she is young, it is possible for her to gain the recognition of the Sacred Spirit and become a real Desolate Queen... However... the pain in her heart makes me

unable to feel at ease."

Upon hearing the woman's words, the Shepherd Boy hesitated slightly. After weighing his words, he said, "Queen, may Qing Kui venture a bold statement. That youth named Yi Yun has continuously remained on the Successor's mind... Because of their separation, it has made the Successor seldom smile..."

"Yi Yun..." The woman gasped but slowly shook her head. "Over the past few years, I have also gotten to know some of his actions. If he was an ordinary person, it would not be a problem to bring him here to reunite with Rou'er. However, this child is no ordinary person. We cannot expect for him to remain in the Desolate race quietly and properly. Besides, in the future, he is bound to stir up a storm. I have a hunch that if Rou'er has too much to do with him, it will attract a scourge."

"Back then, I was bent on traveling alone which resulted in me suffering. This is also something I am worried about. Some things are difficult to avoid even if you make an active decision to avoid them..."

As the woman spoke, she gave a faint sigh. And at that moment, Jiang Xiaorou had already walked to the top of the divine bone altar.

She raised the Totem bone cane high up with her hands. Her wide sleeves drooped down, revealing Jiang Xiaorou's white porcelain arm. It was extremely eye-catching against the contrasting red clouds that covered the sky.

Wu Wu...

A violent wind began to blow.

Jiang Xiaorou's long hair and red long robe were thrashing in the wind. A vast, bleak and chilly aura spread throughout the lands almost instantly.

All the desolate beasts began to tremble when the aura surged over. They seemed to sense something as they began to raise their heads and looked towards the divine bone altar.

The sound of the wind grew louder and more intense, to the point that it sounded like thunder!

The red clouds were rolling in the wind, like a tidal surge.

In the midst of the violent blowing winds, the cape behind the girl, who stood alone high up on the altar, fluttered. Her cane was pointing to the skies, as if she was commanding the wind to fly her up to the clouds.

Hum Hum Hum!

The endless red clouds that extended several thousand kilometers began gathering towards the divine bone altar under Jiang Xiaorou's actions. A giant red swirl formed in the clouds as

endless Power of Desolates gathered within. It formed a violent energy sea!

At that moment, Jiang Xiaorou's expression was solemn. Her blood seemed to turn hot from an ancient beckoning.

The three cinnabar dots on her forehead began to glow. High in the air, the red clouds converged and began to swirl down towards her. From afar, it looked like there was a huge funnel in the sky.

Jiang Xiaorou began to sing the ancient scriptures of the Desolate race. The syllables of the scripture condensed into bright red textual charms. They circled the surroundings. The Totem on the bone cane in her hands seemed to have come alive as well.

Finally, the red clouds in the sky fell onto Jiang Xiaorou's slim body. Her pretty but small figure was engulfed by the endless color of blood. The bleak and chilly aura that flooded Heaven and Earth also changed as an awful atmosphere replaced it

The desolate beasts surrounding the divine bone altar could not help but lower their already prostrated bodies. They seemed terrified by this immense power.

The red clouds became more and more turbulent. In contrast, Jiang Xiaorou's figure was weak and slender like a feather.

Despite being shrouded by endless amounts of Power of Desolates, Jiang Xiaorou's eyes still remained very calm.

At that moment, she was neither thinking about the Desolate race, nor was she thinking about the ancient bloodline within her that was about to be awakened. She was recalling bits of her past.

Previously, in the Cloud Wilderness, she had lived the life of a poor lass. She worked hard daily and even worked late into the night. Despite doing so, she still had to worry about food.

Such hard times were completely unbearable. However, when she recalled it, there was that tiny bit of happiness...

Back then, Yi Yun was her everything. He was the spiritual sustenance she used to carry on living.

She was happy for Yi Yun when he grew. She had been overjoyed when Yi Yun became a member of the Jin Long Wei.

She had originally believed that she would live a blissful but ordinary life as she watched her younger brother become successful. Although she wanted to silently support him, fate was ever so bizarre. There came a day where she stood on a divine altar, surrounded by endless hordes of desolate beasts, burdened with a mission that felt so distant and unfamiliar...

She had obtained a supreme status, but this was not what she wanted.

Now, while standing on top of the altar, the only thing she could

feel was an indescribable feeling of loneliness...

Chapter 542: Desolate Queen

Phew—Phew—

Strong winds blew while the red clouds tumbled in various directions wantonly. In the red clouds, Jiang Xiaorou's body was slowly being lifted up. Her hair and clothes began to flutter.

There was such a vast amount of Power of Desolates between Heaven and Earth that throbbed intensely were like a heartbeat. They resonated with the blood within all of the desolate beasts that were present.

Some desolate beasts raised their heads and looked at the beautiful girl soaked in the red sea in the sky. At that moment, the slender lass was like the center of the world.

Slowly, numerous blood strands began to emanate towards Jiang Xiaorou inside the tumbling red clouds.

The growls of uncountable numbers of ancient desolate beasts seemed to be mixed in with the heavy howling wind.

The cold killing intent that inundated the skies made Jiang Xiaorou recall the day at the Chu Prefecture City. When her bloodline and identity was revealed, that mild-mannered man had suddenly turned ferocious like a beast. The killing intent he manifested was suffocating.

And facing that enemy, with no hopes of beating him, Yi Yun still resisted while risking his life. He had put down his pride, but anything he did was completely meaningless...

Boom!

As the red clouds sudden moved, Jiang Xiaorou stretched her arms out flat. She immersed herself in the energetic baptism. Her body seemed to be the connection point between the energies of Heavens and Earth.

The red clouds were tumbling around her, while the blood strands gathered around her, forming into a blood red Totem.

Swirls, flitting.

Jiang Xiaorou began to spin above the divine bone altar, in the middle of Heavens and Earth.

The Totems increased in number as they covered Jiang Xiaorou's body. They looked fanciful and pretty.

Her cheeks were filled with complex patterns. They looked like tattoos as they emitted a faint, red glow under her snow-like skin.

Jiang Xiaorou closed her eyes as she buried her memories deep into her heart. When she opened her eyes again, there seemed to be lightning discharging from her gaze.

Pa! Pa!

Jiang Xiaorou began to tap into the empty air with the bone cane. Every tap caused thunder to resound in the red clouds.

Her blood began to boil at that moment. The power of her Qi and blood now merged with the power of Heaven and Earth!

Boom!

The red clouds dispersed out in all directions.

The violent winds abruptly came to a halt. The Power of Desolates sea also ceased its actions. Everything seemed to quiet down, revealing a deep blue sky.

All the desolate beasts held their breaths as they were prostrated on the ground. There were even desolate beasts who were gently trembling.

In the vast sky, behind the girl who seemed to be standing on the top of a cloud, a pair of giant eyes quietly appeared.

This pair of eyes seemed like a window that had suddenly opened in the sky. They were thin and long, but red. They seemed to have an air of indifference as they projected from the sky.

The Totem lines on Jiang Xiaorou's body became even brighter. She slightly raised her beautiful head and her original pair of bright black eyes suddenly turned red in color as well, resembling the heartless red eyes behind her!

Jiang Xiaorou indifferently swept her eyes forward. The desolate beasts that met her gaze showed fear as they lowered their heads to the ground.

Numerous desolate beasts prostrated themselves before Jiang Xiaorou as well as that pair of gigantic eyes behind her!

"Sacred Spirit!"

Seeing the gigantic eyes in the sky, the unsurpassed beauty of a generation far off in the distance was relieved.

Jiang Xiaorou had not only awakened her ancient bloodline, she had even made the Sacred Spirit's phantom image appear. It was equivalent to receiving the recognition of the Sacred Spirit!

Her daughter had not disappointed her, but... Had she disappointed her daughter instead?

The beauty shook her head gently. The gaze she used to look at Jiang Xiaorou was filled with both love and guilt.

High in the sky, Jiang Xiaorou was silent. She held the bone cane in hand, while behind her, the pair of gigantic eyes began to slowly

reveal its entire bodily form.

It was a colossal head. It covered almost all of the space between the Heavens and Earth. Just the head alone was taller than the highest mountains in the Divine Wilderness!

The Sacred Spirit's phantom image turned clear, one could now see its nose, mouth and sharp teeth.

Its main body was that of a gigantic fox. Its body was covered in fiery-red fur. Every strand of fur was like a towering divine tree.

Behind it, in the endless sky, six tails which resembled red dragons were waving about. These six tails were like divine fires that screamed upwards into the sky. The other end of the tails seemed to be located somewhere even higher than the skies.

The Sacred Spirit slowly lowered its head in front of Jiang Xiaorou.

Jiang Xiaorou's body flew higher and higher until she reached the Sacred Spirit's forehead. She then landed gently in the middle of the Sacred Spirit's eyebrows.

At the blood fox Sacred Spirit's forehead, there were three cinnabar dots that were identical to Jiang Xiaorou's. They exuded a mysterious and ancient aura...

At that moment, Jiang Xiaorou, who stood on the top of the

Sacred Spirit's head, was worshiped by the billions of desolate beasts present. She had now obtained the recognition of the desolate beasts completely and had become the new Desolate Queen of this generation!

...

While this grand ritual was happening in the Divine Wilderness, outside the Great Empress mystic realm, the geniuses that had been trapped in the mystic realm for about a year had finally come out.

The Elders of the large factions had longed for this day until their eyes protruded and their necks stretched out long.

They had waited for this very moment!

"It was not easy. The wait first ended with a pile of corpses, then two living zombies. Finally, our wait has been rewarded with living people."

"That is right, the trials have finally ended!"

"It has been about a year. I wonder what opportunities these juniors have obtained."

While many were full of anticipation, Shentu Jue's face was sullen.

With everyone out, he could finally figure out how Shentu Nantian had died.

Who was the person that had the guts and strength to kill all of the Shentu family clan's members?

Shentu Jue wanted to know the cause behind Shentu Nantian's death, while the upper echelons of the other factions were also asking about the opportunities obtained in the Great Empress mystic realm.

However, many juniors spoke hesitantly about these, as if they were hiding something.

The Elders present were all very knowledgeable people. As expected by Yi Yun, they quickly discovered that their juniors had signed a soul contract.

"What? What kind of person has the power to force so many of you to sign a soul contract?"

"Were there other hidden players in this expedition to the Great Empress mystic realm?"

The Elders present began to discuss as Shentu Jue coldly grunted and said, "It is understandable! An enemy that can completely wipe out my Shentu family clan cannot be a junior that entered the mystic realm to participate in the trials. There must be some other

existence. It looks like there were a lot of unexpected circumstances in the Great Empress mystic realm trials!"

"Especially the Lin family. They are furtive in their actions. Up to now, not a single one of them has appeared. It is very likely that they were involved in the plot to murder the elites of my Shentu family clan. Maybe they sneakily attacked my Shentu family clan disciples when they were injured, striking them while they were down!"

Shentu Jue gnashed his teeth. And at that moment, a few juniors had their soul contracts removed. Removing soul contracts on people below the Dao Seed realm was nothing difficult for Empyrean King experts.

"That... That..."

A few juniors looked at Shentu Jue. They felt fear facing the killing intent exuding from the elder's body.

"Tell me, how did my Shentu family clan's disciples die?" Shentu Jue's voice was crisp. The sound waves entered straight into the ear. "More than half a year ago, a gigantic eye appeared in the eternal whirlpool. Did you discover any strange phenomenon in the mystic realm that may have something to do with this? Was the death of Shentu Nantian and Shentu Ya a result of the appearance of this eye?"

An eye in the eternal whirlpool?

A few juniors looked each other in the eye and were at a loss, "More than half a year ago, we were in the God Advent Tower. We did not notice any phenomenon like an eye. As for Shentu Nantian's death..."

A junior gulped a mouthful of saliva and said very carefully, "He was killed by Yi Yun... Yi Yun shot an arrow and slashed twice with a sword. Then, Shentu Nantian died..."

"Also, the other Shentu family clan disciples were also shot to death by Yi Yun, with an arrow each..."

"Oh yes, Shentu Ya was not killed by Yi Yun. He tried to sneak up while Yi Yun and Shentu Nantian were battling, but he was then slashed by Lin Xintong who was guarding him by the side... There were many people who participated in this sneak attack. It included the Li Fire Sect as well as the Hong Association. They too were slashed by Lin Xintong."

Upon saying this, the juniors suddenly saw Shentu Jue's flesh twitch. The blood vessels on his forehead were raised and his eyeballs were protruding. It was a very frightening look.

Besides Shentu Jue, the other Elders of the other family clans were dumbfounded when they heard this.

There were more and more juniors who had the soul contract removed. However, no one objected to what was said. Clearly, the sequence of events did not veer too far off from what they said!

All the cultivators, including Shentu Nantian, had been killed by Yi Yun and Lin Xintong? What the hell was going on?

"What did you say!?"

Shentu Jue roared as his eyes turned bloodshot!

A few juniors jumped up in fright. Against Shentu Jue, the pressure they experienced was too great. They hurriedly said, "What we said is the truth. Shentu Nantian was slashed to death by Yi Yun. The others were shot to death by Yi Yun. He shot those arrows at once. They were all dead in the blink of an eye. As for the specifics we did not see it clearly. If you want to know the details about how the Shentu family clan disciples died, you can ask the Dao Seed realm cultivators, they should have been able to see it clearer than us."

The few juniors hurriedly distanced themselves from the topic. At that moment, Shentu Jue's expression was completely distorted. His face kept twitching.

After asking several cultivators, he received the exact same answer.

Shentu Nantian and company had really all been killed by Yi Yun and Lin Xintong! People from the Li Fire Sect and the Hong Association found it hard to believe.

However, the facts were placed before them. They could only

choose to believe it.

"Impossible! It must be that the little bastard, Yi Yun, and that little slut, Lin Xintong, colluded with someone behind the scenes! They sneaked up on Tian'er and company and hurt them in the guise of someone else!"

By the time Shentu Jue and company had accepted the facts, Thousand Hand Granny screamed. She found it impossible to believe that Shentu Nantian, to whom she had attached such great importance, could be killed by a young Yi Yun who had come from the Backwater East's Cloud Wilderness. This was an insult to Shentu Nantian!

At that moment, the warrior with the surname Xue, who had been the one to negotiate with Yi Yun about signing the soul contract, rolled his eyes at Thousand Hand Granny. He lightly said, "Granny, you really are overthinking it. Back then, we were all present. Everyone saw it. There was no one behind the scenes. As for sneak attacks, there was one. Unfortunately, those who tried to sneak attack were not Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, but Shentu Ya and company..."

"This... This..."

The Thousand Hand Granny retreated a few steps in a powerless manner. She seemed to have lost her wits. The scene of the tragic look on the dead Shentu Nantian's face once again appeared before her eyes.

In the past, she had always believed that Yi Yun had used insidious means, which allowed him to entrap Shentu Nantian at the relic trial.

This time however, in the Great Empress mystic realm, Tian'er, who had made the adequate preparations to kill Yi Yun, had instead been killed by Yi Yun with his true strengths?

Why was this happening!?

Chapter 543: End Of The Trials

The outcome of this trial was bizarre. Many of the large factions of the Tian Yuan world present found it incredible that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were able to kill Shentu Nantian as well as several Dao Seed realm warriors.

As many of the young elites were pressed by their family Elders, they began to narrate everything that had happened within the Great Empress mystic realm.

They started from the beginning of the trial, to the number of Empyrean Marks Yi Yun had obtained, until the mental demon trial, followed by the God Advent Tower...

The news about the evaluation criteria set up by the ancient Great Empress at the black stone square, which went from "Knight" to "Canonized God", shocked everyone.

Many factions found it hard to accept that the peerless geniuses they had painstakingly nurtured were only of such a low rank in the eyes of the ancient Great Empress. Some of them even failed to meet the lowest rank...

This made many of the legendary figures realize the difficulty of the Great Empress mystic realm's trials.

However, despite such a high degree of difficulty, they were informed that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong managed to obtain the recognition of the ancient Great Empress inside the God Advent

Tower. They had obtained a portion of the Great Empress' inheritance!

This was simply unbelievable.

And from the looks of it, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had already mastered a portion of the Great Empress' inheritance, or else their cultivation level and power would not have increased by such leaps and bounds.

Logically speaking, the higher grade a cultivational inheritance was, the harder it would be to master. Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had only received the inheritance roughly half a year ago, so how did they manage to master it so quickly?

"We are returning to our family clan!"

An Elder said with a grim face. Many Elders were envious and jealous of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. They had busied themselves so much, sending the most outstanding elites within their factions to participate in the mystic realm trials, but they only ended up being eliminated, with nothing to show for it all.

The frustration in their hearts was understandable.

There was no longer any meaning in remain here. Many people from the various factions had left, however, there were still a few family clans remaining as they eyed the Great Empress mystic realm.

They secretly sent their people to watch the surroundings of the Great Empress mystic realm. They wanted to see if they could locate Yi Yun's whereabouts.

Even though they had heard their young elites say that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong was planning to remain in seclusion in the Great Empress mystic realm for a hundred years, there was still some doubts coming from these family clans. They also hoped that they would be lucky.

Assigning people to stand guard was, after all, not something that cost them much...

Similarly, the Shentu family clan was not planning on leaving.

Shentu Jue and company had already accepted the facts, but they were still simmering with anger, with nowhere to vent it.

Not only had Yi Yun foiled their scheme against the Lin family, they had also been forced to reveal the Great Empress mystic realm publicly because of him. He had also caused all of their elites to be wiped out in the Great Empress mystic realm. Their family clan's successor, Shentu Nantian also died tragically. It was hard to even try to describe their terrible losses.

For this Great Empress mystic realm's trial, they had been the organizer as well as the discoverer, but they had ended up as the biggest loser!

"Yi Yun! Lin Xintong!" Shentu Jue's expression was gloomy. The aura he silently emitted caused the surrounding swirling storms to stagnate.

Beside Shentu Jue was Thousand Hand Granny, who was now battered out of her wits. She suddenly trembled and raised her head, revealing her bloodshot eyes. She snapped, "The Lin family must have known about this matter earlier on. This must be why they left prematurely! We must make the Lin family pay! Didn't Lin Xintong and Yi Yun also kill several young elites from the other family clans? We can form an alliance and charge against the Lin family, wiping them all out!"

"Wiping them all out?" Shentu Jue coldly grunted and said in a heavy tone, "Did you not hear it just now? Yi Yun and Lin Xintong have already declared that they have cut their ties to the Lin family inside the mystic realm. If I am not wrong, after the Lin family returns to their territory, they will definitely begin defensive preparations, as well as announce that they are severing relations with Lin Xintong and Yi Yun!"

"It is likely that Lin Xintong and Yi Yun will not return to the Lin family for the next few hundred years. With the Lin family not having the Great Empress' inheritance, how can coercing the other factions to attack and decimate the Lin family be easy? Against a large family clan with a deep heritage, who is also well-prepared, even if we manage to gain victory, we would also suffer heavy losses. Then, in the future, once Yi Yun and Lin Xintong have matured and become peerless Great Emperors, the two of them might come back and settle the scores. When that happens, all the factions involved in the attack against the Lin family will suffer!"

"Who would want to do such a rewardless task?"

"As for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong killing the other family clans' disciples, it might be quite regretful to have a few young elites dead, but that was in a mystic realm. It is expected that there will be death in mystic realms. Those who were killed can only blame themselves for being weaker than others. Furthermore, they were the ones who launched a sneak attack first. Reason was not on their side. As long as the Lin family pays a sufficient amount of reparations, these factions will not lose face, and might not even try to seek redress on this matter ever again!"

"Under these circumstances, what use is there for us to go to against the Lin family!?" Shentu Jue snorted coldly and flicked his sleeves heavily.

The Shentu family clan had lost a great deal of their future elites. If they forcefully went to war with the Lin family, resulting in many of the older generation dying, and with their juniors gone, then the Shentu family clan's foundation really would be shaken. It was even possible for them to completely collapse!

Although Shentu Jue was furious, he did not let it get to his head. He still weighed the interests of the family clan.

As for the grudge over Shentu Nantian and company's death...

"Thousand Hand, take some people and stay guard around this area. Yi Yun must know of other exits. If you are able to find them,

make them die miserably!" Shentu Jue waved his hand. He seemed like he was unwilling to think about this matter that had given him a great setback.

Thousand Hand Granny nodded her head grimly. Her wrinkled eyes emitted a ferocious flash that resembled a vulture's.

A hundred years was not long for a warrior like her!

She had to tear Yi Yun apart so as to appease the hatred in her heart!

...

Half a month later, above a vast and empty land in the Tian Yuan world.

A lone towering peak stood here. It reached high up into the clouds and resembled a gigantic sword that fell from the sky and stabbed into the ground. From afar, one could feel a faint sword aura emanating from it, causing one's breathing to stagnant.

The mountain winds whistled. Not a tiny bit of green could be seen on the mountain peak. It was filled with grayish-white boulders.

This mountain peak was extremely famous in the Tian Yuan world, as it was home to the headquarters of the number one organization of the Tian Yuan world, the Martial Alliance.

There was only one extremely steep path up the mountain. It was as if it had been shaved off by swords or sabers. It reached up high into the sky. Just the slightest mistake would cause one to lose one's footing, with the result of one's body being smashed to pieces.

A typical warrior could feel the pressure coming from the peak just by looking at the mountain path. This inadvertently caused them to feel fear.

At that moment, on the long mountain path, two tiny figures were quickly scaling the mountain.

Amongst these two figures, one of them was a youth with a face covered in blood. The other one had a gaping huge hole in his chest, together with a ruthless and sinister expression that belonged to Shentu Nantian!

The two of them were the Yin specters that had the Blood Moon mark on them...

Chapter 544: Large Calamity

The two Yin specters ran up Skyward Path. They would occasionally encounter people from the Martial Alliance; however, strangely, none of these people managed to discover them. It was like they did not exist.

The Martial Alliance's headquarters was situated at the end of Skyward Path.

The headquarters was a magnificent stone tower. It was simplistic in style and towered above the lowlying dark clouds which were rumbling with lightning.

The two Yin specters entered straight into the highest level of the stone tower.

It was dim inside the stone tower. There was only a single bean-sized torch illuminating the empty tower.

Upon entering the stone tower, it was as if the outside world became isolated from them, leaving only a dark and silent space as well as that tiny bit of light. In this space, it seemed like life and time did not exist. Even the concept of space did not seem to exist. It was as if everything had come to a halt in here.

The moment the two Yin specters entered the stone tower, they fell to the ground and revealed an extremely placatory look, "Lord Sacred Ambassador, as subordinates, we have failed in our mission, please punish us."

The two knelt on the ground and remained silent for a long period of time. Deep in the grand hall, there was a tall figure wearing a heavy long robe. He slowly walked out from the darkness.

His looks were concealed by the shadows in the grand hall. One could only faintly discern a light red scar in the middle of his eyebrows. The scar seemed to radiate with a burning flame.

If the House Heads of the various large factions of the Tian Yuan world were here, they would immediately identify this person with the fire scar. He was the reigning Alliance Leader of the Martial Alliance!

He led several large factions in the Tian Yuan world. He had absolute authority in the Tian Yuan world and his power was unfathomable!

"The two of you entered the Martial Alliance's headquarters directly in such a rush. There are many human experts here. With your cultivation levels, even if you use your Yin specter illusion magic, you could still be easily noticed. This would lead to unnecessary suspicion!"

"May the Sacred Ambassador forgive us. It is because of the sudden turn of events that these two subordinates need to report it to the Divine Master with such urgency!" The two Yin specters lowered their bodies even more.

The Divine Master they mentioned was sleeping deep within God Burial Abyss. These two Yin specters did not have the right, or ability, to see the real Divine Master.

In fact, the Divine Master was practically a legend to them. They only had the right to meet the black-robed Sacred Ambassador standing before them.

The Divine Master's orders were all conveyed through the black-robed Sacred Ambassador, who was also the Martial Alliance's Alliance Leader.

The Martial Alliance had existed for a very long time. Over tens of millions of years, the Martial Alliance had taken deep root in the Tian Yuan world. It had matured to become a terrifying faction that was affiliated with various sects in the Tian Yuan world.

As for the Alliance Leader of the Martial Alliance, he was designated only when the former Alliance Leader was near his deathbed.

Every Alliance Leader had mysterious backgrounds. Other than the former Martial Alliance's Leader, no one knew where they came from. Over time, people began to believe that every Alliance Leader would secretly nurture a successor. Before the successor was revealed, his identity was kept completely confidential.

The man with the burning scar remained expressionless, making it impossible for one to tell if he was happy or angry. He slowly said, "The two of you entered the Great Empress mystic realm

while aiding Black Specter. Now, Black Specter's soul jade slip has already shattered, while both of you are in such a state... Speak. What happened? How did the power of the Divine Master's Eye of Destruction get cut off by the God Advent Tower?"

With the Eye of Destruction that appeared out of the God Burial Abyss mentioned, the two Yin specters became even more placatory. They were absorbed by fear at the mention of the Eye of Destruction, as well as the Sacred Ambassador before them.

The Yin specters bowed their heads and recounted everything that had happened in the Great Empress mystic realm.

The black-robed Sacred Ambassador listen in silence. It was impossible to read his thoughts from his eyes. Only when the Yin specters mentioned that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had obtained the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm, as well as them inheriting a portion of the Great Empress' inheritance, did his expression change.

"That woman actually managed to find a successor? Hmph! It is useless. What can two young successors do? They no longer have the time..."

The black-robed Sacred Ambassador muttered to himself as he turned around and began walking back towards the deep recesses of the grand hall.

Seeing the black-robed Sacred Ambassador take his leave, the two Yin specters said with their knees still on the ground, "Lord

Sacred Ambassador, over the past few years, the Desolate race has already begun preparations. They have unsealed several of the seals in the ancient Divine Tomb. The former Desolate Queen has also relinquished her position to a new Desolate Queen. They have probably summoned their Sacred Spirit. We are bound to have a war with them. What should we do?"

"The Desolate race? Summoning their Sacred Spirit?" The black-robed Sacred Ambassador stopped in his steps and said coldly, "We do not need to do a thing. We just need to wait."

The black-robed Sacred Ambassador sneered. His gaze seemed to penetrate the grand black hall as it extended past the entire Tian Yuan world, all the way to the red Untraversable Sea...

The seawater of the calm Untraversable Sea that resembled death, turned redder the farther one went.

It was unknown when seven mountain peaks had suddenly appeared out of empty and endless Untraversable Sea, which was impossible for a Great Emperor to cross.

These seven pure black mountain peaks stood erect like black giants. However, if one looked carefully, one would discover that a few of the mountain peaks resembled human forms, especially the one in the middle. It looked like a man, dressed in black battle armor with his hand seemingly holding a lance.

In contrast with the calm sea water, at the foot of these divine mountains, a dark red vortex formed. The Untraversable Sea was

experiencing something different from the Tian Yuan world, which was still experiencing daytime. Above the seven mountain peaks was a clean-washed night sky with flickering starlight.

The vast star-filled galactic arm spread across the sky, shining, together with the moonlight, onto the black-stoned mountain peak. The light seemed like countless blades that were polishing the fuzzy black armor on the man, making its texture turn clearer...

A few hundred million kilometers away, the black-robed man in the Martial Alliance's grand hall seemed to witness this scene. The corners of his mouth began to suffuse a deep smile.

The Black-armored Demon Gods were about to awaken.

The Black-armored Demon Gods were indestructible and had unlimited strength.

Millions of years ago, the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress had failed to completely destroy them!

When the seven Black-armored Demon Gods were reborn, nothing in this world could stop them!

...

The Black-armored Demon God mountains in the Untraversable Sea permeated a murderous atmosphere that could cause chaos in

the world, but at that moment, the face of a Black-armored Demon God was just an image in the disk array that Yi Yun was holding...

Ever since Yi Yun obtained the disk array from the first level of the God Advent Tower, he had been constantly trying to further his insights up to now.

The sword attack that the Azure Yang Lord used to defeat the black-armored warrior, was filled with endless charm.

Previously, Yi Yun had laid the necessary foundations for this attack at the Pure Yang Sword Palace. He had managed to see some of the charms of this sword attack, but it still could not compare with the present him. After Yi Yun began to cultivate in the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", he started to gain even more insight every time he studied this sword attack.

Outside the Great Empress mystic realm, there was already a rising wind foreboding the coming storm. Although Yi Yun did not know what had happened outside, he could faintly feel that a large calamity was about to come...

Chapter 545: Five Years

The moon and the sun alternated shifts as time passed. The storm caused by the Great Empress mystic realm had been made known throughout the Tian Yuan world. When people heard of the "six realms" ranking of geniuses by the ancient Great Empress, they knew that the children of Heaven from the various large factions were just broken halberds buried in the sand when placed in the Great Empress mystic realm. And under this situation, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, who came from the Lin family, managed to obtain the Great Empress' inheritance.

The Great Empress' inheritance was no trifling matter. All the large factions coveted it, but they were helpless about it. After the Great Empress' trials ended, they could not even get through the door.

As for the Lin family, they had long since distanced themselves from Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. It would not be wise for anyone to attack the Lin family.

In this way, the seasons changed, and slowly, there were a lot fewer family clans who were still coveting the Great Empress mystic realm. Only the Shentu family clan, who were still brooding about it, would constantly send their family clan's legendary figures to the Untraversable Sea for patrols, hoping that they would find traces of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

However, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had seemed to vanished. Many people believed that they would remain in seclusion in the Great Empress mystic realm for a few decades. It was unknown how

powerful they would be when they finally came out.

Year after year, five years had now passed since the Great Empress mystic realm's trials ended.

To warriors, five years was not a long period of time, but it was enough to make them slowly forget some things. For example, the gigantic Eye of Destruction that had suddenly appeared in the eternal whirlpool, which made one's soul feel like collapsing just by facing it.

As time passed, the fear many large factions in the Tian Yuan world had for the eye slowly diminished.

After all, the God Burial Abyss was synonymous with mystery. The strange phenomena that appeared from it was not something unacceptable. From the looks of it, the eye did not seem likely to exit the eternal whirlpool, so it was unlikely for it to affect their foundations in the Tian Yuan world.

However, for Yi Yun, five years was a long period of time.

He was, after all, still young. His life had just begun. For a young elite, five years was enough to make his strength progress greatly.

This year, Yi Yun turned 21 years old. He had cultivated diligently for five years, but his progress in his cultivation level was not fast.

His cultivation level was only at the peak of the middle-stages of the Dao Seed realm. He was just one step short of entering the late stages of the Dao Seed realm.

The reason why his cultivation level progressed slowly was not because Yi Yun wanted to strengthen or consolidate his foundation.

Yi Yun believed that even if he had reached the peak of the Dao Seed at the age of 21, he would still have a perfect foundation.

The reason why Yi Yun's cultivation level was slow to progress was because he was using most of the time to study the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", as well as the sword Dao of the Azure Yang Lord.

The "Great Empress Heart Sutra" was, after all, a supreme technique that was derived from the "Yang God Manual" and the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual". To reach the large success stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", they needed complementary Yin-Yang to cultivate Nine Yang Spiritual Energy that had life. Yi Yun and Lin Xintong used their extremely compatible bodies to master the first stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" quickly, but it was no longer that easy to cultivate the second stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

To give life to their Yuan Qi, they needed to transform the pure Yang energy into Nine Yang Spiritual Energy, while the pure Yin energy had to transform into Jade Marrow Spiritual Energy. Their bodies not only needed great affinity with energy, they also had to have the insight and opportunities to do so.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were not lacking in terms of perceptivity. However, opportunities were not easily chanced upon.

This needed their energy to obtain a trace of spiritual consciousness that could not be obtained from searching for it. After Yi Yun and Lin Xintong gained Nine Yang Spiritual Energy and Jade Marrow Spiritual Energy, they could begin cultivating the third stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". As for the third stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", it was even harder to master. It even needed Yi Yun and Lin Xintong to really become as one.

Their bodies had a natural attraction to each other. The more they cultivated, the more spiritual their Yuan Qi became. Then, when they finally made the final step, the benefits they obtained would be greater.

At that moment, Yi Yun was suspended above the lava pool, one of his legs folded while the other was tip-toeing on the red lotus which was floating on the lava pool's surface. He was respirating pure Yang energy.

As for Lin Xintong, she was sitting cross-legged on the frost ice bed. She was working in concert with Yi Yun from far. Yin and Yang energies were circulating between their bodies.

Yi Yun raised his arms gently as two blobs of Yuan Qi, one gold and one blue began to transform around his body. This was pure Yin and pure Yang energy. Lone Yin did not lead to birth and

solitude Yang did not allow growth. In the past five years, Yi Yun had already started cultivating both Yin and Yang.

The two blobs of Yuan Qi transformed. The pure Yang energy was clearly more powerful than the pure Yin energy. It sometimes transformed into a Golden Crow, at other times, a flood dragon. It could even become a Black Turtle, a flying dragon-snake, a fierce tiger, an eagle...

The creatures that appeared were a depiction of life. The manifestation of Yuan Qi was the first step to forming life.

In these five years, the Radiant Sun Qi that Yi Yun cultivated from the "Tai Ah Sacred Technique" had been completely absorbed and transformed by the "Great Empress Heart Sutra"'s pure Yang energy. It became the basis for nurturing Nine Yang Spiritual Energy...

However, Yi Yun still failed to make that final step.

Up to now, Yi Yun had attempted it countless number of times.

Usually when such a bottleneck was encountered, going out on a training trip was a good choice.

Warriors, especially young elites, could not be content with remained safe. If they continuously trained in seclusion they would encounter a bottleneck over time.

When that happened, a training trip or venturing into a mystic realm would provide them with opportunities that could let them gain insight or have a break through in one fell swoop.

Now, this phenomenon has begun to appear after they had remained in seclusion for five years.

As for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, they could not leave the Great Empress mystic realm this early. They had to master, at least, the second stage of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

Without being able to travel outside, Yi Yun could only explore inside the God Advent Tower.

With the Azure Yang Token, Yi Yun could open the God Advent Tower's second level's vast wilderness world, or the fourth level's extreme frost icy plains.

He and Lin Xintong had explored these two worlds several times, but they did not gain much from it.

Today, they came to the third level of the God Advent Tower. The third level of the God Advent Tower was a grand hall filled with cultivation technique manuals.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had previously chosen cultivation techniques in this grand hall so they had also seen this place before.

However, they both stopped in their footsteps when they arrived here today.

"Oh? This is..."

In front of them, there were portraits hung on the walls of the grand hall.

The two portraits had been seen by Yi Yun and Lin Xintong separately.

One of them was the Great Empress' portrait. The plainly dressed woman in the portrait only revealed her back. Her long hair was disheveled. Her clothes fluttered in the wind as she walked on thin air with the tip of her barefooted toes.

And below her feet was a vast extreme frost icy plains. With every step the simply-dressed woman made, an ice lotus would bloom under her foot.

As for the other portrait, it was that of the Azure Yang Lord.

The Azure Yang Lord was sitting on the ground, with his back leaning against a tree. One of his hands was holding a wine gourd. He was gulping down wine. Beside him, his sword was stabbed into the ground diagonally. The blade of the sword was even stained with blood.

The two portraits, with one beautiful and the other unruly. It

gave off a strange feeling when they were placed together.

Upon seeing these two portraits, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong suddenly thought of something. At that moment, they had a different feeling...

Chapter 546: Previous And Present Life (One)

The strokes that were used in the ancient Great Empress' portrait were exquisite and precise. The portrait's style was aesthetically beautiful. It looked like it was sculpted bit by bit by a peerless and talented woman's meticulous techniques.

As for the strokes that were used in the Azure Yang Lord's portrait, they were rough and broad. The portrait's style was unruly, like it was drawn by a licentious painting master who drew it haphazardly after a few drinks.

The two painting styles stood in contrast and it was clear that they were drawn by different people.

After entering the God Advent Tower, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had seen these two portraits. Back then, they could feel the charm behind their respective portraits, and they sat in front of them to ponder, gaining a lot of insight as a result.

However, today, after Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had cultivated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", seeing these two portraits again gave them a completely different feeling.

Yi Yun felt that the two portraits were most likely drawn by the ancient Great Empress and Azure Yang Lord themselves respectively. The paint strokes contained the laws that they cultivated.

As Yi Yun looked at them, he subconsciously became engrossed into them and he went into a trance. He then saw a scene of the vast Untraversable Sea, with the Azure Yang Lord flying through the air, with sword in hand.

The Azure Yang Lord held a wine gourd in one hand and a sword in the other. He slashed at a black-armored warrior causing a Qi beam to flash past the sky.

This time, the scene Yi Yun saw was much more lifelike than the scenes he saw in the disk array. It was as if the scene was happening before his very eyes.

It was really an attack that split the seas, annihilating both demons and gods!

However, just as Yi Yun was silently trying to gain insight into the sword attack, very suddenly, the Azure Yang Lord, who had killed the black-armored warrior, seemed to suddenly sense something and looked backward. He was looking straight at Yi Yun.

Then, he erupted into laughter that resounded through the world!

This was a scene not seen in the disk array at all. And this glance of his made Yi Yun feel distraught and his mind went blank.

The Untraversable Sea in front of him turned blurry. His thoughts seemed to be transported through infinite space-time, retracing the rivers of history, until he reached a mysterious world...

...

In an ancient Divine Kingdom, there was a grandiose palace that towered above the clouds. The walls of the palace were lined with pictures of the Sun, Moon and stars. It exuded a stately and dignified aura.

In a square in front of the palace, a troop of golden-armored guards lined two sides of a road. They remained motionless like a series of golden towers. They exuded a domineering aura.

Yi Yun came to this strange world abruptly. The sudden change that resulted in this new scene alarmed Yi Yun greatly. Ignoring the magnificent palace, just the guards of the palace made him stagger.

The strength of these guards was unfathomable!

However, strangely, these guards appeared oblivious to Yi Yun's appearance.

At that moment, there was a dragon's roar. Yi Yun turned to see twelve flood dragons pulling a jade spirit airship. The spirit airship slowly stopped and four palace maidens pulled the curtain open. A

beautiful woman carried a baby in swaddling clothes and walked out slowly.

This baby was plump, and in his bright eyes, one could see an endless glow flashing in them. It was clear that he was extremely intelligent.

Upon seeing this baby, Yi Yun was stunned. He felt that the baby's demeanor was somewhat similar to his. He even had a feeling that he was the baby.

"Why am I seeing these scenes?"

Yi Yun was like a bystander as he quietly watched the magnificent scenes go by. The ancient palace, the powerful guards and the flood dragons that pulled a spirit airship. Finally, there was a peerless beautiful woman who carried a baby in her arms.

It was easy to tell at a glance that this was a Divine Empire and a land of gods. Be it the woman or the baby she held in her arms, they were both of noble birth. They were figures blessed by the Heavens.

Yi Yun felt like he was experiencing another life of himself. This situation resembled the experiences of the mental demon trial.

A different life cycle gave him different thoughts...

...

"Congratulations to His Sacred Majesty. The 12th Prince was born accompanied by a purple misted sky. He has a perfect pure Yang body. His constitution is extremely gifted, and he is fated to have spectacular achievements in the future!"

"Due to His Sacred Majesty's wisdom, our Great Qian Dynasty is experiencing a Golden Age. Now our Empire at its most powerful point, with tributes sent from everywhere. Now, the various Princes and their sons and daughters are esteemed talents amongst people. Now with the 12th Prince revealing inklings of being a Saint, our Great Qian Dynasty is bound to be illustrious in the future."

The chaotic voices from the officials rang in Yi Yun's ear. Yi Yun had been transformed into the baby in the woman's arms. He was watching the world through the eyes of the baby.

In the grand hall, on the throne high above, there was a dignified man. His looks were a bit fuzzy.

His body exuded a majestic aura that was as brilliant as the radiant Sun. It made people unable to look straight at him.

At that moment, the man laughed. He was very pleased with the birth of the 12th Prince. Clearly, he had high hopes for this child.

As time passed, the child began to slowly grow.

Yi Yun slowly transformed from being a bystander to being child. He experienced the child's life, and he watched the world from the child's perspective.

He accompanied the child as he cultivated on the martial path and gained nomological insights. No matter what cultivation technique it was, he could memorize and easily understand them.

The Great Qian Dynasty had numerous outstanding talents. They were all earth-shattering and extremely powerful figures. They took turns to give the child pointers and gave him all the aid they could.

The child's strength increased very quickly. At the same age, he far exceeded extremely powerful people. People only spoke highly of him.

From his birth to growth, and to his martial arts practicing, it was smooth sailing for this child. He was undoubtedly leading a charmed life.

Slowly, he grew up. He had a forthright attitude and he revelled in a Bohemian lifestyle. He befriended heroes all around the world and he was praised by all.

The position of the Sacred Emperor of the Great Qian Dynasty was not hereditary. Since ancient times, it was passed to the most capable person. However, as the 12th Prince was too outstanding, the position of the Sacred Emperor was naturally his.

As such, the ruling Sacred Emperor abdicated his throne for someone more capable and he went into reclusive cultivation.

The 12th Prince inherited the throne and he became the youngest monarch of the Great Qian Dynasty in history.

On the tenth year after he became the Sacred Emperor, he met a woman like it was written in the stars.

She was a peerless woman who was beyond rebuff. She appeared in the Great Qian Dynasty like a bright moon. She had both beauty and brains.

Her background was not stunning. She came from a small sect, but this made it even more impressive. It was simply unbelievable for a young girl to have such talent, coming from a small sect.

That year, the 12th Prince was at the peak of his life. He helmed an ancient country and he was all powerful and highly-spirited. He was matchless against peers his age.

Daughters of Heaven that usually rebuffed others ended up chasing him, but he was never smitten by them.

It was only until he met her that he was smitten, that girl that was as beautiful as the bright moon.

Her name was Bai Yueyin.

She was different from those girls. Her mundane background gave her an indescribable charm. She was quiet and thoughtful. She did not have a shred of arrogance in her. Instead, she always had a smile that resembled the warm spring on her face.

He began discussing martial arts with her. Bai Yueyin's knowledge and understanding of martial arts greatly surprised him. After all, she came from an ordinary background, it was very rare for someone like her to have such knowledge.

This way, he subconsciously fell in love with Bai Yueyin deep down.

Chapter 547: Previous And Present Life (Two)

After several years of courting, the 12th Prince finally became a couple with Bai Yueyin.

Soon after, a grand marriage ceremony was held.

The marriage ceremony was spectacular. The Great Qian Capital held a feast for 12 days. Ancient countries and divine sects from all over the world sent envoys to send their congratulations.

There were numerous elites and this grandeur prevailed for some time.

After the marriage, the 12th Prince and Bai Yueyin devoted themselves to martial arts. Bai Yueyin was limited by her origins, so even though she was an amazing genius, she was constrained by resources and inheritance. However, after tying the knot with the 12th Prince, they were no longer a problem.

Bai Yueyin could learn the best heritage and enjoy the best resources possible. Even the small sect that Bai Yueyin originally came from developed astoundingly. It eventually became the number one sect in the Great Qian dynasty.

Bai Yueyin was extremely talented in martial arts. After making up for her lack of inheritance and resources, her strength increased by leaps and bounds. Soon, she was a daughter of Heaven who was

without match against peers her own age. Eventually, her cultivation level was not much worse than the 12th Prince.

She and the 12th Prince would occasionally spar against each other, so they progressed together and their cultivation levels increased at a rapid pace.

Shortly after that, the two were given the titles, Sacred Emperor and Sacred Empress. One of them was unconventional and unrestrained, as he helmed the ancient country, while the other was modest and open-minded, as she was like a mother to the country.

The both of them were not only astonishingly powerful, they were also wise and astute. They were praised by the people.

Later on, at a martial tea session organized by several ancient countries, the Sacred Emperor and Empress attended the event. Their peerless and astounding strength impressed everyone at the tea session, as they displayed the Great Qian country's absolute sovereignty!

At that moment, people believed that the 12th Prince had reached his life's peak. And in fact, things that happened later caught people unaware.

Several years later, when the 12th Prince and Bai Yueyin traveled together, they entered a sinkhole mystic realm. Space was in chaos in there. Many elites had fallen there. It was a place many powerful figures in the world did not dare to enter.

The 12th Prince had always been prideful and uninhibited. He moved in the sinkhole as he wished, worrying his convoy.

Under these circumstances, something out of the blue happened as space-time went into chaos in the sinkhole. It caused the 12th Prince to be separated from his convoy!

This terrified his subordinates. They searched for him to no avail. This lasted for two years, but they still failed to find him.

They had no choice but to leave some people behind to stay guard, as they returned to the Great Qian country.

This unexpected turn of events separated Bai Yueyin and the 12th Prince.

After Bai Yueyin returned to the country, she took care of the Great Qian country using her status as Sacred Empress. The entire country remained in good shape. Everyone commended Bai Yueyin on her ability to undertake this responsibility despite being a woman. It was a blessing that the Great Qian country had a Sacred Empress like her.

But even so, the disappearance of the Sacred Emperor made the citizens worried.

As such, twenty years passed.

Everyone believed that the Sacred Emperor had died in the sinkhole mystic realm.

However, as people began to get used to the lack of a Sacred Emperor, he returned.

Not only did he return alive, he returned with his cultivation level increased by leaps and bounds!

He had managed to find a stunning treasure as well as two supreme Great Dao remnant manuals in an ancient ruins in the sinkhole!

He had mastered a tiny portion of these two supreme Great Dao remnant manuals. This caused his strength to have a qualitative leap!

It could be said that it was his destiny to defy the Heavens!

With the Sacred Emperor's return, the whole country celebrated.

However, before people could set up the banquets to celebrate, they received some sensational news that shocked the entire country.

In the Central State Divine Territory, an older generation Divine Lord was near his death. Before he died, according to the Divine Territory's regulations, the next Divine Lord of the Great World had to be decided.

All the citizens of the Central State Divine Territory, were qualified to become a Great World's Divine Lord regardless of their age or sex! They just needed to meet the requisite power requirements and to not have done heinous acts.

When the Sacred Emperor heard of the news, he was already heading towards the Central State to vie for the position of the Great World's Divine Lord!

A Great World's Divine Lord held a Divine Lord's mark. They were legendary existences.

Although the Great Qian Empire had been established for a long period of time and had controlled vast territories with billions of people under its wing, it had never produced a Great World's Divine Lord!

An Empire that was bigger than the Great Qian country by tens or hundreds of times was needed. Furthermore, it needed the country's luck to accumulate to an extreme before there was a minute chance of that happening!

Although everyone in the Great Qian country felt admiration and loved their Sacred Emperor, very few were optimistic about his vying for the position of the Great World's Divine Lord.

It was too difficult. Those competing with the Sacred Emperor were peerless elites. They were figures that far exceeded their comprehension!

As they were concerned about their Sacred Emperor, many citizens traveled to the Central State Divine Territory. They wanted to witness the full glory of the event.

However, the competition of a Great World's Divine Lord was mysterious and grand. Ordinary people had no chance to come into contact with it.

The people who stayed around the Central State Divine Territory only saw the sky light up. There was endless Heaven Earth Yuan Qi flowing in the skies, forming gigantic waves. It enshrouded the Central State, as if a terrible battle had appeared in the sky over the ancient country.

This battle lasted for more than ten days and nights. The battle was in a state of chaos and darkness!

The people didn't know the state of the battle. They only knew that on the 13th day, their Sacred Emperor had returned.

He was wearing a long tattered gown. He stood alone between the Heavens and Earth with his sword alone!

He had won. He had been victorious against his numerous competitors and he had obtained the position of the next Great World's Divine Lord!

Throughout the Great Qian country, people cheered as they

seethed with excitement!

From then on, he was no longer the Sacred Emperor of the Grand Qian country. He was also the Central State Divine Territory's Great World's Divine Lord — Azure Yang Lord!

His surname was "Jian (sword)", and after becoming the Azure Yang Lord, people called him Jian Qingyang (Sword Azure Yang)!

A country's Sacred Emperor as well as a Great World's Divine Lord. He held the Divine Lord Royal Seal. At this point, Jian Qingyang's life had reached his highest point!

However, the position of a Great World's Divine Lord also implied a great challenge.

In ancient times, after the Ancestor Gods, who controlled the Heavenly Dao, were annihilated, the Heavenly Dao laws which crumbled into nothingness permeated throughout the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

These Great Dao laws spontaneously formed a supreme Dao Mark. Every Empyrean Heaven had 72 Dao Marks. They were controlled by the 72 Great World Divine Lords and they were also known as the Divine Lord Royal Seals.

By refining a Divine Lord Royal Seal into one's body, one would obtain matchless strength.

The power of the same genius with and without the Divine Lord Royal Seal was highly disparate!

And the higher one's cultivation level went, the harder it was to improve it. The gap between two martial arts realm was usually a chasm that was impossible to cross.

The Divine Lord Royal Seal made others envious!

At the same time, people also found out that Jian Qingyang had managed to find a treasure and two supreme remnant copies of an inheritance in the sinkhole.

The two inheritance were the "Yang God Manual" and the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual"!

The two inheritance were extremely remarkable.

In the 12 Empyrean Heavens, every Empyrean Heaven had its own supreme Great Dao. That was something predestined, or it could be said to be a Heavenly Dao law.

Every law had a Divine Canon that approached a Heavenly Dao.

Rumor has it that the 12 Divine Canons were created by the 12 Primordial powers who created the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

There were also rumors that the 12 Divine Canons were

condensed after endless amounts of time after a Primordial Ancestor God died...

People were more inclined to the latter that the 12 Divine Canons were the result of the condensation of the Heaven and Earth Great Dao.

No matter which one was correct, the preciousness of a Divine Canon was indubitable!

Chapter 548: Sword Tip

Jian Qingyang had a great treasure on hand, along with two remnant copies of ancient manuals. He also controlled the Divine Lord Royal Seal. Hence, there were many people who eyed his treasures and position.

Jian Qingyang was always open-minded. He was unrestrained by conventions and he dedicated himself in the pursuit of martial arts. He also befriended heroes from all around the world.

Towards friends, he was generous and he would help them without needing anything in return.

Against enemies, he was firm and resolute in killing them. He never went soft and he would slaughter them without hesitation!

Time proved Jian Qingyang's strength. It also proved that he had the ability to hold on to the position of Azure Yang Lord. Slowly, the number of people who challenged Jian Qingyang decreased.

Correspondingly, the people, who dared challenge him, were also stronger!

Finally, one day, a peerless figure came to the Central State Divine Territory.

The Central State was a territory of the Human race, but the person challenging Jian Qingyang was from the Fey race.

He was from the Western Seas and he was well known in the Western Seas as a figure who would one day become a Fey God.

In the 12 Empyrean Heavens, the Human race and the Fey race did not have a harmonious relationship. Throughout history, they had large scale wars. Although the two races were now largely at peace, there were always minor conflicts.

As for the position of a Great World's Divine Lord, it was not restricted to anyone from the Human or Fey race.

The person with the necessary power would obtain the recognition of the Heavens and Earth, allowing the person to be in command of the Divine Lord Royal Seal.

The Divine Lord Royal Seal was a symbol of racial pride.

Now, a peerless figure from the Fey race had arrived in the land of Humans, with a bid to take the Divine Lord Royal Seal away, so how could the Human race endure this?

When Jian Qingyang received the news, his eyes blazed with fighting spirit as he felt an indescribable sense of excitement.

He had heard of the peerless figure who came from the Fey race. His name was Sha Hongxue*, he given this name because of his red hair. He had a mane of beautiful red hair which were intermixed with several silver threads.

Sha Hongxue was extremely famous amongst the Fey race in the Western Seas. If he was described by a sentence, it would be: "I'm most eccentric in Millenniums!"

He was an absolute eccentric!

In fact, Jian Qingyang was also an eccentric. However, despite being eccentric, he was a straightforward person who liked to befriend people. He was also approachable to his citizens.

On the other hand, Sha Hongxue was different. He was eccentric to the bone, which made him devoid of friends. Even the Fey race geniuses of the Western Seas were nothing in his eyes.

Very soon, the eccentric Sha Hongxue did something that was extremely consistent with his character. This peerless figure of the Fey race stood on the tallest divine mountain in the Central State Divine Territory and made his challenge that contained pure Yang laws.

When he finished writing the challenge proposal, gold beams shone, as the text flew downwards forming words that spanned hundreds of thousands of kilometers. It extended across the entire sky of the Central State Divine Territory!

The contents of the challenge specified that the Fey race was challenging the Human race. The time and location of the battle was specified clearly!

Numerous citizens of the entire Central State Divine Territory saw the challenge spread out across the sky.

Immediately, the news proliferated rapidly. This peerless figure of the Fey race was too arrogant!

In many ancient countries of the Central State, countless numbers of human elites were furious. They found Sha Hongxue extremely arrogant because he was a Fey race member who challenged them at their doorstep with the text sprawled across the sky of the Central State.

He even wanted to bring the Divine Lord Royal Seal back to the Fey race, and that was completely unacceptable!

In the Central State Divine Palace, Jian Qingyang saw it all. The fighting spirit in his eyes grew in intensity.

He was an extremely confident person. The more eccentric and powerful the opponent was, the more excited he was!

Furthermore, he was about to break through to a completely new realm with the "Yang God Manual". His power would increase by leaps and bounds, so it was an opportune time for Sha Hongxue to make his challenge. Jian Qingyang wanted to use Sha Hongxue's blood to write the legend of his invincibility!

This upcoming battle attracted numerous unparalleled Humans

as spectators. It included many giant figures of the Fey race. All of them arrived at the Central State.

About one month before the stipulated date of the battle, there were already a large number of people who had arrived in the Central State. Just the number of the famous figures numbered tens of thousands. As for ordinary warriors, the numbers were uncountable.

At the same time, Jian Qingyang went into seclusion. Although he was arrogant, it was built on the foundation of his absolute strength. He was never blindly complacent.

His opponent was very powerful and this was a battle was one that he was not allowed to lose.

It was the home ground of the Human race, with billions of people watching. How was he going to answer to his citizens if he was defeated by someone from the Fey race?

Besides, once he lost, he would also lose the Divine Lord Royal Seal. From then on, the Central State Divine Territory would lose control of the seat of a Great World's Divine Lord. It would be taken over by the Western Seas' Fey race!

It would be an absolute disgrace to the Central State Divine Territory as well as to the Human race!

Jian Qingyang was determined not to let the Divine Lord Royal

Seal be lost by him.

This battle could be said to be the most important battle in his entire life!

However, Jian Qingyang did not believe that he would lose. It was almost a done deal that he would break through to the next realm of the "Yang God Manual", because... back at the sinkhole mystic realm, other than the "Yang God Manual" and the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual", he had obtained a great treasure.

It was a broken sword. To be precise, it was a tip of a sword.

This sword tip was about a foot long. It was rusted and it looked like a piece of junk. However, from Jian Qingyang's insight into the sword Dao and the pure Yang laws, he recognized the sword tip to be something extraordinary!

The reason why he remained in the sinkhole mystic realm for two decades was not only to gain insight into the "Yang God Manual", it was also to use this sword tip to gain sword Dao insights.

Now, be it his sword Dao or pure Yang laws, he had reached an absolutely exceptional realm.

If he made the breakthrough this time, his strength would reach unimaginable heights!

When that happen, no matter how strong or eccentric Sha Hongxue was, he would not be his match!

The Divine Lord Royal Seal would be destined to remain in the Central State, and the Great Qian dynasty. It would remain in the hands of Jian Qingyang!

As such, after Jian Qingyang accepted the challenge, he chose to go into reclusive training.

Under the immense pressure of the battle, he wanted to use it as an opportunity for him to break through!

To ensure that he would succeed in his breakthrough, Sacred Empress Bai Yueyin went into seclusion together with Jian Qingyang, so as to aid his breakthrough to the final realm.

Jian Qingyang's cultivation was initially not very smooth, but thanks to Bai Yueyin's help, in which she gathered endless amounts of pure Yang energy, she managed to aid Jian Qingyang's control of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi.

He and Bai Yueyin had been together for a long time and they had cultivated together all along. Bai Yueyin's understanding of his martial cultivation was as good as his.

About three days before the battle, Jian Qingyang's cultivation reached a critical moment.

At that moment, his insight into the pure Yang laws had reached an extreme. He entered an ethereal state in which he was in no way to be disturbed. However, as he was tightly sealed in a cultivation chamber, and with Bai Yueyin's protecting him, Jian Qingyang had no worries about such things.

Jian Qingyang sat in the Central State Divine Palace's chamber, while completely focused without any distractions. Pure Yang energy was spewing out from his pores, and after every complete circulation, he would absorb it back into his body. The entire chamber was shimmering with divine light.

Jian Qingyang had a serene expression as he closed his eyes tightly. He could feel that he was about to break through at any moment. He just needed to accomplish it in one concerted effort...

However... He never expected that at the moment he was making his breakthrough...

"Cha."

A soft reverberation of a sword's slash echoed. Jian Qingyang, who was in an ethereal state, nearly did not hear it. When he sensed the sword Qi coming at him, the feeling of pain had already come surging like a tidal wave from his chest!

At the most critical moment of his life, a cold sword had been sent straight through his chest...

He was in no way prepared for this. He wasn't even completely aware of it...

And as such... a sword pierced through his chest!

Jian Qingyang opened his eyes in disbelief. Pure Yang energy exploded out of his body, tearing apart his clothes and skin and created chaos in the chamber. The energy in his body went into disarray, as it burst through his meridians, causing blood to spurt out of his mouth.

And in the midst of this chaotic energy flow, standing before Jian Qingyang was that familiar figure. Her hair was fluttering in the wind as she revealed her ice-cold but moon-like beautiful face. It was one which he was extremely familiar with, yet, it now looked no different than that of a stranger...

The woman he had held on to countless numbers of times was holding a sword. And the other end of the sword had already appeared behind his back, right through his heart!

Bai Yueyin, his wife... actually ended his life at his most critical moment?

The air flow in the chamber remained turbulent. He sat there completely bloodied. However, Jian Qingyang did not seem to hear the thundering sounds, nor did he feel the pain his body was experiencing. In his eyes, all he saw was the cold eyes of Bai Yueyin. He only saw her sword being slowly pulled out of his heart.

As her sword was pulled out, Jian Qingyang seemed to feel that his soul was being repeatedly extracted by the sword.

Suddenly, he reached out his hand and grabbed the sword's blade that was stained with the blood from his heart. His lips trembled as blood constantly flowed out.

"Why... ?"

Jian Qingyang's voice was trembling. He felt like he was having a nightmare at that very moment, but it was a dream that he could not wake up from.

He desperately wanted to know the reason. Even in death, he also wanted to know the reason.

Why did she stab her sword at him?

But... the absolutely beautiful white-dressed woman did not say a single word...

Chapter 549: The End Of Brilliance

The blade cut through his flesh and the resulting pain was excruciating. However, it was far from the pain that Jian Qingyang felt from the bottom of his heart.

At that moment, Jian Qingyang felt that his world had completely shattered. His pride, his unrestrained life and his infinitely glorious martial future, were all gone.

Everything was completely smashed into pieces with that attack!

He was always highly-spirited, and he never knew grief, but now the corner of his eyes cracked as if his soul was slowly leaving his mortal shell.

He grabbed the sword tightly, while his palm bled profusely from the cut...

"Why.....!? Tell me why..."

He continued repeating his words.

The white-dressed woman looked at Jian Qingyang. Her lips moved slightly, as if she had something to say, but eventually, all she did was let out a sigh.

"Chi!"

The sword was pulled out fully, resulting in a spray of blood.

The blood splattered on Bai Yueyin's white clothes like blossoming plums.

From the beginning to the end, Bai Yueyin did not say a word.

Jian Qingyang fell to the ground as blood pooled around him. With his power, even with a sword having pierced through his heart, and him suffering the wanton surge of the pure Yang energy in his body that destroyed a large number of his meridians, he still did not completely lose his combat power.

However, at that moment, he had forgotten to heal himself.

He had led a high and mighty life, and he had never met his match. He might have mused of the idea of him collapsing under the sword of an enemy, but he never believed that when the day came, the person who stabbed him was the woman he loved the most.

Bai Yueyin left. She did not continue attacking the severely injured Jian Qingyang.

She took with her that rusted sword tip, but she did not take Jian Qingyang's interspatial ring.

In Jian Qingyang's interspatial ring, there were the "Yang God Manual" and "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" remnant manuals.

Jian Qingyang watched helplessly as Bai Yueyin deactivated the restrictions as she exited the chamber. From the beginning to the end, he was completely distracted out of his wits. He did not say another word, nor did he stop her...

He was like a complete fool.

Bai Yueyin took that mysterious sword tip with her, but she could not have done such a ruthless act to him just for that sword tip.

This was because Jian Qingyang was willing to share everything with Bai Yueyin, be it the "Yang God Manual", the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" or that mysterious sword tip.

In fact, up until today, Bai Yueyin had already seen the "Yang God Manual" and "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" remnants. She had already memorized the two supreme Great Daos.

As for the sword tip, if Bai Yueyin wanted to gain insight from it, Jian Qingyang would give it to her without any hesitations. And if Bai Yueyin really wanted to take possession of the sword tip, she could have taken the sword tip and take flight.

Furthermore, if Bai Yueyin requested for it, Jian Qingyang could even gift the sword tip to her.

She absolutely had no need to do so...

Jian Qingyang was unable to figure it out. He seemed to be completely dazed as he sat in the chamber for three days and nights.

Blood stained the ground. Jian Qingyang was obsessed to know why Bai Yueyin had done so. It made him go crazy!

No one in the entire Central State knew of the events in the chamber. Neither did they know that the Sacred Empress had left the Central State, disappearing without a trace...

Such a shocking turn of events could not change certain things. Jian Qingyang still held his battle of destiny with the Fey race's elite, Sha Hongxue.

This battle was an extremely important battle to the Human race of the Central State.

Even several large Human Race Divine Territories neighboring the Central State were concerned about the outcome of this battle.

It was a glorious battle between the Human and Fey race. To a large extent, it would reveal who was stronger amongst the elites of the Human race and the Fey race in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven.

Jian Qingyang sat in the chamber until the day of the battle.

He could not miss the battle... even though his meridians had not completely recovered, and having failed in his breakthrough...

However, he still had to face the battle challenge.

He had already lost the woman he loved the most in his life, so he could not lose his martial path.

At Wanshi mountain, the venue of the battle, Jian Qingyang and Sha Hongxue hovered high in the sky as they faced each other.

Under the eyes of many, Sha Hongxue drew out a long saber. The handle was as long as a lower arm, and it was made up of a grayish-white spinal bone. The saber was thin and long, and it looked like a long blood-colored leaf blade.

The battle began!

Before the battle, Jian Qingyang had suffered greatly both physically and mentally. However, when the battle began, he had completely changed to another person.

In his eyes, there was only fighting spirit and his opponent!

This battle was earth-shattering. Vast swaths of land were reduced to canyons by the saber and sword Qi. Snow-capped

mountains that pierced through the clouds melted into piles of sand under the pure Yang energy.

The battle was extremely intense but the final result was... the defeat of the Azure Yang Lord!

His body was penetrated by Sha Hongxue's 12 slashes of the saber as his blood stained the sky!

With his powers exhausted and his meridians blocked, Jian Qingyang slammed heavily to the ground. A former invincible legend, a former Great Qian Dynasty's legendary person of the Central State Divine Territory had fallen in such a manner...

He had lost, and it was a crushing defeat. He had also lost his future.

The first half of his life was one of high-spiritedness and heroism. He controlled great power and overwhelmed the world with his strength. He was admired by countless heroes and he had numerous women falling for him.

However, all of this went down the drain with his defeat in battle!

Sha Hongxue did not kill Jian Qingyang. Instead, he spared him.

However, Jian Qingyang's future was already bleak...

The citizens of the Central State were extremely disappointed with the battle outcome!

Heroes that rushed to the Central State could only sigh!

As for the mighty figures of the Fey race, they only issued derision!

As for the Fey race elite, Sha Hongxue, he was high-spirited and he looked down at Jian Qingyang in the form of a victor. A dismissive smile appeared on his face.

"So what if I spare your cheap life? You can challenge me at any time. As for the distance between us, it will only grow further!"

As Sha Hongxue said this, he gored through Jian Qingyang's chest and made a sudden pull!

With the soft sound of bone and flesh tearing, Jian Qingyang felt his body tremble greatly. An excruciating pain assaulted his senses, as if his heart had been pulled out by Sha Hongxue!

His face was as white as a sheet as he looked powerlessly at Sha Hongxue.

At that moment, Sha Hongxue was holding a bloody metallic mark. It was the Divine Lord Royal Seal condensed from pure Yang

Heavenly Dao!

The Divine Lord Royal Seal that Jian Qingyang had refined into his body had now been forcefully pulled out of his body by Sha Hongxue!

Jian Qingyang felt that this pull of Sha Hongxue was like his backbone being ripped out him!

"The title of Azure Yang Lord shall henceforth be mine! Hahaha!"

Sha Hongxue erupted into a tumultuous laughter. With a wipe of his hand, he injected his perception into the Divine Lord Royal Seal. At the same time, Jian Qingyang's soul sea quaked as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

At that moment, the seal he left on the Divine Lord Royal Seal had been forcefully wiped off by Sha Hongxue. From then onwards, the Divine Lord Royal Seal had changed owners!

Around the battleground, numerous Human race warriors witnessed this scene. They felt their hearts ache as they could only sighed.

On the home ground of the Human race, they watched helplessly as a Fey race elite took off with the Divine Lord Royal Seal, becoming a Great World's Divine Lord. This sense of defeat was imaginable.

But there was no one who could stop this scene as none of them was Sha Hongxue's match!

They looked at Jian Qingyang and helplessly shook their heads. With this, a legend had collapsed!

Chapter 550: Sealed World

Jian Qingyang was defeated. When a son of Heaven appeared in an invincible form, where he defeated opponent after opponent, the countless amounts of praise and worship he accrued would completely collapse the moment he was defeated. People will inevitably say things like "Jian Qingyang was not that great after all" in private.

A person, who accomplished nothing all his life, would be praised by others whenever he became a hero or accomplished a feat.

However, a person, who was already a top hero at his peak, would only be met with derisive ridicule after being defeated and humiliated.

People were accustomed to celebrating a failure's victory, but they could not tolerate a constant winner's failure.

Furthermore, Jian Qingyang's defeat was too tragic. He had been defeated by the Fey race, and he has lost the glory that belonged to the Human race.

Jian Qingyang dragged his wounded body away from the battlefield. As a failure, he could not wash away the humiliation even if he died to atone for his failure.

He had lost his position as Azure Yang Lord and his glory. He was severely injured and his meridians were mostly destroyed. His cultivation level had also dropped drastically, and he still needed

to endure the betrayal of the woman he loved the most...

Jian Qingyang has reached the lowest point in his life.

Although he was still the Great Qian country's Sacred Emperor, he never returned to it.

He left and wandered alone.

In the past, Jian Qingyang had a wide circle of friends, with numerous people receiving favors from him.

Cultivation techniques, elixirs, fiefs, cultivation caves... He had given out countless treasures, but after Jian Qingyang's misfortune, the friends from his past subconsciously chose to alienate him...

Although, these friends also seem to express concern for Jian Qingyang, their wandering eyes and repeated words that did not commit to anything made Jian Qingyang realize that it was time for him to leave.

When he provided grace to others, he had never expected anything in return. Furthermore, they could not help him either.

However, he never expected that the fickleness of human nature would reach such a point.

Jian Qingyang did not grieve over this, all he did was sigh...

Maybe, his life had been too smooth. It was so smooth that he had lost his way amidst the glory. Only up to then, when he suffered a serious setback, did he jerk awake from his foggy mist.

He found a quiet place to meditate and heal himself. His injuries were too severe that even cracks appeared on his Dao foundation. It took him several decades before he managed to join up his broken Dao foundation and meridians. However, his strength failed to restore to its peak.

Coming so far, he recalled of a place that allowed him to go so far, the sinkhole.

The sinkhole had existed for so long that it could no longer be verified. Legends said that the sinkhole was actually a broken universe.

It was a broken world left behind when their present world's nomological Ancestor Gods were annihilated.

It was vast, so vast that it stretched across all 12 Empyrean Heavens.

In the sinkhole, space-time was in chaos. Even the strongest figures would easily be lost deep in the sinkhole.

However, there were still many warriors of the 12 Empyrean

Heavens who explored the sinkhole mystic realm as it was too large and too hidden. It existed from primordial times until then, with many reclusive figures opening up immortal caves in the sinkhole. There were plenty of treasures that were nurtured from the absorption of the worldly essence under the sinkhole's exotic environment.

Hence, it was very easy to obtain opportunities by adventuring in the sinkhole.

Previously when Jian Qingyang went missing, he had obtained the "Yang God Manual", the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" and the broken sword tip.

Jian Qingyang returned back to the sinkhole, hoping to seek the opportunities he might have missed out upon.

However, he never expected that he would end up lost in the chaotic space in the realm.

Back then, he was able to exit the mystic realm, but now the laws governing it had changed, so he could no longer find his way back!

Getting lost in the sinkhole was extremely dangerous. Since ancient times, unknown numbers of heroic figures from the 12 Empyrean Heavens were trapped to death in the sinkhole as they got lost!

Jian Qingyang was facing a similar problem, but he did not

despair. After experiencing tumultuous ups and downs, Jian Qingyang's attitude was already completely different from before.

He searched for an exit in the chaotic space, but he failed to find one. However, he managed to find something that astonished him.

It was a world that was sealed.

And that world was... the world that contained the Tian Yuan continent!

Yi Yun was following Jian Qingyang's will all the way until this point. At the moment Jian Qingyang crossed into this world's entrance, for some reason, the long dream state abruptly came to an end, waking Yi Yun up from his silence!

Yi Yun gasped heavily. He felt a terrible migraine appear as his body was covered in cold sweat.

This dream was very long. It was so long that he felt like he was experiencing the life of Jian Qingyang himself!

"Yang God Manual"... "Nine Nether Sacred Manual"... So those two supreme mystic technique's remnant manuals were obtained by Jian Qingyang from the sinkhole. Later on, they were given to the ancient Great Empress, allowing her to create the "Great Empress Heart Sutra".

And that rusty sword tip!

It was immediately apparent to Yi Yun that the broken sword tip that Jian Qingyang had obtained was the other part of the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner's broken sword!

The sword had been broken into two pieces. He had obtained the portion with the hilt, while Jian Qingyang obtained the other half.

Yi Yun took the broken sword out of his interspatial ring subconsciously. The rust covered the sword as if it was stained with the blood of gods.

This sword was extremely mysterious. After Jian Qingyang obtained the broken sword, he later chanced upon the Tian Yuan world. That was clearly not a coincidence.

However, Yi Yun never expected that the Tian Yuan world was sealed in the sinkhole.

A large world was sealed just like that?

Yi Yun did not have any idea about the person who sealed this world. He thought of the owner of the Pure Yang Sword Palace...

If it was the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner, then leaving the other half of the broken sword in this sealed world was not surprising.

This also explained why Jian Qingyang's sword move in the disk array he obtained in the first level of the God Advent Tower contained the charm of the Pure Yang Sword Palace's owner's attack.

Because of the existence of the broken sword, both their sword moves could be said to share the same strain.

This also allowed Yi Yun to easily succeed while trying to understand Jian Qingyang's sword move.

"The Azure Yang Lord sure is a tragic figure... "

Yi Yun shook his head. As Yi Yun had experienced the Azure Yang Lord's life, the betrayal the Azure Yang Lord experienced as well as the failure in his battle against Sha Hongxue were all felt by him. The doom and despair he felt were enough to cause a person with a weak will to commit suicide.

However, the Azure Yang Lord managed to bear it all. Not only did he do so, a few decades after his recovery, he could even gain enlightenment, returning back to his unrestrained character.

Such a hero was rare in this world.

However, there was still an obsession the Azure Yang Lord had that he could not let go for life. He wanted to know why Bai Yueyin betrayed him...

Chapter 551: Daughter Of Heaven

Just as Yi Yun was morosely contemplating the Azure Yang Lord's experiences, he inadvertently saw Lin Xintong standing in front of the ancient Great Empress' portrait not far away from him. Her eyes were tightly closed as her eyelashes fluttered.

After a long while, she slowly opened her eyes. She had an emotive glint in her eyes.

It was like she had just abruptly woken up from a dream. The moment she opened her eyes, she looked around her surroundings before suddenly looking at Yi Yun.

Upon seeing Yi Yun's familiar face, Lin Xintong felt slightly relieved.

Yi Yun could not help but hold Lin Xintong's hand, "What's the matter?"

Lin Xintong looked like she was still immersed in her previous dream. She said, "I saw the ancient Great Empress as I followed her, experiencing her life."

Yi Yun was surprised. Lin Xintong had experienced the same thing he did.

He looked at the two portraits and said, "The two portraits might contain the two seniors' will. I also saw the Azure Yang Lord's life."

Lin Xintong slowly walked over and stretched out her hand to touch the ancient Great Empress' portrait. The portrait of the Great Empress walking across the icy plains alone made her sigh, "The ancient Great Empress' past and her childhood were very much alike mine. She was really a wonderful woman."

With that said, Lin Xintong slowly described all of the ancient Great Empress' life that she had seen.

They both had natural Yin Meridians, so the ancient Great Empress had also suffered from discrimination in her childhood.

She came from a large martial family. The family clan's status in the Tian Yuan world far exceeded the Lin family. It could be said that they were filled with numerous talents and countless elites.

Although the ancient Great Empress was a direct descendant of the family line, it became a tragedy for her to be born in such a family clan with her natural Yin Meridians.

A genius destined to die young had no value from the beginning.

The ancient Great Empress understood the fickleness of the world and the fickleness of human nature. Growing up through adversity, her character was like a blooming flower in the snow. She was cold and tough.

She never abandoned any hopes to join her terminated meridians

up. She left her family clan and traveled everywhere. In a deserted mountain in the vicinity of the Untraversable Sea, she discovered a grass hut. And in there, she met the Azure Yang Lord who was living in seclusion here.

"So the Azure Yang Lord lived here in seclusion after arriving in this world." Yi Yun listened carefully. The life of the Azure Yang Lord he experienced ended the moment the Azure Yang Lord entered this world.

Now, through Lin Xintong, he found the subsequent events out through the ancient Great Empress' perspective.

The entrance that connected the sinkhole to the Tian Yuan world was the eternal whirlpool. When the Azure Yang Lord crossed into this world, he came through the eternal whirlpool.

However, after coming to this world, the Azure Yang Lord realized that he had been trapped here. He found it very difficult for him to use the eternal whirlpool to return to the sinkhole. He also found it very difficult to find the path that could lead him back to the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

The Azure Yang Lord lived in seclusion near to the Untraversable Sea so as to carry on finding the path back. The horrifying suction power deep in the eternal whirlpool made him believe that it was not easy finding the path back. And even if he could return to the 12 Empyrean Heavens, he would end up going in circles in the sinkhole without any way of telling the direction.

He slowly searched, refusing to give up.

And it was during this time that the Azure Yang Lord met the ancient Great Empress.

Back then, the Great Empress was dressed in white, just like in the portrait. She was like a beautiful blooming flower standing alone in the snow. The moment the Azure Yang Lord saw the ancient Great Empress, he could tell that she had naturally terminated meridians.

But he could not find any traces of self-pity in her eyes.

It was as if this woman would never back down, even if the path ahead was filled with death. Instead, she would use the sword in her hand to open a path up for herself.

This unyielding character of hers made the Azure Yang Lord see himself.

He also saw an inkling of Bai Yueyin's shadow...

The Azure Yang Lord cherished talent. Because of this reason, and also because the young Great Empress had some similarity to Bai Yueyin, he made the first move to get to know her. He did not know why that he would do so to a girl he met coincidentally in a strange world. He gave her pointers on martial arts and later on, he took her in as a disciple.

When the ancient Great Empress first saw this man, she also felt that he was no ordinary person. Later on, the Azure Yang Lord taught her pure Yang cultivation techniques which far exceeded any existing martial arts in the Tian Yuan world.

The ancient Great Empress came from a top family clan and she had seen countless numbers of manuals. However, the cultivation techniques taught by the Azure Yang Lord were something she had never heard or seen before.

This made her see a glimmer of hope in her still unsuccessful search for a way to join her terminated meridians up.

She diligently cultivated, and with her being extremely talented, she advanced rapidly by cultivating the pure Yang cultivation technique.

As for the Azure Yang Lord, he was even more amazed. He was originally hoping to have another person to chat with through his life of solitude. But he never expected that a casual action of his resulted in him becoming more and more shocked.

The ancient Great Empress was an absolute genius!

In the beginning, the Azure Yang Lord only planned on teaching the ancient Great Empress some ordinary cultivation techniques. However, when he saw the ancient Great Empress' unparalleled talent in martial arts, he also began to really guide the ancient Great Empress.

It was such a pity for a martial arts genius to end her martial path due to her terminated meridians.

In the end, the Azure Yang Lord gave her the "Yang God Manual" that he obtained from the sinkhole. And after the ancient Great Empress mastered it, he taught her the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual" as well.

The ancient Great Empress's strength rapidly increased. At the same time he witnessed the ancient Great Empress' increase in strength, the Azure Yang Lord felt that his state of mind was gradually changing. It seemed to rediscover the vigor he once had.

He slowly rediscovered his past self. Carefree, unbridled and without restraint.

The ancient Great Empress's cultivation level slowly increased to an incredible level. It had already far exceeded the standards of the Tian Yuan world.

After a period of time, the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress traveled to the mainland. They toured the mortal realm and witnessed the world changing with time.

When the ancient Great Empress' strength exceeded many elites of the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, she once again did something that made the Azure Yang Lord absolutely speechless.

She managed to create the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" from the

two supreme remnant manuals!

Maybe it was the naturally terminated meridians that had given her her achievements. Her complete obsession with joining up her terminated meridians allowed her to gain such amazing achievements. The "Great Empress Heart Sutra" could be said to be a rare treasured manual of the world!

The Azure Yang Lord had always led a proud life. He originally believed that a woman who could amaze him was only to Bai Yueyin. He never expected that in his life, he would see a woman who exceeded Bai Yueyin.

The ancient Great Empress's mental temperament, talent and tenacious character deeply moved the Azure Yang Lord. As for the Azure Yang Lord's openness and strong sense of righteousness, he opened the closed heart of the ancient Great Empress.

The two of them kept each other company like a pair of immortal couples. It was an envious affair.

However, in the Azure Yang Lord's heart, he still had an obsession. He still wanted to return to the 12 Empyrean Heavens. He wanted to regain the glory that was once his. He wanted to ask Bai Yueyin why she had betrayed him.

It was like a knot in his heart. If he did not untie it, the Azure Yang Lord would never feel at ease.

As such, the Azure Yang Lord explored the eternal whirlpool several times in search of the return path to the sinkhole.

He joined hands with the ancient Great Empress as they explored deeper and deeper. Slowly, the Azure Yang Lord discovered that in the eternal whirlpool, there was an ancient enchantment.

This enchantment was extremely hidden, but the enchantment contained an extremely powerful energy. This energy did not seem like it was formed naturally.

If it was created by a mysterious person, then the strength of this mysterious person, who could leave such an energy behind, made the Azure Yang Lord secretly alarmed.

The Azure Yang Lord found it hard to believe that such a figure would appear in a tiny world with a low level of martial arts. What was his purpose here?

Could he have come from the 12 Empyrean Heavens, and had entered this place by accident while exploring the sinkhole?

This thought made the Azure Yang Lord feel a sense of rapport with the person. He really wanted to know what the mysterious person had experienced, and where he was currently.

However, the Azure Yang Lord sensed that even though the enchantment was very powerful, it had existed for a long period of time. So it was a lot weaker than what it was in the past.

The powerful energy in the enchantment had also been greatly weakened.

This energy was very mysterious, yet, he found it somewhat familiar...

Subtly, the energy was calling out to him...

This surprised the Azure Yang Lord greatly. Why would an enchantment in this tiny world have an energy that he was familiar with?

However, no matter how hard he thought and tried to recall, he could not remember where this energy could have come from or where he had previously encountered it.

Chapter 552: The Origins Of The God Burial Abyss

The Azure Yang Lord could not curb his urge to crack the enchantment. He felt that something in the enchantment was extremely important to him.

Besides, the existence of the enchantment was most likely connected to the entrance that linked this world to the sinkhole.

If the Azure Yang Lord wanted to return to the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, he naturally needed to figure the secret behind the sinkhole out...

The enchantment had existed for too long, and its layout largely contained the pure Yang Great Dao. Since the Azure Yang Lord cultivated pure Yang laws himself, he found the coincidence very unusual.

He drew inspiration from the Great Dao contained in the enchantment. From the eternal whirlpool, he gained insight into the laws within the enchantment. He matched it against the "Yang God Manual" he cultivated, and he slowly understood several key points.

As such, he stayed in the God Burial Abyss's eternal whirlpool, and in a blink of an eye, seven years had passed.

During those seven years, the ancient Great Empress

accompanied the Azure Yang Lord as she helped him expound on the laws.

She cultivated pure Yin laws, which were the complete opposite, and as such, she gave the Azure Yang Lord a lot of inspiration.

Time passed, and after many years and many attempts by the Azure Yang Lord, he managed to crack the powerful ancient enchantment.

During this period, with his attempts at cracking the enchantment, the Azure Yang Lord's cultivation level also increased.

The hard work paid off eventually, as the Azure Yang Lord finally succeeded seven years later. By joining forces with the ancient Great Empress, he managed to crack the ancient enchantment open.

At the moment he cracked the enchantment open, the Azure Yang Lord felt a terrifying energy backlash. His body quaked as he vomited blood.

In the enchantment, he did not encounter any opportunities that he was familiar with. All he saw was the phantom image of a gigantic eye.

The eye's gaze was cold as if it treated everything in the world with indifference.

Both the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress were stunned. Just as they couldn't understand what was happening, a terrifying energy shot out of the gigantic eye, straight into the clouds!

The energy penetrated the Untraversable Sea, and then the Tian Yuan world, and then it broke past the Heavens!

The world's sky... began to crack and crumble!

This was what it really meant by 'heaven crumbling and earth shattering'. The Azure Yang Lord witnessed gigantic cracks appearing in the blue sky with his own eyes, then large tracts of "pieces of the sky" fell!

These "pieces of the sky" fell onto the land, smashing mountains and truncating rivers. It destroyed several ancient martial inheritances!

Be it mortals or warriors, in front of this apocalyptic energy, they appeared minute. Their lives were like tiny water drops in a turbulent storm. They were all destroyed!

Instantly, the entire Tian Yuan world was filled with large amounts of death and injury!

The Azure Yang Lord was startled!

He knew that the "pieces of the sky" that fell from the sky was not the "sky". The sky was endless without a boundary after all. It was not like a ball that surrounded the Tian Yuan world.

The shattered "pieces of the sky" were actually another enchantment! It was a larger enchantment that enveloped the entire Tian Yuan world!

This huge enchantment had sealed the world in which the Tian Yuan world resided in!

And it was this enchantment that prevented the Azure Yang Lord from finding the passage back to the 12 Empyrean Heavens. Logically speaking, with the Azure Yang Lord's cultivation level, he could completely travel the cosmos with his body, moving through numerous worlds.

The Azure Yang Lord could not figure out who had the ability to seal a world with an enchantment that lasted for such a long period of time. The amount of effort required was immense!

And why did he do all of this?

The enchantment was destroyed, and the balance of nature in the world had toppled. The residents of the Tian Yuan world were either dead or injured. It looked like a scene from Armageddon.

The Azure Yang Lord witnessed everything.

He felt his mind tremble as he turned breathless. He sensed that his action of cracking the ancient enchantment open had resulted in all that had happened!

What he found in the God Burial Abyss was not an ancient opportunity, it was a box that sealed an evil demon!

The existence of the God Burial Abyss was actually due to an ancient mighty figure, who sealed an evil demon in the world where the Tian Yuan world resided!

This world was just a vessel.

The God Burial Abyss was the place where the seal resided!

And he used fourteen years to open the box himself, releasing the evil demon that was hidden inside!

The calamity had lasted for a full month before it gradually stopped. The Azure Yang Lord was speechless for a long period of time after seeing the world that had been mostly destroyed.

He had only wanted to return to the 12 Empyrean Heavens, but he had caused such a tragedy...

He finally understood why he felt a calling from the enchantment. He sensed a familiar energy which was actually a lure by the evil demon. He had unknowingly fallen into a trap.

With the world seal removed, the Azure Yang Lord could feel the Yuan Qi that came from beyond this world. He could even feel that he could use his own strength to travel the cosmos and find a path in the vast universe back to the 12 Empyrean Heavens...

But... he probably could not go back...

...

"With the enchantment removed, this world is already linked to the outside world. I should be happy, but now... I have made a grave mistake!"

Facing the ancient Great Empress, the Azure Yang Lord lamented.

If he left, this world would crumble. Furthermore, the ancient existence that was sealed in the God Burial Abyss had unfathomable strength. If it fully appeared again, it could even cause a tragedy to the 12 Empyrean Heavens!

The Azure Yang Lord believed that even at his peak, he was definitely no match for this ancient existence.

He used fourteen years to help the gigantic eye break through the core of the array. The one who really broke this world's seal was the eye itself.

The ancient Great Empress did not say a word as she stood quietly behind the Azure Yang Lord.

No matter what the Azure Yang Lord's decision was, she would support it.

Before this, the Azure Yang Lord wanted to return to the 12 Empyrean Heavens to question Bai Yueyin, and the ancient Great Empress had silently helped him find the path back to the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

Now, the Azure Yang Lord wanted to correct his wrong. The ancient Great Empress would also stand by his side to battle on, regardless of the cost!

After the gigantic eye completely destroyed the seal that enveloped this world, it entered a quiet state. It seemed like all the energy it had gathered had been consumed with that one attack!

The Azure Yang Lord sensed that although the world's seal had been destroyed, the gigantic eye still had not completely escaped the restraints of the God Burial Abyss's eternal whirlpool.

The God Burial Abyss itself was also a seal!

Back when the Azure Yang Lord first arrived in this world and saw the God Burial Abyss, he saw a black beam shooting out of the God Burial Abyss like a pillar that supported the heavens. It shot straight at the Tian Yuan world like it was supporting the entire

Tian Yuan world.

Back then, the Azure Yang Lord thought that the beam supported the suspended continent of the Tian Yuan world, but now, he realized that it was completely not the case.

The Tian Yuan world was actually suspended above the eternal whirlpool!

When the Azure Yang Lord realized this, he flew up into the sky and enveloped the entire Tian Yuan world with his perception.

At that moment, he suddenly realized that the vast, floating continent above the eternal whirlpool and the Untraversable Sea was actually in the shape of a regular square.

Such a regularized shape was thick and even. Furthermore, deep in the continent, there was a faint Dao charm circulating it.

This was definitely no original piece of land.

The Azure Yang Lord suddenly realized the Tian Yuan world continent was itself a magical item!

It could be a squarish disk array or a chess board. And the role of this gigantic magical item was to suppress the God Burial Abyss!

Upon realizing this, the Azure Yang Lord was shocked.

What was buried under the God Burial Abyss?

To ensure that the existence was sealed, the mighty ancient person who created the seal did not only limit it to sealing this world. The person had even set up the God Burial Abyss ancient array, and used such a gigantic magical item to completely suppress the ancient array!

Such a method was probably something that no one could compare with even when placed in the 12 Empyrean Heavens!

And it was because of the layers of seals that it managed to restrain the terrifying eye, preventing it from escaping even after the enchantment had been destroyed.

But... it was just a matter of time.

The Azure Yang Lord felt that he could not wait any longer. He had already caused great loss to the Tian Yuan world, with countless creatures dying. He needed to do something so as to right his wrong before the gigantic eye was fully freed.

However, just as the Azure Yang Lord was thinking of finding a way to seal the ancient evil demon, seven mysterious people appeared in front of the Azure Yang Lord.

The seven people were dressed in large black cloaks. Below the cloaks were black-armor engraved with mysterious patterns.

Their bodies emitted ancient horrific auras...

Chapter 553: The Seven Demon Disciples

The faces of the seven cloaked figures were hidden. Only indistinct pairs of glowing red eyes could be vaguely seen. Their gazes were cold and indifferent as they stood there like statues.

Just from the aura alone, the Azure Yang Lord knew that these seven were not from this world. He was certain that they had come out of the ancient enchantment.

Although the ancient eye had cracked the enchantment, it seemed to end up consuming too much energy, resulting in it entering a deep sleep. On the other hand, these seven people were not human. They were the evil demon's guardians, and were named Demon Disciples.

The reason why the seven Demon Disciples came to the Azure Yang Lord was to make him one of them, to make him the eighth Fiend Disciple, a Fiend Disciple of the Human race.

They promised a lot, but all of these promises sounded extremely harsh in the Azure Yang Lord's ears.

The Azure Yang Lord was already suffering from having greatly sinned by causing the huge destruction onto the Tian Yuan world. So the moment the seven Demon Disciples opened their mouths, a murderous intent emitted from the Azure Yang Lord's gaze!

Since they were messengers of the ancient existence, they deserved to die!

There was no need to speak, all that mattered was to battle!

The Azure Yang Lord's was always true to himself, and the ancient Great Empress, who was always silent, had already silently conjured an ice lotus beneath her feet.

The Azure Yang Lord's sword was unsheathed.

The ancient Great Empress's figure was like a snow fairy as she floated forward.

The two worked together in the battle, fighting two against seven!

However, the seven black-armored warriors were extremely powerful. Every attack they made contained nomological charms that were completely different from this world. With the seven of them fighting alongside each other, the battle with the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress was really world changing.

Even the people in the Tian Yuan world, who were ignorant of the ongoings, looked at the sky in shock and fear.

The entire sky was filled with black clouds and bolts of lightning. There was also a thick blood red color amidst it. It felt like the sky would shed blood at any moment.

The Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress was at a disadvantage against the black-armored warriors. However, with the two of them cooperating, neither side could overpower the other. Eventually, several of the seven black-armored warriors were injured, while the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress were seriously injured. Without being able to carry on the battle, they could only retreat.

After the Azure Yang Lord retreated, the seven Demon Disciples did not return to the eternal whirlpool. They instead began killing several martial family clans and sects in the Tian Yuan world. They made people submit to them, as for those who did not, they were killed on the spot.

They threw the murdered warriors into the eternal whirlpool as a sacrifice and food for the evil demon.

It seemed like it was a form of sacrificial offering that would make the ancient existence inside the whirlpool recover faster.

In time, the Tian Yuan world was overwhelmed by murder. People had to fend for themselves.

The lands disintegrated, but there were courageous and righteous warriors who would rather die than submit.

However, not everyone were like that. Against such a terrifying existence, some people began to suspect that the world was changing. The existence sealed within the eternal whirlpool was about to reign supreme.

Their era was about to be overturned and buried.

With the apocalypse coming, the ugliness of human nature was revealed. Some people, in order to become stronger, to survive, or to seek revenge against those who towered above them, were willing to become traitors.

In this way, the seven Demon Disciples began to expand and develop their own faction.

As for the Azure Yang Lord, at that moment, he discovered the Desolate race.

The Desolate race and the Human race had always drawn a clear line between themselves. They did not interact with each other.

To the Human race, the Desolate race's existence was not only ancient and mysterious, they were also extremely dangerous.

By the time the Azure Yang Lord discovered the Desolate race, the situation had already deteriorated to the point where nearly all martial arts of the Tian Yuan world had been destroyed. On the other hand, the Desolate race's strength was still preserved almost perfectly.

The Azure Yang Lord gained the approval of the Desolate race's Desolate King back then, allowing for him to become their leader.

With the enchantment cracked, the Demon Disciples went rampant. The world was on the brink of destruction. It was not only a tragedy for the Human race, but for the entire world.

The Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress, led the Desolate race as they launched a counterattack against the Demon Disciples and their faction.

Every battle caused blood to flow like rivers. It resulted in countless numbers of death and injuries!

And during this process, the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress cultivated the "Great Empress Heart Sutra" together. Every dual cultivation they partaked in allowed for them to break through time and again. Their minds became one as their strength increased.

As for the seven Demon Disciples, they were ultimately no match for the combined forces of the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress. After a bitter final battle, the faction established by the Demon Disciples was uprooted. The seven Demon Disciples were also killed one by one, after the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress paid a heavy price.

After this huge battle, be it the Tian Yuan world or the Divine Wilderness's Desolate race, they were all in a disastrous state, people were plunged into an abyss of misery.

It was unknown how many martial arts inheritances, which had been passed down for ages, were severed. Many large family clans

who had hundreds of thousands of years of inheritance, had been completely destroyed and left with no descendants.

Seeing the miserable outcome of the war, the Azure Yang Lord sighed.

His life was full of ups and down!

In the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, he was previously high-spirited and was the ruler of a country. He then became a Great World's Divine Lord, receiving the admiration of the people.

Then, he was betrayed by his wife in his cultivation chamber. At Wanshi mountain, he suffered a devastating defeat while battling against Sha Hongxue. After losing everything, his friends from the past began to drift away from him. He traveled alone and entered the sinkhole, eventually losing his way back...

After coming to this world, he fell for the scheme in the whirlpool, making a grave mistake that was nearly impossible to redeem.

His life could only be described as extremely bleak...

However, amidst this continuous sequences of failure and misery, he met her. She was a girl with naturally terminated meridians, but she had never abandoned the opportunity to reverse her own fate.

Whether he was down or had suffered failure, no matter if he had made a grave mistake causing the deaths of billions, or him unsheathing his sword to engage in a bloody battle with the seven Demon Disciples...

She always silently followed behind him, never abandoning him.

If he wanted to roam the world, she would accompany him to travel the world. If he wanted to engage in a bloody war, she would accompany him in battle. Through it all, she had never complained once.

She was like a star in his bleak life that illuminated everything.

The Azure Yang Lord realized that it did not really matter whether he returned to the 12 Empyrean Heavens. What was most important was to cherish the person before him.

So what if he washed away the disgrace of his defeat back in the Central State Divine Territory?

So what if he unwinded the obsession and indignance he experienced from Bai Yueyin's betrayal?

With a woman accompanying him to the ends of time, what else was there to wish for?

However, by the time he understood all this, it was already too late...

The Tian Yuan world's calm was just on the surface. The seven Demon Disciples had just been suppressed. They appeared to be undying and indestructible. They would eventually awaken again in the future.

Furthermore, the terrible evil demon in the eternal whirlpool was just temporarily asleep. Since the enchantment had been cracked, once it woke up, the Tian Yuan world would experience a real apocalyptic catastrophe.

The Azure Yang Lord knew that he was running out of time.

The enlightenment he received in his heart was already sensed by the ancient Great Empress who was silently accompanying him.

The two of them began the final preparations.

Together, they established the Great Empress mystic realm. They left their inheritance in it, hoping that a successor would inherit their unfinished mission in the future.

In the Great Empress mystic realm, the Azure Yang Lord moved the grass hut, where he first met the ancient Great Empress, in its entirety.

In the grass hut, one of them brandished a sword while enjoying alcohol, while the other played the zither and sang. They were like an immortal couple.

The Azure Yang Lord's uninhibited life was filled with ups and down. Having felt both extreme happiness and sadness, he knew how difficult it was to earn happiness.

If he could make this moment last forever, that would be a blissful matter...

However, be it the Azure Yang Lord or the ancient Great Empress, they knew that these days were not going to last.

They had a tacit understanding, as they experienced the last moment of warmth together, cherishing their every breath.

However... they eventually had to bring an end to all of this.

After leaving the grass hut, the Azure Yang Lord left behind a paragraph of text, solely wishing that he and the Great Empress would be able to lead ordinary lives, sticking with each other until their hair turned gray.

Only if all of this ended.

After that, the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress entered the eternal whirlpool hand in hand, so as to mend the already broken seal.

The memory ended there, for none of them ever returned...

Lin Xintong had already awoken at that moment. She did not know what had happened after that. She had no idea if the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress had been killed by the existence within the eternal whirlpool or... if they had used their lives to form an enchantment in order to seal the evil demon...

Thinking back to the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord's lives, the great sorrow and joy filled them with emotions.

And now, she and Yi Yun had inherited their inheritance, and also their legacy.

Chapter 554: The Sixth Level

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong stood before the two portraits, silent and in deep thought.

Just now, while they were each within their own lengthy dream, they had each experienced the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress' lives. They had used the ancient couple's eyes to see this world, and to understand the Yin-Yang laws.

This was a rare opportunity for both Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

Both of them looked each other in the eye. They felt they had deepened their understanding of the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", and if they were to begin cultivating now, it would not take long for them to succeed in cultivating the Jade Marrow Spiritual Energy and the Nine Yang Spiritual Energy.

"Who would have thought that the Tian Yuan world had such a secret. The world we are in is just a sealed vessel, and the eternal whirlpool in the God Burial Abyss is the core of the seal. The Tian Yuan world is just a huge magical item, so as to suppress and seal..."

Yi Yun still remembered the first time he arrived in the Tian Yuan world. It was floating above the Untraversable Sea, and it had smooth edges that were steep cliffs. From afar, they looked like infinite divine walls that lay across the horizon.

Back then, Yi Yun was struck by the magnificent appearance of

the Tian Yuan world, only now did he realize that it was a magical item!

"The ancient evil demon within the God Burial Abyss is too terrifying. Just to seal it again, even the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress never returned after they left... They eventually failed to complete the seal, and now, this mission has landed on our shoulders..." Lin Xintong sighed. There was some hesitation in her eyes, but she was also a lot more determined.

In the Great Empress mystic realm, she had found the way to join up her naturally terminated meridians. The ancient Great Empress was like a master to her. Naturally, she could not let down the important task entrusted by the ancient Great Empress. Besides, the Lin family was in the Tian Yuan world, be it Su Jie or Matriarch Lin, they were the dearest people to Lin Xintong, other than Yi Yun. She could not sit idly by while the Tian Yuan world was destroyed.

Lin Xintong turned towards Yi Yun. She noticed he was silent and had his eyes closed, as if he was digesting all that he had seen. After a long time, he whispered, "Xintong, let us go, to that place. I believe we can now enter it."

As Yi Yun spoke, he walked out the hall which was at the third level of the God Advent Tower. Lin Xintong silently followed him. She followed in the footsteps of the ancient Great Empress who followed the Azure Yang Lord so many years ago.

The two of them moved up the staircase. They walked slowly, step by step.

They passed by door after door of light. It took them a full hour before they arrived before the sixth level of the God Advent Tower.

This was the top level of the God Advent Tower.

Back when they came here the first time, the door was tightly shut and stood motionless.

After cultivating for five years and experiencing the ancient Great Empress and Azure Yang Lord's lives, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong once again stood before the door, but their mentalities were completely different from before.

They looked each other in the eye as they placed their palms on the door.

"Bam!"

Both their Yuan Qi exploded!

The complex ancient patterns on the heavy door began to light up one by one. Pure Yin and Yang laws surged between their bodies.

The glow emitted by the ancient door began to grow in intensity as it illuminated the entire God Advent Tower.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong circulated their energies to a maximum, as their Yin and Yang energies interwove in the void, forming a Great Dao picture.

The ancient door seemed to melt as it echoed a "Ka Ka" sound. Finally, the two sides of the heavy door slowly opened up from the middle.

Ever since entering the Great Empress mystic realm, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had spent six years in it. After six years, they managed to step into the last level of the God Advent Tower. Finally, on this day, the God Advent Tower had opened up to them completely!

Boom!

The door fully opened, and as if a piece of dusty history was pushed apart, a primordial aura surged out before they could even enter.

It seemed like there was a pair of eyes in the space behind the door, which traversed across the sea of time and was watching them from a distance.

It seemed like a whisper was coming from behind the door. It was unknown whose voice it belonged to. The fluttering sound, was like if it was calling out to someone, or telling a story no one knew.

This special feeling made Yi Yun and Lin Xintong hold their breaths. Yi Yun sensed that something in it was resonating within

him.

He took a deep breath and, while holding Lin Xintong's hand, slowly walked through the door.

Inside, it was surprisingly quiet.

They were the first to step into this space that had been sealed for so many years. It was just a quiet room.

In front of them there was a wooden table, placed above some bamboo mats.

The wooden table was smooth and remained dustless. The table's wooden texture was apparent to the eyes and there was a cyan light coming from a lamp flickering above it. The tiny bit of light was like starlight in the dark night.

It was unknown for how many years the lamp had been lit. It was as if the owner of this room had never left.

After looking at the wooden table, Yi Yun could not help but walk up to it.

Back then, it was most probably that the Azure Yang Lord sat on the bamboo mat...

Yi Yun sat down, and in a trance, the voice he previously heard as

a whisper echoed in his ears once again. It was as if an invisible figure was sitting there, just like him, reciting a poem.

This was not Yi Yun's hallucination, but an actual voice.

The Azure Yang Lord was gone, but his aura from back then and his voice still remained undissipated. Even though it had been so long, it still could manifest in this chamber.

This proved how deep and profound the Azure Yang Lord's understanding of the laws was.

And such a person was helpless against the terrifying existence beneath the eternal whirlpool...

Yi Yun looked at the wooden table while deep in thought. A black disc, which was not very eye-catching, was placed on it. Other than that, there was a cotton bag nonchalantly left beside it as well.

Yi Yun picked up the black disc and instantly, an intense resonance happened. Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was hauled by it as it erupted. The circular disc lit up and projected an image.

The image was a mini tower.

"It is the God Advent Tower," Lin Xintong exclaimed.

Yi Yun was also surprised. This circular disc had projected the

God Advent Tower, and by carefully sensing it, he was even more surprised.

The circular disc was the core disk array of the God Advent Tower!

With the Azure Yang Token in hand, Yi Yun sank his perception into the disk array. Suddenly, he felt his perception spread across to every corner of the God Advent Tower. Everything within the God Advent Tower was now at his fingertips.

This feeling was extremely wonderful.

"This is where the core of the God Advent Tower is?"

Lin Xintong clearly guessed it as she asked.

Yi Yun nodded, and a hint of excitement could be seen in his eyes.

Previously, the inheritance he obtained only controlled a tiny portion of the God Advent Tower, but with this disk array, he would be able to completely control the entire God Advent Tower!

As long as he refined this disk array, he would become the true master of the God Advent Tower!

The God Advent Tower was not just a place of trials, it was also

an immortal cave, as well as a magical item.

When Yi Yun was sufficiently strong, he and Lin Xintong could power the God Advent Tower, sealing the Sun and Moon, suppressing the mountains and rivers!

Then, no matter what enemies they encountered, they would be able to completely seal and suppress them!

Chapter 555: Draco First True Gold

On the wooden table, beside the God Advent Tower's disk array, there was a cotton bag that was left behind by the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress. And beside the cotton bag, there was a carved lacquer wooden box.

Yi Yun could faintly sense that the items in the wooden box and cotton bag were extremely extraordinary.

Previously, people had guessed that there was a Great Empress vault in the mystic realm. And if he was not wrong, this was probably the vault.

However, the vault was too different from what people guessed.

The treasures in the vault only numbered a few, but each treasure was extremely precious.

Yi Yun opened the wooden box. After millions of years, the first opening of the box emitted a faint ice-blue runic pattern. As an icy mist rose, it hazed up the void.

Yi Yun focused his eyes and he saw that in the wooden box, there was a hairpin.

The hairpin looked like it was carved out of crystal. On one end of the hairpin, there was a life-like blue jay carving that looked extremely intricately carved. And the other end was covered with

profound-looking runic lines.

This hairpin was apparently a treasure.

Yi Yun looked at the hairpin and he felt that the gaze that he sensed while standing outside the door came from this hairpin.

The hairpin, when in hand, somehow made him feel like he was being watched...

Yi Yun sank his perception deep into the hairpin and he realized that it contained the aura of the ancient Great Empress. The pure Yin laws that the ancient Great Empress cultivated were after all not the same as what Yi Yun cultivated, so he found it difficult to thoroughly understand the profoundness in it.

"This hairpin is a treasure left behind by the ancient Great Empress. Xintong, you can refine it." Yi Yun handed the hairpin over to Lin Xintong, to which she nodded and took the hairpin.

The hairpin's aura was something Lin Xintong could not understand either. She could vaguely sense that the ancient Great Empress had left behind a lot of Dao charm and insights within the hairpin.

This made the hairpin have some spiritual quality to it, resulting in people feeling like they were being watched.

Ignoring that the hairpin could be used as a Dao item itself, just

wearing it alone would allow one to gain insight into the charms within. It was a very big opportunity for Lin Xintong.

After the hairpin, Yi Yun turned his attention to the small cotton bag.

The cotton bag was about the size of a palm and it was light in his hand. When Yi Yun sank his perception in, he realized that the cotton bag contained a vast independent space within it.

It was a Cosmos Bag.

The Cosmos Bag was similar to interspatial rings, and it was used to store treasured items.

However, several interspatial rings had a limited lifespan. According to the quality of the ring, after tens of thousands of years, the space within the interspatial ring would destabilize, and it would eventually crumble completely.

However, the Cosmos Bag in Yi Yun's hand would not. Even after billions of years, it would also not be destroyed.

Since the Cosmos Bag was now ownerless, when Yi Yun sank his perception in, he could easily open it.

The space within the Cosmos Bag was very large. It was thousands of times bigger than the interspatial rings Yi Yun possessed. However, it was largely empty except for one item.

The item was about seven feet tall. It stood vertically and it looked like a stone statue used for carving.

The surface of the stone statue was covered with beautiful runic patterns that resembled flames.

At that moment, Yi Yun's understanding of the pure Yang laws was extremely deep. He just needed one look to realise that these flame-like runic patterns were because this piece of stone had been placed in a pure Yang land. After millions of years, the pure Yang Great Dao had naturally formed runic patterns on it.

Yi Yun had some thoughts as he gently touched the stone with his hand.

The stone was heavy and hard, but the instant Yi Yun's fingers touched it, several cracks appeared on its surface!

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

A barrage of soft cracking sounds echoed as the number of cracks increased and turned clearer. They looked like spider webs.

"Oh?"

Lin Xintong was alarmed. The strange stone was naturally a precious treasure to be placed here, but why did it crack the

moment Yi Yun touched it?

"No worries!"

Yi Yun waved his hand, as he stared intently at the strange stone. His understanding of the pure Yang laws were naturally deeper than Lin Xintong's. Since it was a divine item that was the outcome of being born in a supreme Yang land, he knew what was going on.

The number of cracks increased and they became bigger. After a few seconds, golden light shot out from the cracks.

These beams formed a rainbow in the sky and it was absolutely gorgeous.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Accompanying the golden light, the external layers of the cracked stone began to peel off.

The moment the external layers landed on the ground, they became white dust and scattered across the ground.

Lin Xintong could not help but squint as the beams were too intense.

Finally, all the external layers of the stone had fallen, and an odd item landed on the ground.

The odd item was about three feet long. It was completely smooth and it looked like a fetus curled in its mother's womb...

It was dark gold, it looked extremely heavy and it had a metallic texture, so how did it look anything like a fetus?

"What is it?" Lin Xintong could not help but ask.

"A divine item nurtured from an extreme Yang land... " Yi Yun gently touched the dark gold item as he carefully sensed the Dao patterns within it.

In this world, examples of extreme Yang lands were the deepest depths of pure Yang lava, or in the cores of special stars.

The pure Yang energy in these areas were strong beyond imagination. Even a mighty master skilled in pure Yang laws might burn to ashes if they entered such a place.

However, there were divine items that could absorb the essence of its surroundings and gradually form itself.

After millions of years of pure Yang energy's refinement, these precious treasures reached an unfathomable level of quality and value.

"If I'm not wrong, this is Draco First True Gold!" Yi Yun

explained for he knew more about pure Yang Dao than Lin Xintong.

"Draco First True Gold!" Lin Xintong was stunned. As she looked at the precious item again, a glimmer appeared in her eyes. A divine item of this grade was equivalent to a legend.

A strange stone that absorbed the essence of the world as it refined itself in an extreme Yang land would form a natural Dao rune that resembled the most primal nomological form. The strange stone then refines itself into True Gold.

This was the so-called "golden touch". The Draco First True Gold was the extreme point of having experienced the golden touch.

"This sort of material is a real gem. If it is used to cast into a weapon, it would create a divine artifact. Unfortunately, it's too difficult to refine it!"

Lin Xintong shook her head gently. Whether it was her or Yi Yun, it was not possible for them to refine the Draco First True Gold.

How could a natural divine item that was formed after being refined in pure Yang divine infernos in an extreme Yang land be refined by the two of them?

"This sort of item is very valuable, but we can't use it for the time being... "

As Lin Xintong said that, Yi Yun stood in front of the Draco First True Gold in deep thought. He gently touched the Dao runes on the surface of the Draco First True Gold. After a long while, a strange glimmer appeared in his eyes.

He said happily, "There's no need to refine it. I know how to use it. It is already a divine item that has been tempered by extreme Yang infernos. It's value is unimaginable!"

Chapter 556: Refining The True Gold

Hearing what Yi Yun said, Lin Xintong looked at him in surprise. She did not understand such a divine item.

"Xintong, if I am not wrong, this Draco First True Gold was obtained by the Azure Yang Lord within the sinkhole. He knew what it was, but did not hastily refine it into a weapon. Instead, he placed it on the top level of the God Advent Tower, and used the God Advent Tower's large array foundation to slowly nourish it. This is because the Azure Yang Lord had already realized what was so special about the Draco First True Gold."

As Yi Yun spoke, he touched the Dao runes on the Draco First True Gold, so as to confirm his hypothesis.

He carried on saying, "The Draco First True Gold is a result of precious stone. It had experienced millions of years under pure Yang Heavenly Dao, eventually turning from stone into gold. The Draco First True Gold is also the extreme point of having experienced the golden touch. When the Draco First True Gold carries on existing in a extreme Yang land, it will absorb pure Yang, evolve and be able to sense the Heaven and Earth. Gradually, the True Gold will give birth to flesh and blood."

"When that happens, the Draco First True Gold itself might possess life. In the future, once the Draco First True Gold comes to life, its body will possess a Dao body divine fetus, which would be a peerless person of excellence."

Lin Xintong was stunned hearing what Yi Yun said, "You mean... the Draco First True Gold before us has already produced a body of flesh and blood!?"

"It is likely that it has happened from my sensing." Yi Yun said in a certain manner.

In the middle of a precious stone was the Draco First True Gold.

In the True Gold was a body of flesh and blood.

This was equivalent to a divine body, formed naturally from the laws of Heaven and Earth. It showcased the miraculous power of creation.

"If there really is a body of flesh and blood within the True Gold, then refining it into a weapon would be too wasteful." Lin Xintong shook her head. She knew that from Yi Yun's confidence, he had already found a way to use this precious stone.

Yi Yun said, "Of course, if my guesses are correct, when the Azure Yang Lord obtained the Draco First True Gold, it had already given birth to a body of flesh and blood, but it was still not mature so it was unable to achieve the Azure Yang Lord's goals."

"The Azure Yang Lord left it here in the top level of the God Advent Tower, to let it be nourished by the large arrays for millions of years. While pure Yang energy was provided to it, some extreme Yin energy was also injected into it, causing Yin-Yang to

complement each other, resulting in a peerless Dao fetus!"

"With at least millions of years of nourishment, this Dao fetus has already taken form, and before it was conceived, the Azure Yang Lord left behind a spiritual imprint in the Dao fetus. With this spiritual imprint, once the Dao fetus takes form, it will become an excellent avatar."

Yi Yun was this sure because he had already sensed the Azure Yang Lord's spiritual imprint within the Draco First True Gold Dao fetus.

If not for the spiritual imprint, the Draco First True Gold Dao fetus would take much longer than a few million years to form its own intelligence.

And once the spiritual imprint was planted, this Dao fetus would be of one mind with the Azure Yang Lord. And the Dao fetus' own intelligence would not be formed.

However, with the Azure Yang Lord disappearing into the eternal whirlpool, together with millions of years having passed, the Azure Yang Lord's spiritual imprint inside in the Dao fetus had already completely withered.

A thread of consciousness could not exist without the fires of life supporting it, especially after leaving its main body for so long.

"Yi Yun, according to what you said, if you plant your

consciousness into the Dao fetus, wouldn't the Draco First True Gold become an avatar of yours?"

Lin Xintong had realized what Yi Yun was hinting at. Once Yi Yun had the Dao fetus as an avatar, it would be extremely beneficial for Yi Yun.

Disregarding the insights gained from understanding the laws, just the Dao fetus' strength alone would be extremely powerful.

Yi Yun nodded, "Yes, this Dao fetus is a grand legacy left behind by the Azure Yang Lord for people of the future."

When the Azure Yang Lord headed into the eternal whirlpool in the God Burial Abyss to seal the ancient existence, the Draco First True Gold had not taken form. It was just too slow for such a mysterious treasure to take form. It could neither be sped up, even in a time enchantment. As time enchantment isolated themselves from the normal arrow of time, they would also isolate the Draco First True Gold's ability to sense the Heaven and Earth Heavenly Dao.

The Azure Yang Lord could not wait for the millions of years to pass, hence, he simply left the Draco First True Gold here, giving people of the future an opportunity.

Now, after millions of years later, the embodiment had taken form by the time Yi Yun and Lin Xintong arrived here.

The Draco First True Gold was an extreme Yang object and could only be refined by Yi Yun. If Lin Xintong used her pure Yin energy to control this embodiment, she would likely injure herself.

Yi Yun placed his hand on what looked like the forehead of the Dao fetus, as he branched out a bit of his consciousness, injecting it into the Draco First True Gold.

Deep inside the True Gold, a fetus' meridians, organs and blood vessels had already formed. Yi Yun's consciousness followed the meridians and planted itself in the Draco First True Gold Dao fetus' soul sea.

With Yi Yun's consciousness entering it, the withered consciousness left behind by the Azure Yang Lord had completed its mission. It began to turn to ash like an already decaying piece of dead wood...

Sensing the Azure Yang Lord's consciousness dissipating, Yi Yun was filled with emotions. A peerless figure of an era was turning to ashes in such a way. It was unknown how many excellent people had been buried in this magnificent Great World.

Yi Yun faced the Dao fetus and gave it a deep bow.

This bow was to respect the Azure Yang Lord's magnificent martial arts and his character, as well as the kindness for leaving an inheritance for people of the future.

Yi Yun's consciousness embedded itself deep inside the Dao fetus' soul sea, as they slowly integrated as one.

With the split consciousness having a new body, it could sense the world through this body. This feeling was rather magical.

At that moment, the Draco First True Gold Dao fetus began to emit a dazzling divine light that was made up of gorgeous colors.

The Draco First True Gold slowly melted.

True Gold that was born from a extreme Yang land melted by itself, even though a martial arts master would find it difficult to refine.

The melted True Gold slowly condensed into lumps of dark golden armor.

A youth that looked very similar to Yi Yun appeared out of the golden light!

This youth was only similar to Yi Yun because he wasn't completely in human form. Many parts of his body were not made of flesh and blood, but instead made of dark Draco First True Gold.

After all, for the initial incarnation of an avatar, this body had not completely evolved.

Yi Yun used his thoughts to control this external body. Bit by bit, he repaired the body, turning the Draco First True Gold into flesh and blood.

This repair was actually just on the surface.

The Draco First True Gold had not fully developed a body of flesh and blood, at least half of it was still True Gold.

Over time, once all of the Draco First True Gold was transformed, resulting in the avatar's complete form, then it itself would become an extreme Dao body.

Yi Yun could even use this extreme Dao body to gain insight into the laws, resulting in a multiplication effect.

"Fascinating."

Yi Yun's thoughts had already switched to his Draco First True Gold avatar. He slowly clenched his fists and used the vision of his avatar to look at his true body.

Since his true body and avatar were mentally interlinked, it was equivalent to him having dual vision.

Chapter 557: Energy Converges Into Body

Yi Yun had gained control of the Draco First True Gold avatar and clenching his fists, his knuckles immediately issued out a "Ka Ka Ka" sound.

The body born from Draco First True Gold may be said to be of flesh and blood, but in terms of defense, it was still much better than the Draco First True Gold itself.

Not only that, if it was just Draco First True Gold, then although it was an excellent material to store pure Yang energy in, it was still just metal without life. It was unable to gain insight into Great Dao laws and sense the Heaven and Earth.

However, a body of flesh and blood was different. After gaining an avatar, Yi Yun felt as if his consciousness was connected to the world through it!

This feeling was extremely marvelous. Although the Purple Crystal could connect with Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, and was even more marvelous than the Draco First True Gold, the feeling the Purple Crystal gave Yi Yun was that it was just living in Yi Yun's heart temporarily.

The Purple Crystal was a divine item, and unfortunately, Yi Yun had still not managed to completely refine it. As a result, Yi Yun was unable to fully control it. Up to now, Yi Yun could only use a fraction of the Purple Crystal's powers.

However, the Draco First True Gold avatar was different. After implanting a portion of his consciousness into the avatar, this body came under Yi Yun's complete control.

In this way, this body could connect to Heaven and Earth. The feeling it gave Yi Yun was completely different!

"What a incredible divine body Dao fetus! It is perfectly compatible with pure Yang energy. It is just that I feel that the body is empty. I am feeling so hungry!"

Yi Yun was trying to adapt to this new body. As the avatar was just born, the essence of the Heaven and Earth the Draco First True Gold had absorbed over billions of years, was all used to produce its body of flesh and blood.

And now, the body could perfectly connect to the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, but its meridians and dantian were completely empty. It did not absorb any Heaven Earth Yuan Qi at all.

A divine body Dao fetus could have a perfect connection with Heaven Earth energy, but now, its body was void of energy. This made Yi Yun feel extreme hunger.

It was like he was a strong man who had not eaten for four or five days.

A strong man, who reached the limits of his hunger, would feel that he could completely finish an entire roasted lamb if there was

one before him.

Yi Yun presently felt that he could swallow a tiny Sun in one gulp if there was one before him!

"Let us go!"

With a simple sentence, Yi Yun grabbed the Cosmos Bag and walked out of the sixth level's door.

He took great strides down the staircase, into the fifth level's cultivation chamber in the God Advent Tower.

Yi Yun could not wait a moment longer. With his Draco First True Gold body, he jumped into the lava pool!

The lava pool was also very deep. Previously, Yi Yun could immerse his true body inside the lava pool, but due to the constraints brought about by his cultivation level, he had to constantly expend Yuan Qi while inside the lava pool. If he stayed in there for too long, he would need to leave the pool to take a break.

However, the Draco First True Gold avatar had no such problem at all.

The Draco First True Gold itself was born in a place of extreme Yang!

The energy quality contained within those extreme Yang lands may not be as pure as the pure Yang lava pool here, but the degree of harshness there was probably several times stronger than in the pure Yang lava pool. Even a peerless figure like the ancient Great Empress would find it difficult to last in such a place!

And the Draco First True Gold was able to temper itself in this kind of place for billions of years, so it was imaginable how powerful it was!

It could be said that it was probably very difficult to find something that could destroy the Draco First True Gold in the Tian Yuan world.

The moment he entered the lava pool, Yi Yun was like an extremely thirsty and hungry desolate beast who had jumped into a pool of nectar. He began to gulp down and feast.

"Buzz!!"

Large amounts of pure Yang energy surged into Yi Yun's avatar, causing a huge vortex to appear in the lava pool. The terrifying power wantonly circulated as Yi Yun's body was like a bottomless pit. Even the red lotus was being pulled along, causing it to stay away from Yi Yun in fear.

Originally, the red lotus was thankful to Yi Yun, and often complemented Yi Yun's cultivation. Whenever Yi Yun required pure Yang energy, the red lotus would take the initiative to provide

him some. However, this time, it converged the energy within its body and hid away.

The red lotus could not be blamed as the way Yi Yun's avatar absorbed pure Yang was too intense. Furthermore, with the Draco First True Gold being a Heaven grade treasure, it made the red lotus feel dread.

The Draco First True Gold born out of an unknown extreme Yang land had a quality that naturally far exceeded that of the red lotus. This was also a repression from their energy differences.

The energy vortex lasted for 30 minutes as massive amounts of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi surged into Yi Yun's avatar.

Even the cultivation chamber turned thin with pure Yang energy due to Yi Yun's feast. This depletion could be recovered in a few days, but to be able to do this greatly alarmed Lin Xintong. After all, previously, when she cultivated with Yi Yun, no matter how much they tried, they were never able to reduce the cultivation chamber's energy at all.

Finally, Yi Yun sensed that his Draco First True Gold avatar's energy had reached its limits.

"Crackle!"

The Draco First True Gold avatar's joints issued an explosive sound like golden rocks clashing into each other.

"Boom!"

Lava burst out as Yi Yun leaped out of the pure Yang lava pool!

"Hahaha!"

With energy flowing through his own body, the feeling of being quenched made Yi Yun laugh out loud. It felt too good!

Such powerful pure Yang energy gave Yi Yun a feeling like he was an erupting volcano. He could not help but want to engage in a huge battle to relieve himself in delight.

"What power. The defensive power is invincible. This avatar is too powerful!"

Yi Yun looked at the Draco First True Gold avatar with an excited glow shimmering in his eyes.

The Draco First True Gold avatar was absolutely extraordinary just on defense alone. Who could destroy a body made from Draco First True Gold?

As for endurance, that was needless to say. It was a divine body Dao fetus. It could connect to Heaven Earth energy, and store immense amounts of pure Yang Yuan Qi in its body. It was a tireless fighting machine.

However, in terms of offensive power, the avatar depended on Yi Yun's actual cultivation level. After all, an attack depended on one's insight into the laws and understanding of the moves, as well as the progress in cultivation technique.

This was something that could not be separated from Yi Yun's true body.

"Yi Yun, this avatar is truly a most valuable treasure!"

Lin Xintong was happy for Yi Yun.

Yi Yun laughed, "Yes, back then the Azure Yang Lord left such a divine item for us. I will only have this Draco First True Gold avatar. As for other things, Xintong, you can have them!"

The treasures in the sixth level were mainly the Draco First True Gold avatar, the essence-filled jade hairpin that belonged to the Great Empress, as well as the disk array that controlled the God Advent Tower.

Amongst the first two treasures, due to the limitations of Yin-Yang laws, they had to be respectively divided amongst Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

However, the last God Advent Tower's core disk array could be refined by either Yi Yun or Lin Xintong.

Lin Xintong shook her head and took out the God Advent Tower disk array from her interspatial ring, "Yi Yun, I think it is better if you refine it. The Azure Yang Token has already been refined by you, it will complement this disk array. You have to completely refine both to be able to fully control the God Advent Tower."

As Lin Xintong spoke, she handed the disk array into Yi Yun's hands. Noticing that he was about to refuse it, Lin Xintong said again, "Yi Yun, do not argue with me on this. If not for you, be it at the relic trial from back then, or in the extreme frost icy plains later, I would probably have died a few times. I might even have fallen into Shentu Nantian's hands with a fate even more miserable. And now, not only am I treating and healing my naturally terminated meridians, I have also obtained the Great Empress' inheritance. My future martial path will be extremely broad. This was all thanks to you. Meeting you has been my good luck."

"If, in the future, you are able to become a mighty figure like the Azure Yang Lord, or even surpass him, then I will also be like the ancient Great Empress. No matter what your decisions, I will silently follow and support you."

Lin Xintong's words came from her heart. She was always proud and cold, seldom revealing her emotions. However, now, with her suddenly saying such words, Yi Yun felt his heart turn warm.

He quietly put away the God Advent Tower's core disk array and took Lin Xintong's hands, softly saying, "Xintong, meeting you has also been my good luck."

Chapter 558: Star Transference Heaven

Changing Book

Yi Yun sat in the lava pool and Yuan Qi circulated through his body as he gathered it towards his palm where he was grabbing the God Advent Tower's core disk array. Yuan Qi was being continuously injected into the disk array.

Instantly, the disk array emitted bright rainbow colors that looked extremely gorgeous.

Lin Xintong silently waited by the side, watching everything.

Under the holy light's illumination, it bathed the youth, making him look like a son of God.

Lin Xintong was filled with mixed emotions seeing this scene. Who would have thought that the ordinary youth she had met back in the Cloud Wilderness would achieve so much? He had even given her life and such a massive opportunity.

This was maybe arranged by the heavens that she and Yi Yun would inherit all the inheritances left behind by the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress perfectly.

By inheriting their inheritance, they had also inherited their unfulfilled wishes, but... Lin Xintong believed that they would not relive the Azure Yang Lord and ancient Great Empress' lives.

The holy light lasted for a full fifteen minutes. Yi Yun's forehead was filled with sweat as the veins on his neck begin to slightly protrude.

Refining the core disk array required tremendous amount of mental strength. Thankfully, Yi Yun's mental strength was much stronger than warriors on the same level as him. After consuming nearly 90% of his mental strength, he finally refined the core disk array.

The disk array had already turned into a stream of light, disappearing into Yi Yun's dantian.

With the core disk array in his body, Yi Yun could immediately sense every change in the God Advent Tower with a thought. It was as if the God Advent Tower had become a part of him.

What a wondrous feeling!

Yi Yun was pleasantly surprised. He knew that if he wished, he could even power the God Advent Tower to make it slowly fly up!

The God Advent Tower was now truly his magical treasure!

Yi Yun opened his eyes and he had complete control over the God Advent Tower. He also knew the situation regarding the God Advent Tower.

The God Advent Tower itself was an immortal cave!

It was a place where a mighty figure could live and cultivate. It could also be used as a spiritual boat, allowing him to travel long distances. It could even travel through the vastness of space, as well as tour through different worlds.

Other than these two points, the God Advent Tower could be used as a magical weapon against enemies.

It was most common for a tower-shaped weapon to kill an enemy through suppression!

With a tower crashing down and sealing an enemy, it could suppress everything!

If a figure at the level of the Azure Yang Lord used the God Advent Tower, he could seal thousands of peerless experts and suppress billions of mortals at once!

And as long as he sucked an enemy into the God Advent Tower, there were hundreds of ways to deal with them.

There were several large arrays in the God Advent Tower, for example; killing arrays, illusion arrays, trapping arrays as well as time seals.

They could be used to arbitrarily imprison, kill and refine opponents.

Previously, the God Advent Tower's Item Spirit had activated the time seal, turning the two Blood Moon members, who had infiltrated the God Advent Tower, into living zombies. If it was not for the Item Spirit having to deal with the Eye of Destruction in the God Burial Abyss, resulting in her entering her slumber, it would have been a breeze for her to power the God Advent Tower to kill the two Blood Moon members.

However, the God Advent Tower was a treasure that far exceeded Yi Yun's strength. Although he had become the God Advent Tower's owner, he was unable to completely expound its power.

To use the God Advent Tower as a weapon against enemies was too difficult. There were too many large arrays, so Yi Yun was limited in using them. And to use any one of them would result in extraordinary power being amplified, it was extremely consuming on Yi Yun's Yuan Qi.

What Yi Yun could now do was fly the God Advent Tower, making it his mobile fortress.

As for controlling the God Advent Tower to traverse the void and tour the different worlds, that was still impossible.

Even so, the God Advent Tower was still a treasure that could greatly increase his strength. And with the passage of time, Yi Yun's strength would gradually increase, and the functions of the God Advent Tower would become more obvious!

"Xintong, we have fully explored the Great Empress mystic

realm, and we have also inherited all of the ancient Great Empress and Azure Yang Lord's inheritance. It is time for us to leave," Yi Yun said to Lin Xintong after refining the God Advent Tower's core disk array.

"Yes, it's time to leave. It's already been six years. I wonder what the situation is like outside..."

Upon saying this, a slight worry could be seen in Lin Xintong's beautiful eyes.

Over the years, Lin Xintong's heart was filled with all sorts of emotions.

She was worried about the Lin family. Although Yi Yun had put in place several arrangements, allowing the Lin family to retreat safely from the Great Empress mystic realm trials, cutting off relationships with them so as to draw a line, and shut themselves off,

Lin Xintong was still very worried about the Lin family.

In addition, Lin Xintong was also worried about the ancient existence sealed in the God Burial Abyss. She was wondering if there had been any changes over the past few years.

Years ago, the seven Demon Disciples had formed a large faction by establishing an organization named "Blood Moon".

Although the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress had allied with the Desolate race to destroy the "Blood Moon", Lin Xintong knew that "Blood Moon" had not completely been destroyed. They had only gone dormant.

After millions of years, it was hard to imagine what the current situation of "Blood Moon" was.

All these made Lin Xintong find it difficult to just remain in the God Advent Tower.

Although they were prepared to exit, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong still needed to make their final preparations.

In the third level of the God Advent Tower, there were several cultivation and mystic techniques!

The rule back then was for every cultivator to choose two cultivation technique. Yi Yun had chosen the complete totem mystic technique, "Myriad Beast Totem" as well as a movement technique manual, "Golden Crow Sun Shift".

The techniques stored in the third level of the God Advent Tower were collected by the Azure Yang Lord and the ancient Great Empress. A large number of them came from the Yang God Empyrean Heaven!

Back then, the Azure Yang Lord had obtained numerous cultivation techniques having killed his enemies in the Yang God

Empyrean Heaven as well as exploring mystic realms.

These cultivation techniques could even be a core inheritance of large sects in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven.

There were even some that were ancient manuals that came from ancient mystic realms. Although their value were inferior to the "Yang God Manual" and the "Nine Nether Sacred Manual", they were also things that would make many Yang God Empyrean Heaven warriors go crazy over.

Amongst the cultivation techniques, other than those of little value, the others all had their own effects. Back then, although the Azure Yang Lord focused on pure Yang laws, he had also chosen to cultivate a few of them to complement his own energies.

Now, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were making the final preparations by choosing to cultivate a few of these cultivation techniques.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong screened through the manuals for a long time before Yi Yun removed a jade slip from a bookshelf solemnly. The jade slip's name was the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book"!

One could find it extremely domineering just from the name, as if it would pick the stars and change the Sun.

But in fact, this cultivation level was not used to increase one's combat ability, nor was it used to refine one's cultivation level or

insight into laws.

It was just a complementary mystic technique. There was only one role, which was to change one's appearance, as well as the soul's aura and mark of life. They could all be changed, preventing others from recognizing the person.

It was a disguise technique.

Even the trajectories of stars and the heavens could be changed, this proved how powerful this mystic technique was.

Even someone a few realms higher than the person wearing the disguise would not be able to see through it.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong could no longer appear in public. So before they went out, they first needed to create a secret identity.

Cultivating this "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book" was a necessity.

Chapter 559: Misty Fey Sea

It was a summer morning. The vast sea surface was calm while a layer of mist shrouded above it. Occasionally, there would be a few school of large fish traversing across the surface of the sea at extremely fast speeds, causing wave breaks in the water surface.

The Untraversable Sea was the sea surrounding the Tian Yuan world, but in fact, when warriors mentioned the Untraversable Sea, they were mostly referring to the vast sea region to the north and west of the Tian Yuan continent.

The deeper one went into that region of sea, the thinner the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi would become. Even marine life became extremely rare the further one went. Even warriors at the Empyrean King realm would not receive the supplement of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi when they flew through this region, so naturally they did not dare to venture too deep. This was the true meaning of "Untraversable".

As for the waters near the Tian Yuan world, although they were conjoined with the Untraversable Sea, they were in fact given different names by warriors, for example, the Misty Fey Sea.

The Misty Fey Sea was to the south of the Tian Yuan world and covered hundreds of thousands of kilometers. The sea was perennially covered in a layer of mist, and all one could see from afar was the mist.

The Misty Fey Sea was extremely dangerous as terrifying sea fey

inhabited these waters. The mist and the Fey gave were what gave the sea its name.

Actually, these sea fey were basically forms of terrifying desolate beasts. They could easily crush a spirit boat and devour the warriors in it. As a result, the several small sects, which took up residence near the Misty Fey Sea, feared this aquatic region.

However, even if they were afraid, they still needed to go out to sea.

At that moment, above a small island in the Misty Fey Sea, there were more than ten yellow-dressed warriors. They were all about seventeen years of age. A white cloud was embroidered onto the collar of their clothes. This was the symbol of the White Soaring Sect's core disciples.

To become a core disciple proved that these youths were pretty talented.

Amongst the youths was a purple-clothed man, who was in his forties or fifties. His collar was embroidered with three white clouds. He was the team leader of these young disciples.

The youths hid behind the island's reefs as they stared unblinkingly at the foggy sea.

"Master Uncle Zhou, we have been in ambush for an entire night. Is the Fey Luring Pill we prepared not good enough to attract the

sea beasts?"

A 16 year old, big-eyed girl with an oval face asked the purple-dressed team leader.

The purple-dressed man shook his head, saying, "Do not be hasty. Our Fey Luring Pill may not be of good quality, but that is not because our sect cannot produce a high quality Fey Luring Pill. It is for safety reasons. We came into the deep seas for a training experience so it is extremely dangerous. If the quality of the Fey Luring Pill is too high, it might attract a sea beast that we may be unable to handle, that would be big trouble!"

"No, this Fey Luring Pill is enough to attract some desolate beasts, like the bloodthirsty sharks or the heaven-runic sea serpents. As long as they fall into the trap, you can join forces to deal with them. It will give you rewards as well as increase your battle experience. I will watch by the side, so that there will not be any accidents. If we accidentally lure some deep sea behemoth, even I will be helpless."

The purple-dressed man shook his head with a wry smile. This region of sea was not safe!

However, no matter where it was, the cultivation of warriors could never deviate from killing desolate beasts. Be it refining desolate bones into relics, or killing desolate beasts to condense an Aspect Totem, they had to do so.

The sects in the Tian Yuan world all relied on their surroundings.

Those sects in landlocked areas would naturally go deep into the vast expanse of mountains, marshes or jungles in the Tian Yuan world for exploration. As for those small sects that lined up along the shore, they could only take the risk to fight at sea.

White Soaring Sect was such a small sect.

Although they were a small sect, that was just a relative term. If they were to be placed where the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom was, they would be considered a top faction.

The group of people patiently waited at the island until it was close to noon. Yet, not a single desolate beast had come. The purple-dressed man found this unusual. Typically, deep in the Misty Fey Sea, there were large quantities of sea beasts, and they were actually very powerful. However, why did they now wait for nearly 18 hours without seeing a single one?

"Oh? Why do I feel as if something is wrong here!?"

Zhou suddenly said. He had previously not sensed it, but now, upon careful inspection of the area, he suddenly realized that the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi around the region had thickened greatly. Not only had it thickened, it was also very pure. Although there were some treasure lands deep in the Misty Fey Sea, they would not result in such purity.

The young disciples were confused as they had no idea how to respond to their Master Uncle.

"What is that?"

Zhou's eyes suddenly lit up. As he squinted his eyes, he looked deeply into the Misty Fey Sea.

The afternoon fog had mostly dissipated, so they could now see even further. What they saw was that, on the azure sea surface, there was a blue vortex spinning at a height of 70-80 feet.

This vortex was not very obvious. Without using their perception, it was very difficult to even detect it.

However, the vortex was not sucking anything in, it was actually spitting Yuan Qi out. The thicker and purer Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that they previously detected was clearly a result of the spewing from this vortex.

"What is going on, could a treasure be appearing?"

Zhou felt his heart tighten. For a treasure to suddenly appear in the sea was not something out of the question. However, the moment a treasure appeared, it was a huge opportunity. If the treasure was extremely valuable, their White Soaring Sect would experience a quantum leap.

Zhou was feeling excited, however, it did not last for long. Instead, his heart quickly went cold as a sense of extreme danger flooded his heart.

He sensed a terrifying Power of Desolates fluctuation in the sea beneath the vortex. Furthermore, it was filled with large quantities of murderous intent.

Deep sea Sea Beast!

Zhou held his breath. A gigantic shadow could be seen lurking beneath the surface of the sea!

"Master Uncle Zhou, what is the matter?"

The careful oval-faced girl could not help but ask after noticing Zhou's change in expression.

Zhou's expression turned solemn as he rapidly said with a deep voice, "Converge your presence, and do not make a sound!"

He should have realized that if a treasure appeared, it would very likely attract sea beasts. It was no wonder no sea beast cared about their low quality Fey Luring Pill. It was because a phenomenon was happening in the deep sea. However, it was unknown what sort of treasure would appear, but from the looks of it, it was likely not destined to be theirs, for they were still very far from their sect, so it was impossible for reinforcements to rush here in time.

Zhou no longer had time to feel a sense of regret. What was most important now was to secure his and the young disciple's lives.

At that moment, even more Heaven Earth Yuan Qi began to spew

out as the vortex grew in intensity, to the point where it could be seen with the naked eye.

A few golden points of light condensed in the sky as they spun. Between the dots of light, they formed a purple membrane of light.

The membrane of light rapidly expanded, and became a screen a few dozen feet tall. The aura of spatial laws resonated around the screen of light.

What is... happening?

Chapter 560: Exiting The Great Empress Mystic Realm

As the screen of light scintillated, the surrounding Heaven Earth Yuan Qi became thicker, as if it was condensing into a liquid.

At that moment, under the sea, a huge shadow slowly approached. It was like the sea surface was sprayed with a layer of ink.

"What's that!?" A White Soaring Sect disciple noticed it, but he said it through a Yuan Qi transmission, as he was afraid to make a noise.

This terrifying beast was definitely not a sea beast like a bloodthirsty shark. It was a massive behemoth.

"Splash!"

Large amounts of sea water separated and splashed out like a waterfall. A huge black head emerged out from the surface of the sea.

The black head was covered in seaweed, barnacles and seashells. No one knew how deep it came from.

The moment it opened its eyes, it was like the black gigantic rock had two glimmering points that gave shivers to people.

Around this head, there were several grayish black snakes that resembled flood dragons. They were wantonly sprawling around in the seawater, setting off even more strong waves.

Seeing this scene, Zhou's pupils constricted as he broke out into a cold sweat!

Eight Limbed Sea Dragon!

All the other disciples of the White Soaring Sect turned pale.

"Eight Limbed Sea Dragon, is it really the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon?"

The oval-faced girl's lips were white as she muttered to herself. She had heard of this terrifying monster as it was recorded in several of the sect's books.

In the Misty Fey Sea, the "Fey" was actually referring to the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon.

The Eight Limbed Sea Dragon was not a dragon, it was a gigantic octopus. Its eight tentacles were like flood dragons in the sea. Not only was it extremely destructive, there was a pair of jaws on the ends of each tentacle.

The eight tentacles gave rise to the name of Eight Limbed Sea

Dragon!

Only the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon could attack the spirit boats of the neighboring small sects, causing tragedies to the boats and people!

The Eight Limbed Sea Dragon was definitely an overlord of this region of sea. As for the bloodthirsty sharks the White Soaring Sect was hunting, they were like plankton to the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon.

The low-grade Fey Luring Pill would not have attracted such a horrifying existence. The Eight Limbed Sea Dragon was attracted by the surging Heaven Earth Yuan Qi that usually accompanied a treasure that was about to appear!

Zhou's blood seemed to freeze.

He felt that the terrible luck he was experiencing had reached an extreme. He encountered a treasure's appearance the first time he brought a team of disciples out into the deep sea, and now, they encountered this monster that was lured here!

Under the pressure of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon, he did not dare to escape. The Eight Limbed Sea Dragon was extremely bad tempered. It would kill all humans and it was extremely fast, so escaping was equivalent to suicide!

However, if they stayed here, from the keen senses of the Eight

Limbed Sea Dragon, they might even have been discovered by it, do there was nothing left for them to do but wait and die!

Upon realizing this, Zhou broke out into a cold sweat.

At that moment, the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon suddenly opened its mouth. Its massive body seemed to have escaped the surface of the water, causing water to splash up into the sky, obscuring one's sight. It seemed like it was trying to devour the energy vortex.

The powerful energy fluctuations caused Zhou and company's perception to be completely cut off. They could no longer sense what was happening.

"Boom!"

There was an explosion in the water, causing a resounding boom, as the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon returned back to the sea surface. The Eight Limbed Sea Dragon's tentacles were still waving and it seemed like it had failed to devour the energy vortex!

However, the next scene alarmed Zhou.

No one knew when a young man and woman floating high in the sky in the layers of water mist had appeared!

The man looked like he was in his twenties. He had a cyan band on his head and he looked very ordinary. He looked like a mortal scholar.

As for the woman, she was wearing a long turquoise dress. There was a thin veil that made it hard to see her face. However, just from her figure and discernible facial contours, it was easy to guess that she was a peerless woman.

Could this couple, that suddenly appeared above the sea, be here for the treasure?

Seeing the young couple against the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon, weren't they going to end up being killed by the large mouths of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon?

Zhou held his breath. His life was already in peril, so he could not spare the effort to care about the sudden appearance of the couple.

To him, younger generation core disciples of even a large faction in the Tian Yuan world, let alone their small sect, would not be the match for the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon.

The couple, who suddenly appeared in the air, was also slightly taken aback when they saw this scene.

However, they only seemed like they never expected to encounter such a situation. They did not seem to panic at all.

"Yi Yun, what's the matter? This octopus seems to be coming at us..." To be attacked after having just appeared out of the Great Empress mystic realm, Lin Xintong was quite surprised.

Yi Yun said, "Maybe it was attracted by the energy emitted by the Great Empress mystic realm. For safety's sake, I had chosen the exit farthest away from the Great Empress mystic realm main entrance. It's millions of kilometers away, and since it took a long time to open the exit, the pure energy from the mystic realm dissipated out. So it's not surprising that it attracted this desolate beast!"

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had been in seclusion in the God Advent Tower for many years. They had expected that the large factions in the Tian Yuan world would not abandon the Great Empress' heritage. The mysterious Blood Moon organization might also do something unfavorable to them.

These people would definitely set up layers of posts near the Great Empress mystic realm to keep track of their appearance. They might even set up a large array that spanned thousands of kilometers. As long as there was a spatial Yuan Qi fluctuation, they would immediately flock to it!

Under this scenario, as long as they used a portal to enter the Untraversable Sea, their positions would be discovered.

Then, using the Star Transference Heaven Changing skill would be meaningless as their identities would still be under suspicion.

Hence, Yi Yun decided to choose the farthest exit.

Tens of millions of kilometers away, all the way to the southern

waters of the Tian Yuan world made it meaningless even if the Blood Moon was extremely powerful. They could not sense a region that spanned tens of millions of kilometers with a large array. And even if they did, it would be meaningless above such a massive sea, as there were countless numbers of warriors being transported through space. It was impossible for them to track each and everyone of them.

To be transported to this exit, Yi Yun had consumed a large amount of energy and he took a long time to open this exit. As such, the mystic realm's energy that emitted was naturally a lot more.

The energy from the Great Empress mystic realm was extremely pure and refined. The sparse Heaven Earth Yuan Qi and Power of Desolates the Untraversable Sea was nothing in comparison.

To the sea beasts in the Untraversable Sea, who were accustomed to the lacking amounts of energy and grew up over long periods of time, such thick Heaven Earth energy was naturally a supplementary item that they had never seen before.

Hence, it was understandable that the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon had mistaken it for a treasure appearing.

Chapter 561: Suppression

"A sea beast and more than ten people hiding on the island not far away," Facing the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon, Yi Yun was not too worried. With a scan of his perception, he had a complete understanding of his environment.

And at that moment, the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon had already surfaced. The gigantic pool-like eyes stared at Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, revealing slight fear and cruelty!

It sensed that the couple that had suddenly appeared seemed to be a result of the extremely pure Heaven Earth energy. If it devoured the two of them, its strength would increase by leaps and bounds, and might even allow it to evolve!

Although this couple gave it a great sense of danger, the temptation of evolution made it unbearable. Its eight tentacles appeared out of the water and they flew at Yi Yun and Lin Xintong. The mouths on the ends of the tentacles opened their jaws as if they were huge pythons that were hunting!

"Fellow Dao-ist, be careful! That's a Eight Limbed Sea Dragon. It can topple the sea and it is not something you can handle! It's best that you hurry and escape!"

At that moment, a Yuan Qi voice transmission rang in Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's ears. It was from Zhou.

Zhou seemed to have his heart in his mouth. The reason why he

risked informing them was not out of purely good intentions, it was because he did not want them to just die in vain in the stomach of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon.

If Yi Yun and Lin Xintong sensed the powerfulness of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon and ran, they would be able to attract the attention of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon. According to the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon's temperament, it would not let its prey run, so it would chase them.

Then, Zhou would be able to take the opportunity to escape with his sect's juniors.

As for the unknown treasure, Zhou did not harbor any thoughts on it. He had no doubt that the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon had already discovered them. It was ignoring them because it was attracted by the treasure and that unlucky couple.

Once he tried to risk his life to touch the treasure, he would incur the wrath of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon, then, he would die a terrible death.

Zhou had already issued a kind alert. He thought that even if the couple did not believe his words, they would at least open up a distance to prepare their defense. At least, they would not stick to the water surface where the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon was. This was equivalent to them being sent into the eight mouths of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon!

However, the next scene made Zhou speechless. After hearing his

voice transmission, the youth in his twenties only gave him a slight glance and then, he proceeded to ignore him.

Next, he unhurriedly took a golden bow out of his interspatial ring.

This bow was decorated with dragons and phoenixes. It looked gaudy, but they were mostly useless decorations that were offensively conspicuous.

In Zhou's impression, such a bow was usually used by scions of rich families during their hunting to act in pretense. A real bow that killed was usually brilliant on the inside, and simple on the outside. All the sharpness and murderous intent was contained in the bow, and it would be earth-shaking the moment it struck!

"These two idiots aren't running?" Zhou was extremely worried, "They are going to kill us. Whatever, let's split up and escape separately. We can't wait any longer!"

Zhou had already categorized Yi Yun and Lin Xintong as foppish people who had never seen bloodshed. These people were ignorant of the world, thinking they were invincible by being able to beat a few people back at home. They were bound to end up in a terrible state in the outside world.

Of course, the price that they would pay would be worse. They would most likely bury themselves in the stomach of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon, and they were not even useful at delaying time.

If they did not escape now, they would not have any more chances.

Upon hearing that they were to escape separately, all the faces of the White Soaring Sect disciples turned slightly pale. The meaning meant: try to have as many survive as possible.

Especially the oval-faced girl had been scared white. She was like a frightened rabbit. She was still young and her speed was slow. There was almost no doubts that she would be eaten as prey! At that moment, her senior brothers, who usually chased after, her lowered their heads. At the brink of life and death, no one could really disregard their lives for her!

"Ready. The moment I give the command, run!" Zhou said. At that moment, a furious roar erupted from the sea. Like a mountain collapsing, the sea shot out like a shockwave, blowing a layer of thick water mist that seemed to form a water wall!

Clearly, the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon had turned furious when it saw Yi Yun take out a weapon!

The final concerns it had disappeared as it roared furiously. Its eight tentacles were like flood dragons that appeared from the sea as it came attacking at Yi Yun and Lin Xintong!

Immediately, sea water splashed up causing towering waves!

In the midst of the gigantic waves, Yi Yun remained expressionless. With the bow in hand, he stringed an arrow.

Pulling open the bow, shoot!

"Peng!"

With a light sound that did not seem earth-shattering, Yi Yun had seemed to have casually shot out an arrow.

The arrow on the bowstring had already turned into a brilliant golden beam of light as it flew out.

The arrow's speed was extremely fast like a burning flame. Instantly, it sank into the forehead of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon!

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

The eight tentacles attacked out with the momentum it possessed!

But at that moment, a glaring divine light suddenly flared out of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon's forehead that had been shot by Yi Yun!

The divine light illuminated the surroundings in an overwhelming manner!

The eight thick tentacles were also cut off with the appearance of the divine light!

Large swaths of blood sprayed after the tentacles were stripped off and flew into the sky, dyeing the sunlight red!

The gigantic octopus began to violently tremble. Its huge head began to ignite into a reddish-gold inferno. The intense burning made it seem like a Sun had appeared in the sea!

The rays of light shot out, basking Zhou's face red.

Seeing the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon burning in flames, with its eight tentacles ripped off, he gapes and his eyes lost its focus.

Beside him, the White Soaring Sect disciples were transfixed as their mouths gaped slightly, without being able to close them.

In their eyes filled with disbelief, they saw the young man keep the bow and watch the golden flames soar into the sky. He was unimpressed as if what he did was a trivial matter.

Throughout the entire process, the clothes of the bow-wielding youth and the woman beside him were not drenched with any of the water, let alone even move. Even the woman's veil was not lifted by the wind.

It was as if everything that had just happened happened in a different spatial-temporal plane!

Zhou was completely speechless. This wasn't killing a Eight Limbed Sea Dragon, it was killing a small octopus to make into octopus balls. It was as simple as that!

At that moment, Zhou felt his heart tighten for he noticed that the bow-wielding man had glanced at him and then flew over to him slowly.

Immediately, Zhou felt his mind tighten up as his face went pale!

Chapter 562: Situation In The Tian Yuan World

To Zhou, an existence that could casually shoot the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon to death far exceeded the limits of his imagination.

Such a malefic existence only needed a thought to kill him a hundred times, so he did not have any intention of escaping in front of him. The White Soaring Sect disciples, who were behind him, would also have no hopes of making a narrow escape. It was useless even if they all dispersed and ran.

Upon realizing this, Zhou suddenly had an idea and he decided to take the initiative to meet Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

Since such important figures wanted to meet him, how could he let them come over? Naturally, he had to take the initiative to go forward instead and leave a favorable impression. Perhaps, they would spare him.

After all, the treasure that had suddenly appeared might not be valuable to such an important figure, and they might not silence them because of it.

"Those of you who are here, shouldn't you hurry up and follow me!?" Zhou said to the White Soaring Sect disciples whose faces had turned ashened from shock.

These youths were shivering in their hearts. They could no

longer consider their fears as they bit their lips and followed Zhou.

Noticing that the group was taking the initiative to come over, Yi Yun slowed down.

"Greetings to the two seniors!" Zhou bowed a junior's greeting.

The man before him looked ordinary, but the girl, in her turquoise dress and fluttering hair, had her facial features covered by a veil. Only a pair of watery eyes could be seen. She had the demeanor of a fairy, which made people feel ashamed of one's own ungainly appearance.

He did not know what sort of figures Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were. In a warrior's world, there were people whose ages could not be guessed. These two may look young, but they might be reclusive experts.

Seniors?

Yi Yun rubbed his chin and a odd expression appeared on his face. Ever since Yi Yun and Lin Xintong stepped into the sixth level of the God Advent Tower, about half a year had passed.

As such, Yi Yun had remained in the mystic realm for nearly seven years.

He was now 23 years old. Before he entered the mystic realm, he was often addressed as "Kid" or "Junior". Now that he was being

addressed as "Senior", he found it odd.

However, he did not correct Zhou, but instead asked, "Who are you people?"

"Answering the senior's question, this lowly person is from the White Soaring Sect. This trip into the sea is to allow my sect's juniors to gain some battle experience." Zhou immediately answered. He was not counting on the White Soaring Sect to have any deterrent effect. Even the White Soaring Sect's Head was not the match to the couple in front of him.

"White Soaring Sect... "

Naturally, Yi Yun did not know of such a small sect. Small sects and family clans in the Tian Yuan world were as many as the number of grains of sand on a beach. Furthermore, the area they were in right now was a very remote place.

"Alright... you don't have to be nervous," Yi Yun chuckled after seeing Zhou's forehead covered in sweat, "The two of us are a Dao couple that was in seclusion in the depths of the Untraversable Sea. We have not left our seclusion in many years, but suddenly, we had the intentions to come back out into the world to tour the Tian Yuan world and search for opportunities so as to make a breakthrough."

"We husband and wife couple have no idea about the Tian Yuan world now, so tell me, what's the situation with the Tian Yuan world now?" Yi Yun played on Zhou's misunderstanding and he

claimed to be a cultivator from far away.

There was a huge number of such people in the waters around the Tian Yuan world. Typically, they would occupy a spirit island and begin reclusive cultivation, ignoring the world.

This sort of people could have both high and low cultivation levels. It was anyone's guess, so it was best used as an identity for people with unknown origin like Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

As he spoke, Yi Yun wanted to prove his words. He glanced at the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon's corpse he had just killed. With a thought, he nonchalantly formed a seal.

The Eight Limbed Sea Dragon was already floating on the surface of the sea. Its massive body was like a little mountain. The upper half was burnt while the lower half was blood red.

Yi Yun's seal that he formed nonchalantly caused the massive body to tremble.

A beam of light shot out of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon's forehead into Yi Yun's hand.

This beam of light formed into a shape in Yi Yun's hand. It looked like a tiny octopus, which was the beast seal of the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon!

Yi Yun was cultivating the "Myriad Beast Totem". The Eight

Limbed Sea Dragon's beast mark could help him in forming his Aspect Totem by a tiny bit, so there was no harm in forming one.

Seeing Yi Yun nonchalantly forming such a perfect beast mark with a technique he knew nothing of, Zhou was even more humbled. He also believed Yi Yun's words.

He finally understood that the fluctuation in the spatial laws were most likely due to the two of them traversing the void from far away to the Misty Fey Sea.

Warriors, who were able to grasp a bit of spatial laws and do spatial teleportation, were understandably powerful.

He carefully said, "Answering the senior, the large factions in the Tian Yuan world are separate, so the situation is stable... "

"Stable?" Yi Yun secretly heaved a sigh of relief upon hearing that. He was afraid that the Tian Yuan world had already broke into war. For example, the appearance of Blood Moon would probably lead to great losses of life.

"Yes, especially under the Martial Alliance's leadership. Previously, the Martial Alliance hid their capacities and they had little presence, but in recent years, the Martial Alliance has performed several huge matters. First, they held a martial tea session for the entire Tian Yuan world. All the human experts were rewarded. Following that, they formed a few mystic realm expeditions. Those factions who participated in it reaped huge benefits. It made people green with envy!"

When Zhou said this, he felt a silent regret. His White Soaring Sect was naturally ineligible to participate in a mystic realm expedition of such calibre.

"Martial Alliance?" Yi Yun paid attention to this news, but he did not have many suspicions.

"Yes, the Martial Alliance has several treasures. Especially the pills it can give to several mighty figures that would extend their lives. It made many legendary figures of the large factions come in droves for them!"

Zhou clicked his tongue. It was a pill that extended one's lifespan. Old people, who had extremely high cultivation levels but neared the ends of their lifespan, would do anything for such a pill!

"Longevity Extending Pills... " Yi Yun faltered slightly. It was not easy for the Tian Yuan world at its level of civilizational progress to refine longevity extending pills for Empyrean King realm experts.

At least, the Shentu family clan and Lin family had no such ability, unless they found an invaluable treasure.

And according to the man's words, it seemed like the Martial Alliance was able to produce such pills in bulk?

This matter seemed unusual!

Unless, they had elixir refinement inheritance that far exceeded the level of the Tian Yuan world. If that was the case, the background of the Martial Alliance was intriguing.

Furthermore, with the Blood Moon about to appear in the coming years, for the Martial Alliance to suddenly increase its activity, it made it possible that the two parties were closely related. After all, the Blood Moon was also a Human race organization.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong looked each other in the eye. Lin Xintong also slightly nodded. Clearly, the two of them were already suspicious.

Chapter 563: Blood Of Destruction

"Xintong, in your opinion, are there any pills that are cheap to make but are able to extend lives?" Yi Yun asked Lin Xintong. Pills that extended lives were extremely important. With Longevity Extending Pills, the Martial Alliance had a lot of say in the Tian Yuan world. It could command several large factions in the Tian Yuan world, and few would defy them.

Lin Xintong contemplated for a moment and then transmitted her voice, "I don't know of such a pill previously, but if it were the 12 Empyrean Heavens, the Empyrean Kings of the Tian Yuan world are nothing. If some pills are able to extend a warrior's life at the expense of cutting their martial progress or stimulate a low level warrior's life potential, it is nothing surprising. In the 12 Empyrean Heavens, very few people would use such live extending pills. However, in the Tian Yuan world, the older warriors would not mind such things. Their martial progress would usually have come to an end."

Yi Yun nodded slightly after hearing Lin Xintong's analysis.

With the Longevity Extending Pills in hand, along with forming a martial tea session and leading many large factions to explore mystic realms, the Martial Alliance accumulated its power in a constant fashion. This was not good news.

Yi Yun then looked at Zhou and asked, "Are there any other major happenings? For example, the Desolate race... Did you hear of any abnormal behavior from them?"

The Desolate race and the Human race were sworn enemies before the Azure Yang Lord came to the Tian Yuan world.

Later on, when the Desolate race fought the Blood Moon, they had rushed into the Tian Yuan world, causing blood to flow like rivers!

The Azure Yang Lord should have handed the mission of guarding the God Burial Abyss to the Desolate race. They were to prevent the ancient evil demon buried deep within the God Burial Abyss from appearing again.

However, after millions of years, it would be hard to say if this mission for the Desolate race endured the test of time.

And even if they abided with their mission, it was not optimistic as to how much of a role the Desolate race could play in the calamity.

"Desolate race? Those savages haven't been idle. Their actions these past few years haven't been small. Maybe before long, they will invade the Tian Yuan world. However, it doesn't matter. Under the leadership of the Martial Alliance, these savages would be fine if they didn't come. But if they do, they will never return to where they came from!"

Upon mentioning the Desolate race, Zhou turned excited. Clearly, the hatred the Human race had for the Desolate race had deeply rooted itself.

Yi Yun sighed. He knew this was something inevitable.

Ignoring the fact that the Desolate race and the Human race did not have amiable relations, especially after millions of years, the historical facts had already been destroyed. With the Blood Moon gradually controlling the Human race, wouldn't history be fabricated by people from the Blood Moon?

This made Yi Yun understand why there were so few records regarding the ancient Great Empress after she disappeared. This was also the reason why Lin Xintong did not know how the ancient Great Empress joined up her naturally terminated meridians.

This was a preposterous matter considering she was an absolutely peerless Great Empress with unfathomable power.

Only after the Shentu family clan discovered the hidden Great Empress mystic realm did a small number of people know more about the ancient Great Empress. At that moment, the hidden Blood Moon could no longer stay hidden. They resorted to sending mysterious figures in the organization to scheme against the God Advent Tower.

Even the Eye of Destruction that had been sleeping in the God Burial Abyss had been startled because of this!

From the looks of it, the historical records regarding the ancient Great Empress had been deliberately erased by the Blood Moon.

And no one knew of the massive war that happened tens of millions of years ago. As for the Azure Yang Lord, he had disappeared in the river of time. He was not even found in any sect's historical records.

Tens of millions of years ago, history was in much greater detail and martial arts civilization was even more brilliant. But after that apocalyptic war, no one knew how many martial arts inheritances were severed. With the Blood Moon's deliberate manipulation, it caused this world's martial arts civilization to slowly weaken...

Yi Yun figured out all sorts of things. Many of his questions had been answered.

"Do you know if any top faction in the Tian Yuan world had recently suffered?" Yi Yun asked this naturally to find out about the Lin family's situation!

Lin Xintong's pupils shrunk as she subconsciously clenched her fingers. Even though the Lin family did not leave good memories for Lin Xintong in her early years, she did not wish for her family to suffer a catastrophe.

"No," Zhou shook his head, "The past few years have been very calm in the Tian Yuan world. No large faction has made any abnormal moves, but as for the future... it will be hard to tell... "

"Oh? Why?" Yi Yun's eyebrows tensed just after he heaved a sigh of relief.

"It's this... And also something I've heard... " Zhou lowered his voice, "Senior, you may not know, but I heard that several years ago, a few of the top factions in the Tian Yuan world joined forces to explore the God Burial Abyss. Near the God Burial Abyss, there was an incredible mystic realm. I heard that it was the tomb of a peerless Great Empress, but after they explored it for a while, guess what happened?"

Zhou seemed to be relieved after guessing that Yi Yun would not kill him, so he began to keep Yi Yun guessing, "According to rumors, a gigantic eye appeared in the God Burial Abyss! It occupied the entire God Burial Abyss. When Empyrean Kings looked at it, they felt their soul sea crumble. It was no trifling matter!"

"This eye has been termed 'Eye of Destruction' by the people of the Tian Yuan world. Following that, this matter did not come to an end... In the following few years, the storm around the God Burial Abyss became even more horrible. No one dares to approach it. Even the Patriarchs of those large family clans would not be able to do so either. Then... something flew out of the God Burial Abyss!"

Zhou's words made Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's hearts tense up.

"What flew out of the God Burial Abyss?"

"I do not know the details either. I heard that it was filled with murderous intent, but it was an item that brought about great opportunity. Some people said that... it was the blood that flowed out from the Eye of Destruction..."

"Blood!?"

Yi Yun was stunned. That ancient evil demon bled?

"Who knows? I heard that when the Eye of Destruction emerged, a gigantic pagoda came crashing down on it, hurting the Eye of Destruction. If the Eye of Destruction was severely damaged, it would not be surprising for it to bleed." Zhou's words made Yi Yun's expression sink.

The Eye of Destruction was injured by the God Advent Tower?

Yi Yun found it unlikely. Logically speaking, the contingency preparations left behind by the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord in the God Advent Tower would not be able to injure the mysterious ancient evil demon no matter how powerful it was.

However, Yi Yun was unsure how great the injuries were inflicted on the Eye of Destruction by the Azure Yang Lord and ancient Great Empress after they sacrificed themselves millions of years ago in that huge battle.

Undoubtedly, the Eye of Destruction was currently extremely weak or it would have broken through the enchantment, nor would it have been repulsed by the final power left behind by the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord.

What did it mean for the Eye of Destruction to bleed?

Seeing Yi Yun interested in this matter, Zhou added on, "Senior, you may not know, but that Blood of Destruction is no trifling matter! Rumors say that the Eye of Destruction has already become a god. Think about it, who would not want a god's blood!?"

"However, two portions of Blood of Destruction have already fallen into the hands of the Martial Alliance, so no faction dares to vie for it."

"However, the Martial Alliance's Alliance Leader has said that the Blood of Destruction might appear once again, but their Martial Alliance would no longer vie for it to prevent public outrage. If that is the case... no one knows how many large factions would be involved in it. It might trigger huge bloodshed in the Tian Yuan world!"

Chapter 564: Making Things Difficult

"The first two Blood of Destruction portions landed in the Martial Alliance, but now they have announced that they would no longer vie for it?" Yi Yun was stunned when he heard Zhou's words.

If the Martial Alliance was really related to Blood Moon, or the Martial Alliance was controlled by Blood Moon, then why would the Martial Alliance let the Blood of Destruction enter in the Tian Yuan world and also announce that they would no longer vie for it?

This could only be explained only if he had guessed wrongly, that the Martial Alliance had nothing to do with Blood Moon. However, then how were the Longevity Extending Pills explained... ?

"Yi Yun, I feel like there is a conspiracy hidden in this matter." Lin Xintong suddenly transmitted her voice which was met with a nod from Yi Yun.

They faced opponents with unfathomable power with their return back to the Tian Yuan world. They were only two, and their strength had not fully matured, so the only thing they could rely on was that the enemy was in the open while they were hiding in the shadows.

"You can leave." After asking what he needed to know, Yi Yun waved his hand, indicating that Zhou could leave.

Zhou felt relieved and hurriedly said, "Yes, yes, Senior! Rest assured that the news of Senior's appearance will not be leaked by me, Zhou. We will disappear immediately."

As Zhou spoke, he conjured a flying item and led his White Soaring Sect disciples away in a fleeing manner.

Only after they flew more than 50km did the White Soaring Sect disciples heave a long sigh of relief. Many of the cowardly ones were already covered in cold sweat.

The pressure they experienced facing Yi Yun and Lin Xintong was too great.

"Those two asked so many detailed questions. Could they also be planning on vying for the Blood of Destruction?" A disciple asked curiously.

Zhou hesitated before saying, "Whether they do or not is not a concern for people at our level. The matters that happened today are not to be leaked! Got it?"

"Yes!" The White Soaring Sect disciples responded. Seeing peerless figures like Yi Yun and Lin Xintong was very stimulating for them. Only with such power were they be able to see the definition of leading a free life...

...

Jade Spirit Mountains, Lin family residence.

The entrance of the Lin family was covered with patches of bamboo forests. Looking down from above, there were buildings looming in the distance. As wind blew, the sea of bamboo would issue a fascinating rustling sound.

The distance between the Misty Fey Sea and the Lin family was tens of millions of kilometers, but after their cultivation level increased, this distance was nothing much for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

On receiving the news that the Tian Yuan world remained in a calm state, Lin Xintong's worry for the Lin family had greatly eased. However, she still wanted to see it with her own eyes to understand the Lin family's actual situation.

Now, with seven years having passed and with their appearances completely changed, they just needed to be a bit more careful to not disclose their identity.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong hid within the bamboo forest and overlooked the Lin family's territory. There was peace and quiet in the Lin family.

Lin Xintong's eyes revealed a yearning, she stared at the familiar buildings and mountain peaks as the memories of her past came flooding back.

She slightly sighed, saying, "I wonder how the Matriarch is. Over the past few years, the Lin family must have put up with a lot of pressure... In fact, we were naturally safe cultivating in the Great Empress mystic realm, but the Lin family probably had to withstand a lot of it."

"Yes... but the Lin family's strength should not be underestimated. Any faction that wants to overthrow the Lin family would have to pay a nontrivial price. No one would do anything under the circumstances where there are no benefits."

Yi Yun believed that as long as people believed that he and Lin Xintong were hiding in the Great Empress mystic realm, the Lin family would be safe and sound.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong flew through several regions around the Lin family in a hidden manner. At that moment, there was a sudden burst of Yuan Qi fluctuation not far from them.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong stopped. The next instant, their figures had already disappeared into the thick jungle.

A short distance away, a few young disciples wearing the uniform of the Lin family landed. These people had most likely returned from a training expedition from outside. They looked fatigued from the journey.

A short youth cursed with an undaunted look, "What bad luck! The Shentu family clan scum has lost a generation of young geniuses, yet they came to join in the training at Jishou mountain.

They are trying to give us a hard time in every aspect! If not for us being careful enough, they might have even have attacked us if they had the chance to do so!"

A young lady who looked older replied, "There's no other way out. The Shentu family clan had to get some dogsh*t luck to be propped up by the Martial Alliance. Now, we can only bear with it patiently, and not be the ones creating conflict with other factions... "

"Elder Sister Qing'er is right." echoed another youth.

This group of young Lin family disciples included Lin Qing and 6 other teenage boys and girls.

Warriors needed to endure the test of harsh environments out in the world to grow. Battling and hunting desolate beasts was a must. However, ever since the Great Empress mystic realm expedition seven years ago, the Lin family disciples had to be careful every time they went out, because the Lin family had too many enemies!

And what was amazing most of all, was that the Shentu family clan, who had the biggest grudge with the Lin family, was valued by the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance. They were given many resources, including several Longevity Extending Pills!

This not only made the Shentu family clan slowly recover its strength, it had also given it power and prestige amongst the several large factions.

Upon hearing the exchange between the Lin family disciples, Lin Xintong frowned slightly. Although the Lin family had announced that they had cut ties with her and Yi Yun, it did not have much meaning. Everyone knew that this was a self-preservation method the Lin family was employing. The large losses they suffered in the Great Empress mystic realm were still blamed on the Lin family.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong followed these Lin family disciples and quickly, they arrived at the Lin family mountain's entrance.

Usually, there were Lin family disciples guarding the Lin family mountain entrance. However, there was another group of people gathered outside as well.

When Lin Qing and company approached the entrance, a few figures appeared from that group of people, blocking their path.

Lin Qing frowned slightly and had a look of disgust on her face as she stopped in her footsteps.

"It's you again!" Lin Qing said coldly as she suppressed her pangs of fury.

A scholarly dressed man in his thirties came forward. He was waving a fan in his hands as he smirked, "That's right, Miss Qing'er. We meet again. I can't help it, for I'm doing errands for the Martial Alliance, so I'm compelled to do so. I'm so busy that I have no time to cultivate!"

This scholarly person was named Gongsun Yang. He was a member of the Li Fire Sect, and a senior brother of Gongsun Hong.

Although Gongsun Yang complained about doing errands for the Martial Alliance, there was no lack of flaunting in his words.

Over the past few years, the Martial Alliance had been gaining more and more momentum as the resources they distributed increased. If one could enter the Martial Alliance and take up a post in it, and get the recognition of the superiors, one's future path in cultivation would be smooth.

Lin Qing coldly snorted, clearly not intending to say anything more to this man.

"Alright, the esteemed lot of you, according to the rules, I have to ask where you went, and of course, check your interspatial rings as well as your luggage." Gongsun Yang said with a smile. It was as if he was talking about a very kindly matter.

"Check our interspatial ring and luggage? Gongsun Yang, don't go too far! When we left, you stopped us and asked us all sorts of questions. Now, you are reaching out for a yard after taking an inch!" The youth who had previously suffered the injustice was once again inflamed by Gongsun Yang's words.

He stood forward and shouted that., "Gongsun Yang, you are after all in the Lin family's territory. Don't you go too far!" Another girl was also extremely furious. Over the years, things were made

difficult for the Lin family.

"What are you talking about? Isn't the Lin family's territory past this mountain entrance? You haven't entered it yet, so how can you consider it to be the Lin family's territory? To do the body search here is I, Gongsun Yang, giving my due respects for the Lin family. Furthermore, I'm just doing a routine inspection. This is an order from the Martial Alliance."

"Miss Qing, I'm also being considerate for you. You should know that at the Great Empress mystic realm, several factions are searching for Yi Yun in a bid to seek revenge for their dead family clan disciples. I'm also worried that when you leave the Lin family's premises, you would use some method to contact Yi Yun. If that is the case, you might be incriminated in the future..."

Again, Gongsun Yang resorted to using the Martial Alliance as his trump card. His words were taking advantage of the situation.

The Martial Alliance awed people. Ignoring the treasures that the Martial Alliance controlled or the Longevity Extending Pills that many legendary figures of the large family clans coveted, just the strength of the Martial Alliance was extraordinary!

Several years ago, at a martial tea session, the disciples and legendary figures under the Martial Alliance's banner demonstrated their prowess, suppressing the crowd. It caused many large factions to lose the will to be angry.

Then, the Martial Alliance's Alliance Leader's strength was

definitely unfathomable!

The Martial Alliance had the capital to overwhelm others through force!

When Lin Qing heard the Martial Alliance mentioned, she coldly snorted, "Martial Alliance? Don't think I'm ignorant. It's just a few sects along with the Shentu family clan sowing discord in the upper echelons of the Martial Alliance, confounding black and white, and fooling the Elders of the Martial Alliance. Hence, coming up with restrictions and the monitoring of our Lin family, allowing you despicable people to have greatness thrown onto you!"

Lin Qing's rage echoed in the mountains. Yi Yun and Lin Xintong remained silent after hearing it.

It was probably not the Shentu family clan and those unlucky sects, who had suffered in the Great Empress mystic realm, that were fanning the flames from the side. It was the Martial Alliance itself targeting the Lin family. They were just using the Shentu family clan as a guise.

Under such a situation, the Lin family could only properly give in and make the necessary concessions. As long as it didn't cross the Lin family's bottom line, the Lin family did not want to enter conflict with so many large factions.

"The Martial Alliance is powerful... and it has slowly encroached into the minds of people. Even the Lin family disciples, who face

these artificial obstacles, believe that the Martial Alliance's Elders are being fooled. Actually, the Martial Alliance is the faction that is most concerned about the Great Empress mystic realm's inheritance! If our whereabouts are compromised, the consequences will be unthinkable!"

Yi Yun transmitted his voice to Lin Xintong.

If the Martial Alliance was being controlled by Blood Moon, or was even a part of Blood Moon, then it naturally hated the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord to the bone. As their inheritors, they would definitely be sought out to be killed!

Chapter 565: Humiliation

"Yi Yun, what do we do now?" Lin Xintong could not think of any good ideas as the enemy was too strong.

Yi Yun faltered slightly as he said, "Now, the Blood Moon has definitely put us on top of their killing list. However, with the 'Star Transference Heaven Changing Book', it won't be easy for them to find us. We should first take our time before making a decision. We should start investigating the Blood of Destruction."

The sudden appearance of the Blood of Destruction cast a dark cloud over Yi Yun's mind. It was impossible for the Martial Alliance to allow something that was termed 'the blood of gods' to reach the Tian Yuan world.

While Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were communicating through Yuan Qi transmissions, Lin Qing and company had caved in in front of the Lin family's mountain entrance.

How could one not bow to the circumstances? This was also what the Lin family Elders had exhorted the juniors to do. They had to endure as much as possible.

Now, the Lin family had offended several large factions and they had been targeted by the Martial Alliance. The Lin family disciples, who traveled around in the Tian Yuan world, were extremely careful. Even a drop of a tree leaf made them fear for their heads.

"My interspatial ring is here. I'm warning you Gongsun Yang.

Times and situations change. Be sure not to cross the line. Who knows what will happen in the future!"

Lin Qing had no choice but to hand her interspatial ring to him. With their senior sister taking the lead, the other youths had to hand over the rings as well even if they were extremely unwilling.

"Miss Qing'er, what you say isn't right!" Gongsun Yang slowly shook his fan, and hung his trademark scholarly smile, "Miss Qing'er, I'm just serving the Martial Alliance. Everything is just a routing inspection. Why do you make it sound like I'm forcing you? I'm doing it for your own good. Now, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong are the focus of the Martial Alliance, so it's best if Miss Qing'er draws a clear line from them!"

As Gongsun Yang spoke, he began to rummage through Lin Qing's interspatial ring.

He deliberately slowed his motions. He even took the items in Lin Qing's interspatial ring out one by one. There were pills, relics, cultivation technique manuals, weapons and disk arrays...

These things were not precious, but Lin Qing's face turned red. She felt humiliated.

Later on, Gongsun Yang began to take female clothing out of Lin Qing's interspatial ring, such as skirts, tunics and sleeveless waistcoats.

Many of Gongsun Yang's lackeys laughed the moment they saw this.

"Hahaha! Fragrant! Really fragrant!" A few lackeys even took deep sniffs, as they made exaggerated motions of smelling Lin Qing's dress, as if they were reveling in Lin Qing's bodily fragrance.

Gongsun Yang scolded with a smile, "You worthless bunch, have some decency! I'm here working. I wonder if there's anything hidden in these clothes. For example, that little bastard Yi Yun bringing out some cultivation technique manual from the Great Empress mystic realm..."

"Haha, Young Master, you are right. What about her undergarments? You must check them as well! Some inheritance might be very small, and they might be hidden in there!"

The group of lackeys let out a lewd laugh. The eyes of the Lin family disciples turned red as they reached the limits of their anger.

Lin Qing clenched her fists and emitted killing intent from her eyes. Her undergarments were all placed underneath her outerwear. If Gongsun Yang carried on rummaging through it, he would definitely take them out.

How could a lady allow her undergarments to be rummaged through in public? That was no different from her being stripped naked in public.

"Gongsun Yang, if your hands make another move, I'll kill you!"

Lin Qing's hand was already placed on her sword's hilt. She was carrying her companion sword as she did not place it in her interspatial ring.

Gongsun Yang looked at Lin Qing and sneered, "Miss Qing'er, I'm doing this for your own good. Didn't your Lin family already draw a clear line with that demonic couple, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong? Many factions do not believe in it, so I'm allaying the suspicions for you. Furthermore, you are also not my match... "

"Only if Yi Yun and Lin Xintong come out of the Great Empress mystic realm can they arouse my interest. As for the other Lin family disciples, hehe, I can't take them seriously at all."

Gongsun Yang completely ignored Lin Qing's threat. He was in his thirties, and his cultivation level was much higher than Lin Qing's. And in terms of his combat ability against people his own level, he far exceeded Lin Qing, so what was there to be afraid of?

"What nerve! If Yi Yun and Senior Sister Lin comes out of seclusion, they would destroy you with a finger!"

Lin Qing snapped. Although the Lin family had announced that they had cut all ties with Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, all of the Lin family disciples knew that it was an expedient measure. In private, the Lin family disciples idolized Yi Yun and Lin Xintong.

In the future, Yi Yun and Lin Xintong were likely to become a peerless Great Emperor and Great Empress respectively. What sort of glorious scene would it be for the Lin family when two peerless Great Emperors appeared!?

"Yi Yun? Lin Xintong? Hahaha!" Gongsun Yang erupted with laughter, "Do you think that as long as your Lin family waits to the point of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong's exit from seclusion, your Lin family will increase in strength and soar?"

"You are so naive! I'm not afraid to tell you, that it's alright if Yi Yun and Lin Xintong do not come out of seclusion. However, the moment they come out, they would definitely die horribly! They have offended so many large factions and the Martial Alliance as well. They have long been passed the death sentence! The power of the Martial Alliance is nothing you can imagine!"

"So what if Yi Yun and Lin Xintong are geniuses? In front of the Martial Alliance, they are nothing but ants. Ignoring the important figures in the Martial Alliance, even the young geniuses of the Martial Alliance might not be people Yi Yun or Lin Xintong can match!"

"The Martial Alliance has set up a Heavenly Dao Union that controls several impressive mystic realms and inheritance! There are countless numbers of geniuses within them, do you know? Tsk! And, I, Gongsun Yang also had the chance to be selected into the Heavenly Dao Union for cultivation!"

"When the time comes, I wouldn't even be bothered to glance at people like you. And even if Yi Yun and Lin Xintong appear, so

what? I'll still defeat them!"

As Gongsun Yang spoke, he casually threw the interspatial ring to his lackeys beside him, "Have fun with this!"

A lackey smiled lewdly as he carried on rummaging for the undergarments in the ring.

Lin Qing's eyes turned cold.

"Cha!"

With the sound of wind breaking, Lin Qing attacked!

A four feet long azure sword moved like an azure snake as it stabbed at the throat of the lackey standing beside Gongsun Yang. However, Gongsun Yang was already prepared and with a hand, he grabbed Lin Qing's sword!

"Peng!"

Gongsun Yang's right hand emitted a reddish fiery glow. His hand was encased in flames, while Lin Qing's sword was deadlocked by him!

"Zhi Zhi Zhi!"

Lin Qing's soft sword began to twist under the immense power, but the blade still could not escape from Lin Qing's palms!

He grabbed a sword with his bare hands without leaving any wounds on it!

This was a move cultivated by Gongsun Yang, named "Inferno Metal Melting Hand". It used the fire and metal elemental laws of the five elements as its foundation. Against opponents weaker than him, he could use his bare hands as weapons. And if his opponent's weapon was even more inferior, he could use his own fire-elemental Yuan Qi to melt his opponent's weapon!

Chapter 566: Face Smacking

The flames carried on burning. As Gongsun Yang held Lin Qing's sword, a relaxed smile hung on his face. He was 10 years older than Lin Qing, so unless one was a peerless genius, it was impossible to bridge the gap.

"Tsk, Miss Qing'er's temper sure isn't good!"

Gongsun Yang laughed without restraint as he increased his strength and a raging flaming Yuan Qi surged into Lin Qing's sword. The sword began to tremble so vigorously that Lin Qing almost let go.

She bit her lips and used all her strength to hold on to her sword. This sword of hers was not of good quality, but it had accompanied her since her childhood, so she had an emotional attachment to it. However, now, she felt an unbearable heat wave coming from the sword in her hands, as her eyes turned misty with a layer of tears.

The injustice!

She had never felt such a grave injustice in all her life!

She knew that there were several elders around the Lin family's mountain entrance. They could see this scene, but they did not appear.

They could not be blamed. This was because the Li Fire Sect and

several other large sects also had Elders in the vicinity. If an elder of the Lin family appeared, they would appear as well. If a fight started, it would result in the Lin family suffering eventually.

Being bullied by others, and her strength being inferior than theirs made her feel helpless!

The several Lin family disciples behind Lin Qing could no longer bear it and they were about to make their moves.

As for Gongsun Yang's lackeys, they naturally could not to be outdone. In terms of strength, the Li Fire Sect was stronger than the Shentu family clan, and they surpassed the Lin family.

"Why? Are you making your move?" The corners of Gongsun Yang curled upwards. He felt secure with the strong backing he enjoyed. He also knew that the Lin family would not dare to make a move.

At that moment, far away in the bamboo forest, Yi Yun had seen everything. His gaze turned cold. He pressed one hand on his interspatial ring...

"Yi Yun, what are you doing?" Lin Xintong transmitted her voice when she noticed Yi Yun's action.

Yi Yun shook his head, "Since we are determined to go against Blood Moon, we need to appear anyway. It doesn't matter if it's a few days early."

Lin Xintong took a deep breath. Seeing the Lin family disciples insulted, how could she feel at ease? However, due to the circumstances, she was also out of options.

She exhorted Yi Yun, "Don't cause too much trouble, in case it brings trouble for the Lin family."

"Don't worry. I know myself." As Yi Yun spoke, he had already walked out the forest.

The disguised Yi Yun was tall and thin. He was plain-looking and his face was the kind that no one would recognize if he was thrown in a crowd of people. He was wearing a black shirt with a bamboo hat and his stance gave him a sharp air of mystery.

At that moment, the situation in front of the Lin family's mountain entrance was all set for a showdown. With Yi Yun suddenly appearing, everyone was stunned.

"Who!?" Gongsun Yang shouted. Yi Yun gave a sideways glance at Gongsun Yang, but he simply ignored him.

Oh?

Gongsun Yang frowned. He had been enjoying an elevated position for a long period of time. He now had the chance to enter the Heavenly Dao Union for training, and he was naturally arrogant. To be met with such contempt made his heart burn with

anger.

Momentarily, he forgot about making things difficult for Lin Qing. His inspection of Lin Qing was not really part of his errand for the Martial Alliance, it was his own intention to smack the Lin family's face, as well as take liberties with a genius girl of the Lin family.

Yi Yun glanced at everyone present and said nonchalantly, "I come from the Southern Sea. On a lone island in the Southern Sea, I've been practicing saber techniques. After mastering it, I am peerless in the way of the saber. As such, I came into the heartlands, hoping to defeat all the young elites of the heartlands so I can obtain the title of Saber Saint! I heard that the Lin family's sword techniques are legendary, so I came especially to challenge them."

By saying this, not only were the people from the Li Fire Sect stunned, even the people from the Lin family were stunned as well.

Who was this guy? Wasn't he too erratic? To say that he was peerless in the way of the saber? He wanted to challenge all the elites of the Tian Yuan world alone?

"Hahahaha!"

The warriors from the Li Fire Sect roared with laughter. Under normal circumstances, people who dared to say such words were complete idiots.

Especially when this guy said that he came from the Southern Sea.

What sort of place was the Southern Sea? The Southern Sea was in the southern region of the Untraversable Sea and there were only a few small islands in the Southern Sea, which were remote lands of savages. The further one went into the Southern Sea, the thinner the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was, which resulted in a lack of treasures.

How could such terrible environments give birth to a genius?

An idiot who came from such a place probably had beaten a few small tribal clans, hence, he thought that he was invincible. So how could he imagine the terrifying power of the family clans of the heartlands?

"What are you laughing at?" Yi Yun looked towards Gongsun Yang and said dismissively, "I came here to terrorize the Lin family and challenge their geniuses. You don't seem like someone from the Lin family at all, so go hide in the corner! Don't be an eyesore for me!"

As Yi Yun said those words, his eyes glistened with a sense of pride while he took on a supercilious demeanor.

Far away, Lin Xintong suddenly felt like laughing after seeing Yi Yun.

Yi Yun was too immersed in his role. She knew Yi Yun's motive. The reason why he said those words and took on such an expression was to prevent people from suspecting that he was related to the Lin family. If not, it would bring trouble for the Lin family.

Hearing Yi Yun's derision and seeing Yi Yun's eyes of contempt, Gongsun Yang could no longer smile. How could he endure such insults?

"Who are you!? How dare you speak to me like that!? Do you know who I am!? I pity an indigenous person from the Southern Sea. Even if I were to tell you my identity, you would not even understand it! Killing a person like you is an insult to my status as a person who can enter the Heavenly Dao Union! However, since you insist on dying, I'll grant it to you! If I want to kill you, no one in heaven or on the earth can save you!"

As Gongsun Yang spoke, he released Lin Qing's sword and without a weapon, he punched at Yi Yun's face!

His hands were still burning with a reddish flame as a heat wave explosively surged forward!

One's facial features would be burnt to a crisp if they were struck in the face by this attack!

However, against Gongsun Yang's "Inferno Metal Melting Hand", Yi Yun only sneered, "You? You aren't even worthy of me unleashing my saber!"

Yi Yun also put his hand out to strike Gongsun Yang. His actions could only be described as being extremely arrogant.

Gongsun Yang laughed from extreme anger. He found it incredulous to think that there was such a fool in this world whose stupidity would kill himself. His Inferno Metal Melting Hand could break metallic weapons, so engaging in direct contact with naked flesh would just turn his opponent to ashes!

"Be careful of the flame!"

Seeing that Yi Yun was not going to avoid it, Lin Qing hurriedly sent a voice transmission. Although the strange man who suddenly appeared seemed crazy, he had rescued her after all, so Lin Qing did not wish for him to end with a fatal outcome.

However, before her voice transmission ceased, Yi Yun's hand had already clashed with Gongsun Yang's!

"Ka-cha!"

Their fingers collided and red flames exploded. The ground beneath them sunk as a large amount of sand turned into lava!

In the God Advent Tower, Yi Yun had bathed in the pure Yang lava pool daily, so how could Gongsun Yang's tiny bit of fire-elemental laws amount to anything?

Yi Yun grabbed Gongsun Yang's hand and grinned, "Jumping out with just this bit of skill? I was wondering how powerful you were."

The sudden change of events caught Gongsun Yang off-guard. He expected Yi Yun's hand to be burnt to a crisp from the flames that his hand was emitting. But now, Yi Yun appeared to not feel a thing. Instead, a terrifying energy and wanton Yuan Qi came surging into his hand.

"You... you... "

This energy was too powerful, he felt like his hand was breaking!

Before Gongsun Yang could finish his words, Yi Yun shook his right hand, as if he was flinging a snake that he had caught!

"Crackle!"

A series of bone cracking sounds was heard as Gongsun Yang cried out terribly. The hand that Yi Yun had grabbed burst at all the joints and his arm dislocated. It was now limp without any strength left in it!

And at that moment, Yi Yun did not go easy on him. He grabbed Gongsun Yang's flailing arm and pulled him over like a little child. Following that, Yi Yun used his other hand to slap Gongsun Yang's face.

"Pa!"

With a snap, Gongsun Yang cried out and crumbled to the ground.

Half of his face had been smashed by Yi Yun. A shocking bloody palm print was embedded on his face.

However, Yi Yun did not stop. He pulled Gongsun Yang up again, and gave him a backhand slap.

This slap hit the other half of Gongsun Yang's face. With another clear snap, the sound reached deep into everyone's ears!

Gongsun Yang vomited a mouthful of blood as a few of his teeth dropped out!

"You... You... " Gongsun Yang was completely dazed from the hits. His voice was trembling as he tried to say something to Yi Yun.

But at that moment, Yi Yun raised his hand again...

"Wait... Wait... "

Gongsun Yang opened his mouth again, but Yi Yun's palm came crushing down on him and then, Yi Yun gave him a flurry of slaps!

"Pa! Pa! Pa! Pa!"

There were continuous slapping sounds as Yi Yun hit Gongsun Yang's face on both sides. Each slap landed on either side of Gongsun Yang's head, and his head shook like a rattle.

Blood was continuously flowing from his face as teeth shot out of his mouth along with minced meat.

After a few seconds, Gongsun Yang's face was completely unsightly. Even his skin had been ripped off by the slaps!

On the sides, Lin Qing as well as the other Lin family disciples watched with widened eyes.

"What the hell... happened?"

What sort of person was this saber user from the Southern Sea? How could he be so powerful?

Gongsun Yang liked to brag, saying that he was powerful enough to compete with Yi Yun and Lin Xintong without feeling a hint of embarrassment. He was, in fact, one of the top few figures in the Li Fire Sect in terms of strength. If he was in the Lin family, very few people of his age could defeat him.

How could he be beaten so badly by a person of unknown origin!?

That person did not unsheathe his saber as he said! He had forcefully incapacitated Gongsun Yang's Inferno Metal Melting Hand, and he held Gongsun Yang like a tiny child and did as he pleased. The difference in strength was not trivial!

It was apparent that this saber user, who could ravage Gongsun Yang so easily without unsheathing his saber, was really peerless in the way of the saber. It no longer seemed like an exaggeration that he could challenge all the genius elites of the Tian Yuan world.

This gave the Lin family disciples a feeling of bumping into an ordinarily-dressed man on the street, who claimed, in a crazy manner, that he was the emperor. And when they finally checked, they realized that he really was the emperor!

There was such a person in the islands in the Southern Sea?

The Lin family disciples were extremely surprised. As for Gongsun Yang's lackeys, they were all stunned with fear of the malefic Yi Yun. Not one of them dared to save their boss and they could only watch as their boss was brutally beaten up by Yi Yun.

Just as Yi Yun was brutally beating Gongsun Yang to the point of him almost dying, a fierce voice sounded from a distance, "Vile little spawn, stop!"

Chapter 567: Yuan Opening Realm

The roar came rolling like thunder from the distance.

Yi Yun however, turned a deaf ear to it and did not stop. He continued to slap Gongsun Yang until his body turned limp, as if he had turned boneless. He was then tossed aside like a dead dog.

After doing that, Yi Yun turned around to face the person rushing over.

There were a total of three people. Two of them came from the Li Fire Sect, while the last person wore a yellow robe with the Shentu family clan's family emblem on it, which made it apparent that he was from the Shentu family clan.

Ever since the Shentu family clan reached the point of irreconciliation with the Lin family, the Shentu family clan would join in on any matter that had to do with the Lin family, even if there was not a single benefit.

These people looked like they were in their fifties. When they flew over, their stance was aggressive and looked like they were about to skin Yi Yun alive.

Yi Yun had been undergoing reclusive cultivation in the God Advent Tower for seven years and had greatly increased his strength. With him having the Purple Crystal as well as having opened his Heaven's Eye, he could easily tell their cultivation level.

Their cultivation realms were above the Dao Seed realm, in the Yuan Opening realm.

The martial cultivation path first emphasized the five stages of training one's body to lay the foundation, before they started gathering Qi in their body.

When their blood contained purple Qi, and their marrow had become fully red, they would have reached the Purple Blood realm.

And upon reaching the peak of the Purple Blood realm, a warrior could lay the Yuan Foundation to cross over into the Yuan Foundation realm.

The Yuan Foundation realm was the beginning steps of one's martial path. The nomological seed planted within the Yuan Foundation was the Dao Seed realm.

Once the Dao Seed germinated, it would break open the Yuan Foundation and slowly mature until it became a Heavenly Dao tree that reached the heavens.

And the initial stages of the germination of the Heavenly Dao tree, the process of the Dao Seed breaking out of the Yuan Foundation was known as "Yuan Opening".

Causing the Dao Seed to germinate was not a simple task. Although warriors were able to condensed a nomological seed,

they might not be able to germinate their sole Dao Seed throughout their entire lives as a result of their Yuan Foundation not being solid enough, or their nomological seed being of too low a quality.

Such a Dao Seed was also known as a dead seed.

To be able to let the Dao Seed germinate to break through the Yuan Foundation realm and step into the Yuan Opening realm, proved that they were the best amongst those at the Dao Seed realm.

If a Yuan Opening realm expert was placed in the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, that person would be known as a Sage.

The billions of people in the entire Tai Ah Divine Kingdom might not even be able to produce a single Sage in a period of a few hundred years.

And even if one appeared, they would usually barely be able to break out of the Yuan Foundation, forever ceasing their progress at the early stages of the Yuan Opening realm.

However, even so, they would still be considered mighty figures who were equal to the Divine Emperor of the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. They could establish an ancient family clan and ensure that their family clan would enjoy prosperity perpetually.

As for the Tian Yuan world, there were numerous experts there

and was not something the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom could compare with. Even so, Yuan Opening warriors were still not common in the Tian Yuan world and were considered important figures who could dominate in certain aspects.

For example, Yi Yun had previously killed an Eight Limbed Sea Dragon in the Misty Fey Sea, saving several White Soaring Sect disciples. The White Soaring Sect was one of the most famous factions within that region, but their Grand Elder was only at the mid-stages of the Yuan Opening realm.

Such a Grand Elder was enough to create a deterrence, and such a cultivation realm would allow for one to become guardian of a sect.

As for those who could really exceed the Yuan Opening realm, they were known by commoners as Empyreal Kings!

Factions, who had Empyreal Kings, were definitely the top powers in the Tian Yuan world. They included the Lin family, the Li Fire Sect and the Shentu family clan.

In these family clans, the number of Empyreal Kings were few and far between. Back when Shentu Nantian laid a trap in the Chu Prefecture City by using Yi Yun to lure the Shepherd Boy, he had invited an Empyreal King, the Myriad Empyreal King.

The Myriad Empyreal King had joined forces with many Yuan Opening realm experts to fight against the Shepherd Boy, but they still ended up being annihilated by the Shepherd Boy. Even the Myriad Empyreal King had been killed by the Shepherd Boy, and

because of this, Shentu Nantian had lost a lot of prestige in the Shentu family clan.

Later on, Shentu Nantian could have once again consolidated his position in the family by marrying Lin Xintong, but his plans were subsequently destroyed by Yi Yun. He was then thrown into the Lin family's dungeon to suffer brutal torture and he even had all of his wealth robbed clean. Finally, the Shentu family clan had to pay a price to get Shentu Nantian back.

At this point, Shentu Nantian had been completely discredited. His final bet was placed in the Great Empress mystic realm, but this time... he even lost his life.

Yuan Opening realm warriors had a certain status in the Shentu family clan, and were able to take on the responsibilities of an Elder. Even Thousand Hand Granny was just at the peak of the Yuan Opening realm.

These years, Thousand Hand Granny had been leading the Shentu family clan's people to patrol around the eternal whirlpool in the Untraversable Sea. She used all of her wealth to set up several large arrays, so as to monitor a fifty thousand kilometer radius around the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance. Not even the slightest disturbance could be hidden from her eyes.

She swore to find traces of Yi Yun, and was no different from a mad demon now.

As for this Elder, who had been sent to the Lin family by the

Shentu family clan, his responsibility was to monitor the Lin family's activity. He was in the early-mid stages of the Yuan Opening realm.

"Vile little spawn! I ordered you to stop, are you deaf!?"

The Li Fire Sect's exterior Elder was filled with murderous intent. He had been the one to shout at Yi Yun to stop, but Yi Yun had completely ignored him. How could he tolerate a junior ignoring him?

He stared at Yi Yun. As a Yuan Opening realm warrior, he had long since opened his Heaven's Eye, and also had a technique to see through people.

Although Yi Yun was mysterious and seemed to use some mystic technique to conceal his cultivation level, making it look seemingly false and real at the same time, this Li Fire Sect Elder could still sense that Yi Yun's cultivation level definitely could not exceed the Yuan Opening realm. He just had amazing talent.

If that was the case, then Yi Yun was just a junior.

"Brother Gongsun, why bother wasting words with him. Just capture him and send him to the Li Fire Sect for disposal!"

The Shentu family clan Elder said and was about to attack Yi Yun. And at that moment, an old man's voice was heard from the Lin family's mountain entrance, "Everyone, please wait!"

Everyone looked towards the sound and saw a pudgy middle-aged man with round, small eyes flying out from the Lin family's mountain entrance.

He may be fat, but his speed was amazingly fast. With a fast walking pace, he had already arrived.

He was the exterior Elder in charge of the Lin family's security. It was not appropriate for him to appear in a conflict between juniors, but now, with the opponent's junior beaten up, and the older ones appearing, he had no choice but to appear.

"Everyone, please do not be rash. What is the matter?"

The pudgy, middle-aged man took on the role of peacemaker. With his harmless looks, it made him seem like a nice person.

However, Yi Yun noticed a trace of Schadenfreude in the pudgy middle-aged man's eyes when they landed on Gongsun Yang's terrible state.

To be repressed by several factions, along with the Martial Alliance, for so many years, there was no doubt that the Lin family members were all angered.

"Fatty Qiao, stop acting the fool. Someone from my Li Fire Sect has been beaten up so badly at your Lin family's mountain entrance. Your Lin family must answer to our Li Fire Sect on this

matter!" The Li Fire Sect Elder said angrily.

The pudgy middle-aged man was named Lin Qiao. He was in charge of the Lin family's security, so it was natural that he knew the Li Fire Sect Elder who was monitoring them.

Chapter 568: Crossing The Vast Ravine

Despite Gongsun Yang and company misconduct at the mountain entrance of the Lin family, it could easily be seen how high-handed the Li Fire Sect was by demanding an answer from the Lin family over the beating.

Lin Qiao's fat face twitched a few times but he did not answer.

The Shentu family clan Elder standing beside the Li Fire Sect Elder said, "Brother Gongsun, we can settle scores with the Lin family in time to come. First we should catch this brat and bring him back for a good questioning!"

As the Shentu family clan Elder spoke, his eyes were turning and he already had crooked ideas.

He found it unbelievable that a native from the islands from the Southern Sea would be able to defeat Gongsun Yang so easily. However, with the facts happening in front of him he had no choice but to believe it. Hence, he began to suspect that this native had found some amazing opportunity in the Southern Sea islands.

It was not surprising for a warrior to possess opportunities. In fact, many Tian Yuan world geniuses had their own secrets.

Typically, an important figure would not covet the opportunities of a junior. However, not everyone had such a bottom line.

Furthermore, this Shentu family clan Elder was technically not an important figure. Although his cultivation level had reached the mid-stages of the Yuan Opening realm, he was no longer young. He had depleted his potential and would not be able to reach even the late stages of the Yuan Opening realm, not to mention becoming an Empyrean King.

At that moment, the sudden appearance of Yi Yun, who came from the Southern Sea, with such amazing strength made him ponder about the chances of finding a treasure on this brat.

If he were to bring Yi Yun back and interrogate him and failed to find any treasure, it was alright. For Yi Yun had no background and was just a young genius from the barren Southern Sea. Killing him would not leave any future troubles.

"Oh? You plan on..." The Li Fire Sect Elder realized the intentions of the Shentu family clan Elder.

"Hehe, bringing him back for interrogation, and if all else fails, a soul search might even allow for me to find some treasure? When that happens, we can split it evenly amongst the three of us."

The Shentu Elder said nonchalantly. He was a greedy man and, although he coveted Yi Yun's treasure, he never thought of the possibility of Yi Yun possessing a treasure so valuable that it would make the three of them fight against each other for it.

"Alright." The Li Fire Sect Elder's face turned solemn as he touched his interspatial ring with a hand. Murderous intent had

been ignited in his heart.

"Lin family clan, I originally wanted to settle the scores with you since my Li Fire Sect disciple got injured at your Lin family's mountain entrance, but I am too lazy to fuss over it. So forget it, I am taking this Southern Sea savage away."

With the Li Fire Sect Elder's being overbearing, the Lin family disciples turned worried.

With Yi Yun heavily injuring Gongsun Yang, he had rescued them from a tough situation and as well as allowed them to vent their anger.

It could be said that Yi Yun was stepping up for them.

However, now, they could not sit idle watching helplessly as Yi Yun was taken away on their territory.

"Elder Qiao, hurry and stop them."

"Right, that Southern Sea guy saved Senior Sister Qing. It is alright, even if you ignored us being bullied, but with an outsider stepping up for us, are you going to watch as these old Li Fire Sect bastards cripple him?" An upright Lin family youth said in a displeased manner. He knew that Lin Qiao had been at the mountain entrance from the start of it all. He should have seen everything that had happened clearly, but he would not appear unless it was the last resort.

And at that moment, Lin Qiao was also lamenting in his heart.

He also did not wish to act in this manner, but it was an order from the top.

Why would such an unlucky matter happen when it was his turn to hold down the mountain entrance? As for the sudden appearance of the Southern Sea genius, he had already reported it to the upper echelons. There was not much distance, so even if he did not report the matter, once the matter turned serious, Lin family experts would rush here.

All he needed to do now was to delay the matter. If the news of the Southern Sea guy being taken away was spread, people would criticize their Lin family as being extremely cowardly. Not only did their family members suffer indignities, even when others stood up for them and were about to be beaten to death, the Lin family still stood idly by.

This would be an extremely severe blow to the Lin family's reputation.

And at that moment, the Li Fire Sect Elder suddenly turned his head and said to another Elder behind him, "Junior brother, cripple that little bastard directly!"

With those words said, the middle-aged man dressed in black behind him attacked straight away!

And at the same time, the Li Fire Sect and Shentu family clan Elders pounced at Lin Qiao!

Lin Qiao's strength was the strongest amongst the four of them, but with two of them working together, they would be able to ward him off.

They were planning on using lightning methods to directly cripple Yi Yun and forcibly take him away!

"Oh?"

Lin Qiao's expression changed. Seeing two Elders attacking him together with an attacking stance like a surging tide, he could not dodge nor retreat as there were Lin family juniors behind him. He was forced to meet them head on.

And at that moment, the last Li Fire Sect Elder had already appeared before Yi Yun. He stretched out his arms and a terrifying suction force originated from him. The surrounding sand and gravel, and even the bamboo in the distance, were embroiled by this suction power, forming a huge vortex!

Yi Yun's body was enshrouded within the vortex. He was suddenly lifted off from the ground.

Engulfing laws?

Yi Yun was alarmed. Engulfing laws were rare in the Tian Yuan world. One would be extremely powerful the moment one mastered it.

It was surprising that this old man, who had depleted all his potential and was stuck in the mid-stages of the Yuan Opening realm for life, had such means.

Indeed, no Yuan Opening expert was to be underestimated!

However, against the Engulfing law attack, a tumultuous fighting spirit flashed in Yi Yun's eyes.

He stabilized his body in the turbulent energy flow and forcefully retreated!

"Chi La!"

Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi, as well as his shirt, was torn apart by the Engulfing power, revealing his firm muscles' contours.

With energy tearing across his flesh, there was a burning pain. However, Yi Yun gave out a long roar that pierced straight into the clouds.

"Clang!"

A katana was unsheathed and with a roar, Yi Yun slashed with

his saber, a slash that could split the mountains and divide the sea!

This attack contained the saber intent he had learned from the saber tomb, as well as the sword move from the Pure Yang Sword Palace. It could be said that it was a saber attack that was exclusively Yi Yun's.

Peerless Saber Dao, pressing forward with an indomitable will!

"Ka-cha!"

Yi Yun's saber slashed onto the Li Fire Sect Elder's Engulfing vortex. An intense burst of energy shot out and the energy the Li Fire Sect Elder gathered directly exploded!

What!?

The black-dressed middle-aged man was astonished. At that moment, his mind went blank.

He was an Elder of a top faction in the Tian Yuan world. Even though he was an exterior Elder, he was definitely not someone who a junior could resist!

How could a sect's Elder not be able to take down a junior?

What was this Southern Sea brat's cultivation level? Was he really just a Dao Seed realm warrior?

He did not have time to think about it too carefully, for at that moment, Yi Yun's blade had flipped and was stabbing at his throat after breaking through the Engulfing vortex!

"Courting death!"

To be forced to this point by a junior made him feel both shame and anger!

He gathered Yuan Qi and a staff appeared in his hands like a ghost. With both hands holding the staff, he smashed down at Yi Yun's saber!

Usually, a staff would have the advantage against a saber, but Yi Yun's saber momentum was indomitable. Like a surging wave, it crashed down completely. There were no cracks to slip through, nor was there a way for any resistance!

"Boom!"

Like a thunderclap, Yi Yun's saber Qi slashed at the Li Fire Sect Elder's protective Yuan Qi.

A terrifying impact surged over as wanton Yuan Qi entered his body. With a cracking sounds, the Li Fire Sect Elder's protective Yuan Qi began to shatter!

Peng!

With his Yuan Qi exploding and the saber blade slicing through his body, a wisp of blood splattered out.

The Li Fire Sect Elder grunted and quickly retreated. After retreating continuously for more than ten steps, he clutched the wound on his chest. With the other hand holding the staff, he slammed it into a boulder to stabilize his body!

"You... How is it possible?"

This Li Fire Sect Elder looked at Yi Yun in disbelief.

At that moment, Yi Yun was holding a blood stained katana. Large swaths of his shirt had been torn apart. His chest and abdomen were filled with blood lines. This was left behind by the Engulfing laws that tore across his flesh.

He had forcefully gone up against the Engulfing law in the clash from before. All of his energy had been gathered onto the saber blade, allowing for him to defeat his enemy with one strike!

Although Yi Yun did not gain much of an advantage in the clash from before, his opponent was an expert from the older generation.

This was Yi Yun's first time fighting an Elder from a top Tian Yuan world faction head on!

Not only did he not lose, he had even taken the advantage!

How could the surrounding Li Fire Sect and Lin family disciples not be astounded upon seeing this scene?

To juniors, they were separated from their family clan Elders by a vast ravine that was impossible to cross. And now, this Southern Sea guy had managed to cross this vast chasm. As a member of the younger generation, he used his own strength to injure an expert from the older generation. Was this real?

Ignoring the juniors present, even Lin Qiao and the other two Elders from the Li Fire Sect and the Shentu family clan were momentarily dumbfounded. They even forgot to continue exchanging blows.

The shock from Yi Yun's attack was too great. Someone from the younger generation matched someone from the older generation!

"Is he really a junior?"

Someone asked in disbelief. Some people might have special cultivation techniques or beauty techniques which allowed them to look like youths even with tens of thousands of years of age under them. Some people suspected Yi Yun was such a case.

However, Lin Qiao rejected this theory. He knew very well that Yi Yun's strength was that of the Dao Seed realm.

If an old man, who lived thousands of years, had the ability to leapfrog the Yuan Opening realm with the Dao Seed realm, then how was it possible that he remained in the Dao Seed realm? He would probably have become an Empyrean King!

This implied that he was indeed a junior!

Yi Yun gently touched the blood on his saber tip as he revealed a slight smile, "So this is the blood of a Sage..."

Yuan Opening realm... This was equivalent to a Tai Ah Divine Kingdom Sage!

And today, the tip of his saber had been stained with the blood of such a figure!

As Yi Yun looked at the blood, his eyes emitted a trace of fighting spirit.

Back when he was in the Cloud Wilderness, he was still desperately cultivating for a position in the Jin Long Wei. He had been forced to death's doorstep a few times by Lian Chengyu.

And at that time, Sages were like unattainable myths to Yi Yun.

Now, he already had the ability to fight against Sages!

Chapter 569: Ignoring Face

As Yi Yun looked at the Li Fire Sect Elder, a smile suffused on his lips. Coming to the Tian Yuan world with Lin Xintong to battle the Blood Moon, they had employed the identity of being peerless elites from overseas.

And as an overseas genius, Yi Yun had already determined his personality. That was him being publicly uninhibited and extremely proud. He emitted a stance of him being the only thing worthy in the world.

As such, he separated the original impression he gave people of being quiet and contemplative.

Yi Yun slowly wiped the blood off the edge of his saber as he glanced sideways at the Li Fire Sect Elder, and said lightly, "So much for the Yuan Opening realm!"

This sentence was filled with contempt and scorn. It made the Li Fire Sect Elder's old face redden!

"Junior, you are courting death!" His heart was burning with anger. The staff in his hand had already begun to bend as a result of his tremendous power.

The staff had a great deal of flexibility and it could store energy. Once he fought with it, just the trembling force it emitted was very terrifying.

As the staff was bending, the Li Fire Sect Elder's body surged with increasing Yuan Qi. His body seemed to become a bottomless hole as he wantonly absorbed the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi from his surroundings.

Anyone could tell that he was about to go all out!

Initially, he had taken Yi Yun lightly because he thought that Yi Yun was just a junior.

Now, he was planning to use everything to take Yi Yun down.

At that moment, Yi Yun gently flicked the blood stains off his sleeves. He did not even look straight at the Li Fire Sect Elder, and he did not take him seriously.

This kind of insolence that came from the bone made the surrounding juniors speechless.

This person sure was confident enough. One had to know that in their first exchange, Yi Yun did not retreat unscathed. He had been lightly injured. Now, with the Li Fire Sect Elder about to go all out as a Yuan Opening expert, it would be truly terrifying. It was very likely that an arrogant person like Yi Yun would end up suffering.

Yi Yun nonchalantly held the saber in his hand as his eyes burned with fighting spirit.

Having been in seclusion in the Great Empress mystic realm, Yi Yun had spent a majority of his time pondering over the "Great Empress Heart Sutra". But his cultivation level had already reached to the late-stages of the Dao Seed realm.

As a twenty-three-year-old late-stage Dao Seed realm warrior, he had already pulled away from his peers in the Tian Yuan world. Furthermore, Yi Yun had combat capabilities that far exceeded warriors on the same level as him.

For a Dao Seed realm practitioner to battle a Yuan Opening realm warrior, there was one large realm separating the two. But in Yi Yun's hands, he had changed the impossible to possible.

"Take him down. This guy is too terrifying! By having bred enmity here today, once he seeks revenge in the future, we will not be his match at all!" The Shentu Elder transmitted his voice. The three Elders came to a unanimous agreement. Just now, they had already expressed their intention to kill Yi Yun as well as taking him back to the Li Fire Sect for torturous interrogation.

This sort of murderous grudge was always eye for an eye in a warrior's world. There was no other path.

Naturally, they would not sit idly for their deaths, so they had to kill Yi Yun!

Three Yuan Opening realm Elders transmitted their voice through Yuan Qi and they attacked at the same moment without any warning!

Once a Yuan Opening realm expert made his move, they would have a stance that seemed to carry the earth and was like a surging sea.

These three were in the middle of their lifespans, and they had already expended all their potential. There was no way for them to advance further in their martial path, but the Qi and blood within them had not weakened. With the three of them bolstered by their Qi and blood, their Yuan Qi exploded like a volcano eruption as it wove together, causing the ground to tremble!

"Trouble!"

"Retreat! Quickly retreat!"

Be it the juniors from the Lin family or the Li Fire Sect, their expressions all changed when they saw this scene. A battle at this level would tear them to pieces if they were embroiled in it!

How could a junior withstand such a terrifying attack!?

"These people... don't even care about their faces anymore!"

In the storm, Lin Qiao could clearly see that the three old men at the Yuan Opening realm were about to attack a junior jointly. They were bullying him with their ages and with their quantity. Furthermore, it was a sudden sneak attack with no warning. They attacked with all they had right at the beginning. This was to

ensure that Yi Yun was killed, even if they lost all face!

With the situation developing to this step, Lin Qiao could no longer ignore it. He pushed out his palms as Heaven Earth Yuan Qi flared, forming a large lake in the void.

This was the water-elemental laws that Lin Qiao cultivated. He used water that could engulf anything to stop the trio's momentum, however, as he was slow in his attack, and he was going one against three, his strength was not up to the mark.

The three Elders' attacks had already reached Yi Yun.

The Shentu Elder's face was ferocious and murderous intent was revealed, "Who cares about face? The victor is king. Junior, die!"

"If there's someone you would like to blame, blame yourself for being so overbearing and arrogant!"

Between the two Li Fire Sect Elders, a staff and a saber came falling downwards. Since they had already lost all face, it was of utmost priority for them to kill Yi Yun, regardless of the means.

This storm like attack was not something a Dao Seed realm junior could withstand, or it would be far beyond common sense!

Seeing the trio's attack about to land, Yi Yun smiled in the eye of the storm, "To be so shameless to this stage, you guys are the best."

At the moment of life and death, he actually managed to smile.

Everyone witnessed this smile and they were stunned. Could this madman have the ability to block the combined strike of three Yuan Opening realm warriors?

In a blink of an eye, no one had the time to think too deeply. They only saw Yi Yun smiling in the storm before he suddenly turned into a blur, eventually turning into emptiness.

After image!

At the moment Yi Yun smiled, he had already used his extreme movement technique — Golden Crow Sun Shift!

Yi Yun demonstrated a peerless technique, which was previously collected by the Azure Yang Lord. As fast as the wind or lightning, there was no way to confidently find his location.

"Oh!? He dodged them?"

People were shocked. It was impossible for Dao Seed realm warriors to forcefully resist the attacks of three Yuan Opening realm Elders.

However, to even manage to dodge the trio's attack was already unbelievable.

An attack from a Yuan Opening expert would carry the heaven and earth powers with it, locking all corners in the void, so how could it be easy to dodge?

And with the three of them joining forces, they were tight and flawless. They had already blocked off all the possible directions that Yi Yun could escape through!

The laws began to shine as Yuan Qi flared. Yi Yun simply tossed and twisted within the scene. His figure was erratic and seemed to pass through any hole!

Such a terrifying movement technique stunned everyone. A movement technique like that far exceeded the limits of a Dao Seed realm warrior, and it was a scene that kept the eyes fully occupied.

Only a Yuan Opening realm warrior could follow Yi Yun's movements. As for Dao Seed realm warriors, all they saw were after images. They simply could not find anyone.

It was really a terrifying but gorgeous movement technique!

Even though Yi Yun's movement technique was graceful, the three Elders were experienced in combat. Like a maggot deep in the bones, they chased Yi Yun, having never opened up a distance between them!

"Naive!"

"How can our moves be dodged by the likes of you?"

The three Elders worked hand in hand, as they resisted the interference from Lin Qiao. Slowly, they closed the gap between them.

But in their hearts, they were feeling shocked by Yi Yun's movement technique.

This guy was not to be left alive!

This idea became firmly embedded in their minds!

Chapter 570: Internal Strife

As their combined attacks came closing in, and they felt they were about to corner Yi Yun at any moment and succeed in killing him, a sudden turn of events happened!

The expressions on the three Elders immediately changed.

"You vile little spawn!"

"Despicable!"

"Courting death!"

The three Elders roared angrily because at that moment, Yi Yun had suddenly rushed into the crowd of young Li Fire Sect disciples!

How could the young Li Fire Sect disciples' speed compare to Yi Yun's speed?

When the three Elders began their fight with Yi Yun, the Li Fire Sect and Lin family disciples had retreated. However, now, Yi Yun had rushed into the Li Fire Sect disciple mass, and he used them as meat shields!

"You bunch of old fogies really have facial skin thicker than the Tian Yuan world continent. To fight three against a single me, and yet you say I'm despicable? In terms of shamelessness, I'm really

left far behind in your dust."

As Yi Yun dodged, he even had the mood to ridicule them.

These Li Fire Sect disciples were also geniuses nurtured by the sect at great costs. Although they were inferior to Gongsun Yang, they were also losses that the sect could not afford!

"Everyone, help shield me, thanks!" Yi Yun laughed loudly as his laughter echoed through the clouds. He was extremely unbridled and eccentric!

Yi Yun did not have any favorable impressions for these Li Fire Sect geniuses. Just them previously making things difficult for the Lin family disciples together with Gongsun Yang, and taking liberties with Lin Qing and even encouraging Gongsun Yang to cripple him was already enough reason for Yi Yun to use them as shields.

"You!"

"Damn it!"

As they were embroiled in the energy storm, these Li Fire Sect geniuses glared furiously at Yi Yun.

However, they had no other way!

Yi Yun's strength far exceeded theirs. Even the comparison of a firefly and the radiant moon was insufficient to describe it.

However, not everyone had the same realization.

One of the Li Fire Sect disciples, who shouted the most and had eyes burning with killing intent towards Yi Yun, suddenly flung his hand out at Yi Yun's back. Three poison needles flew out, flying straight at Yi Yun's back!

In his opinion, Yi Yun was powerful, but he was still busy dodging the combined attacks of the three Elders, so how could he pay great attention to his surroundings?

By sneak attacking in the chaos, it would be extremely easy. Furthermore, the poison needles were extremely well hidden so they could not be easily discovered.

As long as it caused a slight problem for Yi Yun, allowing the three Elders to kill Yi Yun, he would have accomplished a meritorious task!

However, just as the poison needles flew out from his hand, Yi Yun's back seemed to grow eyes.

"Whew!"

Yi Yun's figure disappeared right in front of his eyes. The three poison needles lost their target and instead, they flew towards the

Shentu family clan's Elder!

What?

The Li Fire Sect disciple was momentarily stunned, and at that moment, he felt his back turn cold. All the hair on his body stood upright as he felt enshrouded by fatal danger. That feeling was like a primordial fierce beast had suddenly appeared behind him and it was glaring at him.

This sort of fear and killing intent held his heart in an icy grip. He did not dare look back.

"Are you considering death? I'll send you to it!"

As if a whisper from Death itself, it echoed in the Li Fire Sect disciple's ears. Accompanying that was a sharp pain in his back. It was like he had been kicked by someone. A strong force transferred to his body as his body involuntarily flew out!

And right in front of him was the storm-like attacks from the three Elders!

The flying needles he had shot had already been shot down by the immense Yuan Qi emitted by the three Elders. But now, he had become the first human shield to take on the attacks of the three Elders!

"Careful!"

"Make way!"

The three Elders shouted together, but under the power of Yi Yun's kick, how could the Li Fire Sect disciple dodge?

The two Li Fire Sect Elders were furious. Their attacks were about to land on this young disciple!

Grievance!

They felt a great grievance!

If they killed a disciple from their sect, they would break a sect rule, and it would greatly affect their prestige in the sect.

The news of three Yuan Opening realm Elders teaming up against a Dao Seed realm junior, not being able to kill him immediately, and allowing him to use their own sect's disciples as shields but not being able to stop their attack and kill their own sect's disciple accidentally, would probably cause the various large factions in the Tian Yuan world to laugh their heads off!

The two Li Fire Sect Elders naturally could not bear this responsibility. Their attacks had subconsciously slowed down, as they took the initiative to hold their Yuan Qi back.

However, the Shentu family clan Elder was already completely

immersed in the act of killing!

He swore to kill Yi Yun at any cost.

"Peng!"

With an explosion, the Li Fire Sect disciple did not even have the chance to scream out as he was hit by the Shentu Elder's palm. His body tore apart, as it burst into a rain of blood and minced meat.

"Ah!"

A Li Fire Sect disciple shouted in alarm. For a fellow disciple to die so horribly, they mourned the loss of their friend.

But at that moment, Yi Yun had already appeared amongst them, while the Shentu family clan Elder's aggressive aura came surging over!

"Both of you, if we don't kill him today, he will definitely kill us in the future!" The Shentu Elder shouted and attacked without mercy!

The two Li Fire Sect Elders were momentarily stunned. This sudden change of events forced them to weigh the pros and cons of killing Yi Yun or to give up on killing him in a tenth of a second. It was impossible for them to make a calm decision.

Often a time, people would do things on a spur of the moment.

And now, the Shentu family clan Elder had already gone completely mad!

"Tornado Tyrant Clouds!"

The Shentu Elder struck as his blood surged through his body, causing an immense tidal force. His Yuan Qi began to condensed into a black primordial desolate beast as the void began to tremble!

"Ah! Ah! Ah!"

Screams sounded one after another. How could the Li Fire Sect disciples withstand such an attack as they were quickly embroiled in the attack? Their bones and muscles burst and some even exploded with their limbs flying in all directions!

Rain of blood fell as limbs flew amidst the destruction. It was a horrible sight!

And within the rain of blood, Yi Yun was having a stroll through the blood. He was light-footed and he did not leave a single trace. He was tethering on the borders of the Shentu Elder's killing blow!

It was just a tiny gap, but it was something that was impossible to bridge.

The Shentu elder was going mad!

If the two Li Fire Sect Elders had joined him in the attack, they would definitely have been able to kill Yi Yun. However, by stopping midway, they failed just as they were clinching victory. By only him attacking alone, he had killed about nine people in a split second. However, all he killed were Li Fire Sect disciples!

"Ah Ah Ah Ah!"

The Shentu Elder roared angrily as he gathered Yuan Qi to forcefully chase Yi Yun. However, the eyes of the other two Li Fire Sect Elders had already turned red. How could they allow the Shentu elder to slaughter their disciples?

After all, these disciples might not become Empyrean Kings in the future, but a number of them had the chance to be nurtured into Yuan Opening realm warriors!

To a sect that placed considerable weight on its own interest, them as Yuan Opening warriors, who had expended all their potential, were not that much more valuable than these young disciples. If they were to be held accountable, they would not be able to bear the brunt!

As such, even if they successfully killed Yi Yun, they would be severely punished by the sect. The Li Fire Sect rules were extremely strict.

Furthermore, what if Yi Yun had some other means, causing them to not be able to kill him, resulting in them paying an even greater price?

Chapter 571: Forcefully Charging In

Seeing their own disciples die a horrible deaths, the two Li Fire Sect Elders turned worried.

"Shentu Shan, I am demanding you to stop!"

"Shentu Shan, you have gone mad!"

The two Li Fire Sect Elders rushed towards the Shentu family clan's Elder from both sides. How could they sit idly by as their own disciples were being killed?

"Peng!"

The three Elders' Yuan Qi clashed, causing Shentu Shan's attack to dissipate.

At this point, their original agreement to kill Yi Yun together had completely fallen apart.

And from the beginning to the end, Yi Yun did not do the unbelievable act of fighting one against three. He had only used the young Li Fire Sect disciples as meat shields to mitigate the attacks.

"Fools! You really are foolish!" Shentu Shan, who had to stop in his attacks, roared in anger, "If we do not take the opportunity to kill him now, once we set free a tiger back into the mountains, we

will only breed calamity for our future!"

"Hmph! The ones who died are not from your Shentu family clan. Naturally you will not be punished. You will be fine killing that kid regardless of the costs, but we will be severely punished. Our cultivation levels might even be crippled!"

The ugliness of the two Li Fire Sect Elders' faces had reached an extreme point. The things that happened today were impossible to mollify. With so many of the sect's disciples dead, they, as Elders, would have to bear the responsibility when the sect investigated this matter.

And this result was because of Shentu Shan. On this matter, how could the two Li Fire Sect Elders not feel any hatred?

Just as it was about to end up in infighting amongst the three Elders, a cold flash appeared in Yi Yun's eyes. He slashed out like a venomous snake!

His body instantly merged with his saber. One with the Saber!

And his target was Shentu Shan, right in the middle of the three!

With Shentu Shan just finishing his attack, he had lost all momentum. Having used up his energy from the attack, his defense right now was at its weakest.

If two evenly matched opponents fought against each other,

when one party finished an attack, the other party would also have expended a significant amount of energy, hence, both parties would be in similar situations. To attack or fend required accumulating energy again.

However, now, Yi Yun had barely spent any energy and had been waiting for the chance to attack a fatigued enemy. The accumulation of energy Shentu Shan previously used had failed to gain him any advantage. As a result, the gap between their energy reserves were huge.

Furthermore, Yi Yun's strength exceeded that of Shentu Shan!

With Yi Yun's saber attack slashing out, his entire being seemed to transform into a beam of light as it merged into the saber beam!

Within Yi Yun's body, his Aspect Totem screeched!

Yi Yun's Aspect Totem was the three-legged Golden Crow.

However, while concealing his identity, he could not let the Golden Crow Totem within his body rush out, just seeing his Aspect Totem would result in people imagining and feel suspicious. And sometimes, just a bit of suspicion was enough!

The Golden Crow burned and boiled Yi Yun's blood.

When warriors reached a certain realm, their Aspect Totem could merge into their flesh and blood, creating a fusion with their

body.

At this point, Yi Yun might not have reached such a realm, but he could still let his Aspect Totem expound its amazing offensive strength within his body.

With this slash of Yi Yun, it extracted all the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi in the vicinity. The air seemed to condense onto the sharp saber beam as it whistled, finally forming into a gigantic saber image in the void!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

The land was torn apart by the saber beam, sending up geysers of soil and gravel. Shentu Shan was the first to bear the brunt of the attack as the terrifying saber beam came towards him!

"Damn it!"

Seeing the saber beam about to hit him, he found his Yuan Qi completely expended from his previous attack. There was no way for him to resist!

And at that moment, the two Li Fire Sect Elders beside Shentu Shan were stunned. Their first choice of action was to dodge!

The three of them had already expended a considerable amount of energy, but if they had joined forces they would be able to withstand an attack from Yi Yun.

However, they chose to ignore Shentu Shan.

After all, the three of them were not considered friends. With Shentu Shan killing a few Li Fire Sect geniuses, there was already a feud between them.

However, they did not let Yi Yun kill Shentu Shan. At the same moment as they dodged, they exploded their Yuan Qi and attacked towards Yi Yun!

Abandoning Shentu Shan and taking the opportunity to kill Yi Yun was the optimal choice. If they could kill Yi Yun, then they could answer to the losses they had suffered today and would also have eliminated a future danger.

The two of them attacked together. One of them used his Engulfing laws and formed a powerful vortex to lock onto Yi Yun. The other person was covered in flames as he became a burning meteor as he charged towards Yi Yun!

"Huh!?"

Yi Yun frowned. His sudden attack at Shentu Shan was like a sudden clap of thunder which left no time for one to cover one's ears. He was confident that he could severely injure Shentu Shan with one strike and even take his life.

However, at that split second, the two Li Fire Sect Elders

managed to react in time and made the right choice.

If his saber made a hit by disregarding everything else, he would definitely severely injure Shentu Shan, but his own life would be at stake!

With two Yuan Opening realm warriors joining forces, Yi Yun found it difficult to completely escape without harm since he could not reveal many of his hidden cards.

And at that moment, his attack had already been sent out, and all his Yuan Qi had been condensed on the saber itself. So to pull back his saber was easier said than done!

The two Li Fire Sect Elders had chosen to respond with an attack at the best moment!

In a split second, Yi Yun flung his hands and the saber trembled as it carried with it vast amounts of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, whistling out from Yi Yun's hands!

As for Yi Yun's body, he used the recoil from throwing his saber to retreat backward quickly. He used his "Golden Crow Sun Shift" movement technique and at an incredible speed, moved with unpredictability. He forcefully shrugged off the Li Fire Sect Elder's Engulfing law lock down.

"Peng!"

Yuan Qi exploded as the katana Yi Yun threw out broke through Shentu Shan's energy shield.

The saber blade pierced through and brought with it an indomitable momentum that could not be withstood!

"Ah!"

Shentu Shan roared and gathered all his energy, hoping to block Yi Yun's strike!

However, the difference in energy was too great. Hearing a crisp sound that sounded like glass shattering, Shentu Shan's protective Yuan Qi was pierced through by Yi Yun's saber!

The blade then pierced into his body as blood splattered out. The blade had penetrated the right side of his body and had obliquely stabbed into his lungs. With a large Yuan Qi explosion, it caused his right shoulder to tear. His scapula shattered as his arm nearly tore off!

He gave out a miserable cry and slammed to the ground heavily. His face pale as a sheet!

And at that moment, Yi Yun was met by the two Li Fire Sect Elder's combined attack. With the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" movement technique's support, he managed to avoid most of the offensive power.

"Boom!"

Energy exploded as Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi stirred. As for his body, he borrowed the powerful recoil to fly high into the sky like a kite!

His Yuan Qi and blood had turned chaotic as he suffered slight internal injuries.

However, he did not stop. He made use of the momentum to go higher as he shot up straight into the sky.

With the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" movement technique fully powering him, Yi Yun was like a eagle with its wings spanned out widely as it flew. He then disappeared into the clouds.

Chapter 572: Escaping Unscathed

"Damn it!"

"Don't you escape!"

The eyes of the two Li Fire Sect Elders had turned red. The moment they saw Yi Yun disappearing into the clouds they immediately chased after him. If they let Yi Yun escape today, how were they to have any face left?

However, Yi Yun's speed was too fast. His "Golden Crow Sun Shift" movement technique was from the private collection of the Azure Yang Lord, and was most suitable for Yi Yun to cultivate. It could even said to have been tailored made for Yi Yun.

After chasing him a distance for a while, the two Li Fire Sect Elders had no choice but to stop.

This was because they could no longer find him in their perception domain.

Actually, just from Yi Yun's speed, they could tell visually that there was no chance for them to keep up with him.

For a Dao Seed realm junior to battle three Yuan Opening realm Elders and then manage to escape unscathed. And not only that, he had also chopped off Shentu Shan's arm, as well as cause the death of eight young Li Fire Sect disciples.

Finally, they had to watch helplessly as he disappeared without being able to do anything!

It was preposterous!

Once this matter was spread, it would certainly burst the stomachs of people from laughter.

The two of them were extremely depressed. When they returned, their faces were blacker than pot bottoms.

What happened today could be said to be the biggest humiliation in their entire life.

Not to even mention that, in the future, Yi Yun might come seeking revenge on them. To be targeted by such a monster, in a few years, Yi Yun would be able to kill them like cutting melons or chopping vegetables.

Furthermore, Yi Yun might not even need to do anything. They would probably be punished the moment they returned to their sect.

Having lost eight young geniuses of the sect, they would be charged with failure to protect their juniors. In addition, they had lost face for the Li Fire Sect. Others would say that their Li Fire Sect Elders were trash for they had been played in the hands of a Dao Seed realm junior.

With the Li Fire Sect's strict sect rules, they could not imagine the consequences.

It was too aggravating!

"El... Elder..."

A few Li Fire Sect disciples were silent. The impact Yi Yun had on them was too great. And with their fellow disciples dying horribly in front of their eyes, their bodies torn apart, causing blood and minced meat to splatter everywhere, this visual impact had scared them out of their wits.

Those who had died were not weaker than them. The only difference was that their luck was worse.

If the wheel of bad luck had turned onto them instead, the dismembered corpses on the ground would be them.

For them to rely on luck just to survive against a junior like themselves, while under the protection of the Elders, was a blow that they could not accept.

"All of you shut up!"

A Li Fire Sect Elder shouted. His fierce gaze swept across the ground to the twitching Shentu Shan on the ground.

It was completely unbearable to look at this fellow's state. The right half of his body had nearly been torn apart. An arm had nearly broken off. Although, with miraculous pills, he could still join the arm back, it was impossible to fully recover in less than half a year.

However... the two Li Fire Sect Elders clearly would not allow for Shentu Shan to return to his family to treat his injuries.

With eight of their sect's geniuses dead, someone had to bear this responsibility.

Bringing the murderer back to their sect would allow for them to suffer a lighter punishment. If the Shentu family clan wanted him back, they would naturally have to pay a price.

"Damn it!"

A Li Fire Sect cursed in his heart. He suddenly slammed his palm on Shentu Shan's dantian. Yuan Qi surged into Shentu Shan's body as it eventually sealed his heart.

Shentu Shan's body trembled as he gave a furious look, "You.. You!"

He had already sustained serious injuries, and now his cultivation level was sealed. When the Li Fire Sect Elder's Yuan Qi entered his body, it had caused his weakened body to suffer a

second blow.

Now, he was like a wretched stray, with no ability to resist.

"Take him away! I will bear the brunt if there is anything!" The Li Fire Sect Elder stared at Shentu Shan. He could not be bothered to say anything more as he ordered the Li Fire Sect disciples to drag him away.

In his opinion, Shentu Shan was most likely crippled. The Shentu family clan might even abandon him as compensation to the Li Fire Sect.

The Li Fire Sect Elder naturally could not be bothered to be courteous with such a person.

As such, this unlucky Shentu Elder was dragged away.

"No one is to say anything about what happened today, got it!?"

The other Li Fire Sect Elder shouted. It was an agonizing sight for them to end up with this outcome after three of them attacked a junior.

Although it was because the junior was vicious and did not defeat the three of them face on, but had used schemes and sneak attacks, people would not care about that as all they would see was the outcome.

Once this matter was spread in the Tian Yuan world, how were they supposed to stay in the martial circles? How were they supposed to remain in the Li Fire Sect?

"But..."

A few juniors subconsciously glanced in the direction of the Lin family.

Outside the Lin family mountain entrance, there were more than ten young Lin family disciples, Lin Qiao as well as two Lin family Elders who had just arrived, who had witnessed this scene.

And from the looks of it, Lin Qiao was transmitting his voice through Yuan Qi to inform the two newly arrived Elders of all that had happened.

From their expressions, they were clearly shocked by Yi Yun's performance.

Immediately, the Li Fire Sect Elder felt a headache.

With so many people aware of the matter, it was naturally difficult to curb the spread of the news.

He frowned, and although he was extremely unwilling, he bit the bullet and walked towards the Lin family.

He was contemplating on how to persuade them to keep a secret, for example a soul contract, but it was not easy to let the Lin family obediently abide to his wishes...

"Cough, cough..."

The Li Fire Sect gave a few dry coughs. The three Lin family Elders were slightly stunned seeing his reaction, as they guessed his intentions.

For a young man to force two Li Fire Sect Elders into such a predicament and causing Shentu Shan to reach a state beyond redemption due to a momentary error, was too frightening!

Not only was his talent shocking, his timing in battle was equally stunning!

He could react instantaneously against a siege of three Elders and used an ingenuous movement technique to temporarily dodge them. And when he was in a situation of not being able to match them, he had used the Li Fire Sect disciples as meat shields to resolve his crisis. He had then taken the opportunity to forcefully charge in, injuring Shentu Shan despite two other Elders attacking him. And even so, he still managed to escape unscathed. To be able to do so was amazing!

"Brother Qiao, I let a joke be displayed before you."

A Li Fire Sect Elder said awkwardly. Usually, he was aggressive and flaunted his prowess before Lin Qiao.

However, now, he had to eat humble pie. The moment he went forward, he took a position of a weakling, making him feel extremely aggrieved.

However, he had no other way. He could ignore his shame, but he could not ignore the Li Fire Sect's reputation. If he curbed the news, it would look better for the Li Fire Sect on the surface. Then, it would be easier to brush away the fact that they had lost a few young disciples.

After all, for a large sect like the Li Fire Sect, when their power reached such a level, reputation was extremely important.

This would also allow them to receive a lighter punishment when they returned to their sect.

"Brother Gongsun, what is the matter?"

Lin Qiao's eyes smiled, as it narrowed into a slit.

Seeing the Li Fire Sect and Shentu family clan in this predicament, he was overjoyed in his heart. What had happened today was really a pleasant surprise with full of climaxes.

It felt splendid. As he was watching the fight, he nearly gave his kudos to the mysterious young man.

"That... About the matter just now..."

Before the Li Fire Sect Elder finished speaking, Lin Qiao interjected and feigned ignorance, "Oh? The matter just now? Don't you worry! I have already recorded a video of everything and submitted it to the upper echelons of the family. To prevent this matter from becoming unmanageable, the family clan has already informed a majority of the Lin family disciples to rush here! Brother Gongsun, please rest assured. We will definitely be cleaning up the battlefield in a proper manner!"

Lin Qiao deliberately said these words to disgust the Li Fire Sect Elder, whom nearly choked on those words.

He did not notice the sarcasm in "cleaning up the battlefield", he only paid attention to the first words Lin Qiao had said...

"Already... informed the entire family clan?"

The two Li Fire Sect Elders blinked their eyes as they momentarily were at a loss.

Chapter 573: Lin Qiao's Video

The two Li Fire Sect Elders were most afraid of the knowledge of the incident being spread. People who caused the Li Fire Sect to lose face would definitely not be spared.

As for Lin Qiao, he said that he recorded a video and informed a large number of Lin Family disciples.

How many people of his family clan did he need to inform for "cleaning up the battlefield"?

Counting all warriors of the Lin family, excluding the mortals by the exterior perimeter, there were about ten thousand of them. How could they inform so many people!?

The two Li Fire Sect Elders were not fools. They understood that Lin Qiao was intentionally embarrassing them, but they could do nothing about it.

Previously, they could use the support from the Martial Alliance to put on airs at the Lin family, but now, with them being forced by the situation, they could only be submissive.

"Brother Qiao, did you really record a video?" A Li Fire Sect Elder probed.

He felt that Lin Qiao was blackmailing them, and under normal circumstances, how could anyone be bothered to record while

watching an exciting battle? Were they just too free?

Besides, it was impossible for Lin Qiao to guess from the beginning that the bold Southern Sea kid actually had the ability to fight Yuan Opening realm warriors, and cause them to suffer greatly! Under such circumstances, did he really use a video disk array?

However, under the Li Fire Sect Elder's probe, Lin Qiao slowly took a black video disk array out of his interspatial ring.

He seemed to have guessed their thoughts and he purposely took a disk array out. He swayed the disk array in front of the Li Fire Sect Elders and used an extremely indifferent tone, "For me, I usually have to watch the Lin family door. As for martial arts, I don't have much future in it. I can't even improve if I train, so it's so boring while I sit by the mountain entrance. Hence, I have some hobbies that others don't like, such as collecting video disk arrays and record my daily life... "

"Just now, I saw a Dao Seed realm junior fighting a Yuan Opening realm warrior, and I really recorded it due to my hands turning itchy. The quality is still pretty high in definition. As for the quality of the disk array, it's impeccable. Both of you, do you want to see it?"

Lin Qiao had a round face, and when he spoke, his eyes constantly blinked. It made people, who saw him, feel like they want to beat him up.

The two Li Fire Sect completely lost their will to be angry. According to what Lin Qiao said, it was extremely possible. After all, at their age, training in martial arts was pointless, so it was common for them to find some other hobbies.

As for the shameful video, if it was played in full view of others again, they could no longer hold on to their faces.

They hurriedly said, "There's no need, there's no need. Brother Lin, excuse me..."

The two Li Fire Sect Elders could only eat humble pie and invite Lin Qiao to a corner like he was a god.

After this, none of the juniors present knew what they were discussing about. They only knew that the negotiations lasted a very long time, and that the two Li Fire Sect Elders paid a heavy price to obtain the disk array.

This was because when the two of them walked away, their expressions were that of their hearts feeling the pinch. All the juniors present saw this clearly.

As for Lin Qiao, just a look at his smiling expression showed one that he had ruthlessly ripped the two Li Fire Sect Elders off.

And when the two Li Fire Sect Elders returned to their sect and watched the video disk array, they immediately flew into a rage!

There was no video of their fight with the Southern Sea kid on the disk array. What was recorded was just miscellaneous stuff, such as the teasing of furry animals.

These furry animals were well liked by rich, mortal families. Few warriors liked them, but from the darn fatty's dreadful smile in the video, he obviously looked like he was having a good time.

"That darn old fool!" Such a video disk array was completely blackmail.

"I'll never spare him!" One of the Li Fire Sect Elders crushed the disk array out of anger. Just thinking of the huge price they paid to exchange for this item and what had happened in the day made him feel like vomiting blood out of anger.

The other Li Fire Sect Elder was also so angry that his intestines were all twisted together. However, when he heard that the other Elder wanted to seek revenge on Lin Qiao, he could only suppress his anger to stop him, "Have you not disgraced yourself enough? If we were to make a ruckus at the Lin family, wouldn't we be acknowledging that fact that it happened!?"

"Now, it's best that we think of how to deal with the sect's punishment!"

The battle today definitely could not be covered up. They had to give an honest account to the sect.

And just thinking of the punishment from the sect made the two Elders feel some bitterness. They might not even be able to seek revenge on Lin Qiao, because they might be punished severely, and imprisoned for a thousand years, living to a ripe old age without being freed!

By the time that happened, settling scores with Lin Qiao would be pointless. As for the matter of Lin Qiao scamming them, they definitely would not dare report it to the sect, because the sect would think that they were incorrigibly stupid. Their punishment would only be worsened.

They could only suffer in silence.

Just thinking of the scoundrel Lin Qiao made the two Li Fire Sect Elders quiver with rage.

There was no other way out. It was like despite having their teeth knocked out, they still had to swallow them, so they bit the bullet and went to meet the upper echelons of the sect!

The two Li Fire Sect Elders tried to cover up the matter as much as they could in order to reduce their punishments, and they had done a lot of arrangements. However, the news was still leaked out eventually. After all, there were too many people who knew about it.

Quickly, many of the large factions neighboring the Lin family got wind of a Southern Sea genius saber user, who at the Dao Seed realm, who managed to withstand the combined attack of three

Yuan Opening realm Elders from the Li Fire Sect and Shentu family clan. They also knew of how he caused the Li Fire Sect to lose about eight geniuses, and even seriously injured a Shentu family clan Elder.

A young and brash Dao Seed realm saber user had blocked three Yuan Opening realm warriors alone!

To compare Shentu Nantian from the past to such a genius, he would appear extremely average. It was like comparing a firefly with the radiant moon.

However, after some proliferation of the rumor, it was doubted by many. When did the Tian Yuan world have such a genius? Could the savage lands of the Southern Sea produce such a figure?

Many people specifically went to the Li Fire Sect and Shentu family clan to confirm the matter. The Shentu family clan did not respond and the Li Fire Sect categorically denied it!

What battle? What death of juniors? None of that happened!

Because of that response, more people found the rumour fictitious

After all, it was quite ridiculous for a Dao Seed realm junior, who came from the Southern Sea and had no background, to be able to trouble three Yuan Opening realm Elders.

Seeing was believing, so for such rumors that went beyond common sense, the first reaction from people was disbelief. The young elites were especially dismissive of it. Something they couldn't do was accomplished by a Southern Sea savage? Wasn't that a mockery to them?

There were people who guessed that the rumors were spread by the Southern Sea kid so he could earn some fame. Such despicable behavior made them find him shameless.

Hence, these rumors was treated as a joke.

These matters no longer had anything to do with Yi Yun. With his Golden Crow Sun Shift, after he retreated in a relaxed manner, he and Lin Xintong arrived under a waterfall...

Chapter 574: Temporary Parting

The mountain reached high above the clouds, as mountain springwater crashed down from a thousand feet. The waterfall was not very wide nor was the water moving at a fast speed. It was just from a high distance that made it seem like a jade belt was floating in the wind.

On a rock beneath the waterfall, Yi Yun was sitting crossed legged, while Lin Xintong was behind him. With a hand pressed lightly on Yi Yun's back, and by circulating her Yuan Qi once, she fully probed Yi Yun's meridians and dantian injuries.

They were just minor injuries and they were no big deal.

Lin Xintong slowly injected her pure Yin Yuan Qi into Yi Yun's body, healing him bit by bit. With their Yin and Yang Qi complementing one another, it was a simple task to healing his injuries.

Yi Yun felt like fresh spring water was flowing into his meridians, as it slowly nourished his wounds.

As Lin Xintong treated Yi Yun's injuries, she said, "Yi Yun, you were in such a rush to fight one against three Yuan Opening realm experts. It was too dangerous. If they ignored the lives of the Li Fire Sect disciples, and were bent on killing you, the consequences would be unthinkable."

If the situation like Lin Xintong had described happened, with Yi

Yun being forced into a corner, he would either be severely injured or would have to reveal some of his hidden cards.

For example, a divine weapon like the Pure Yang Sword Palace's broken sword which he had previously used in public. Now, if he used it again, it would be very easy to expose his identity.

Yi Yun said, "I have a clear idea about it. Some things can't be used, but the Blood Moon doesn't know about some of the divine items we obtained from the God Advent Tower, so they can still be used. Even if they attacked me by disregarding everything else, it wouldn't have been a problem for me to completely evade them."

Over the past seven years, Yi Yun's strength had increased so much that he did not have an idea where he stood. By battling three Yuan Opening realm Elders, he could test his strength. He had previously wondered when he could fight Sages in a direct battle, and today, at the age of 23 years old, he had managed to do so.

If he returned to the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom at that moment, he was completely qualified to become the Tai Ah Divine City's City Lord!

Lin Xintong could guess what was on Yi Yun's mind and she smiled. Her palms were still gently placed on Yi Yun's back as she continued healing him.

To Yi Yun, this injury was nothing, but Lin Xintong still meticulously healed every meridian that was injured with extreme

care.

Yi Yun gently closed his eyes as he enjoyed the wondrous feeling of the Ying-Yang energy exchange. He said, "Xintong, although we have the 'Star Transference Heaven Changing Book' supporting our return to the Tian Yuan world this time, we still need to be careful. We cannot let the Blood Moon link our current identities to our original identities. Maybe it is not best for the both of us to travel together... "

When Yi Yun said this, he also sighed. He naturally wished to travel together with Lin Xintong.

However, as a man and woman duo, it was quite outstanding. And their strength far surpassed the elites of the Tian Yuan world. Besides, Yi Yun's performance was already unexpected. If he appeared together with Lin Xintong, this would inevitably make people suspect that they were the successors of the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord.

If the Blood Moon were to be suspicious, it would be very dangerous.

Lin Xintong gently pulled her hand back and said sadly, "I have the same thoughts. It might be alright if we don't appear, but with us appearing, the Lin family might suffer as a result of it. I have already made my decision to take a trip to the Divine Wilderness!"

"Divine Wilderness?"

It struck Yi Yun because the Divine Wilderness was extremely vast. There were even terrifying primordial true spirits lurking in its depths

Training in the Divine Wilderness was extremely dangerous, but with Lin Xintong's abilities, it was likely for her to cope.

A warrior's training experience was firstly to open up one's horizons and perceive the Heaven and Earth, so as to find inspiration in martial arts in a constantly changing environment. Secondly, it was to hone one's skills in actual combat, and to constantly experience head-on battles with strong enemies.

In the Divine Wilderness, there was no lack of the two points. Besides, the Divine Wilderness was far from the Tian Yuan world, so Lin Xintong's whereabouts would be difficult to discover.

"Yes, I'm going to break into the Yuan Opening realm... " Lin Xintong said softly, as if it was a very common matter.

The Yuan Opening realm was to many Tian Yuan world geniuses the last realm in their entire lives. To break through into the Yuan Opening realm was significant. People would even invite friends to join in a breakthrough ceremony.

But to Lin Xintong and Yi Yun, the Yuan Opening realm was nothing at all. Breaking through into the Yuan Opening realm was no different to breaking through into the Dao Seed realm. The only thing they needed to be careful about was to do it steadily and lay a solid foundation.

"Yuan Opening realm.." Yi Yun lightly gasped. When warriors practiced martial arts, small realm gaps were not huge. For example, although it was not easy for a mid-stage Dao Seed realm to fight a late-stage Dao Seed realm, it was still not shockingly amazing.

But for a large realm gap, it was a heaven and earth difference. The gap of going from the Dao Seed realm to the Yuan Opening realm could be said to be an insurmountable vast ravine.

Even for the top geniuses of the Tian Yuan world, who perfected their Dao Seed realm and deliberately suppressed their own cultivation levels by laying a solid foundation, it was still impossible for them to beat the weakest Tai Ah Divine Kingdom Sage, who barely managed to break through into the Yuan Opening realm.

To be able to escape unscathed would already be something that one could be proud off.

Hence, once Lin Xintong broke through into the Yuan Opening realm, her strength would surge. It was impossible to say what she could achieve!

Yi Yun was also full of anticipation regarding his matter.

Yi Yun said, "Xintong, since you are going to the Divine Wilderness, I'll remain in the Tian Yuan world. I want to investigate what the Blood Moon is plotting. I already have some

preliminary plans." As Yi Yun said this, his eyes flashed with a strange glimmer.

Be it the entire Tian Yuan world's safety, the people most important to him, or the unfulfilled behest of his benefactor, the Azure Yang Lord, Yi Yun had to fight the Blood Moon.

It was not easy to lurk in the dark and destroy their plans, but it was not impossible.

Yi Yun and Lin Xintong stayed for a few more days under the waterfall.

Finally, Lin Xintong flew towards the Divine Wilderness, while Yi Yun flew towards the southern part of the Tian Yuan world continent. Before he began his plans, he first had to do something. He had to completely draw a line between his present identity with the original Yi Yun.

Actually, the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book" was a peculiar disguise technique.

A low grade disguise technique could change one's external looks which warriors could see right though. Slightly higher grade disguise techniques would not only change one's looks and facial features, they could even change one's body shape, such as fat to thin, tall to short. However, even such a change could not change a person's aura. A true master would be able to see through it.

However, the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book" transformed a person from one's basic origins of life. It could cause the person to be born again, as if they were reincarnating. Even the soul's aura would change as a result.

Furthermore, it could even change one's bone age. Unless one had mystic realm prohibitions like the Great Empress mystic realm, any typical bone age detection method would not be able to tell Yi Yun's actual age!

It would be very difficult to see through such a mystic technique.

Back then, when the Azure Yang Lord traveled the Yang God Empyrean Heaven freely, he found this mystic technique in the sinkhole. He did not use it, but he kept it anyways. He never expected for it to play such a critical role for Yi Yun and Lin Xintong in this day and age.

However, although the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book" did not have any flaws, what was worrisome was that the Blood Moon would suspect Yi Yun under no evidence.

And the sole reason would be because both of them were peerless geniuses. That would be problematic.

Hence, to completely change his identities, Yi Yun had to do something first, which was to change his Aspect Totem!

The "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book" could allow Yi

Yun to be reborn, but it could not change Yi Yun's Aspect Totem form. Hence, Yi Yun had to change it himself! The Golden Crow Totem from before was too eye-catching, and it was the symbol of Yi Yun.

Once an Aspect Totem was formed, the basic form was fixed. Even if one's Aspect Totem evolved, the connection to its original could still be seen. It was impossible for others to change Aspect Totems.

However, Yi Yun cultivated the "Myriad Beast Totem". It was an extremely special Totem mystic technique. Just using the "Myriad Beast Totem" to change his Aspect Totem's form was not difficult at all!

Chapter 575: Myriad Calamity Sea

To cultivate the "Myriad Beast Totem", one needed to kill large numbers of top grade desolate beasts to form their Aspect Totem. The so-called "ten thousand" number was actually fictitious.

Warriors who cultivated the "Myriad Beast Totem", could change the form of their Aspect Totem, or they could even produce different types of Aspect Totems. Every Aspect Totem form could constantly absorb and condensed Power of Desolates, gradually improving and evolving itself.

With the Aspect Totem evolving, every different Aspect Totem could give a particular boost to the cultivator. For example, it could give the cultivator greater speed, greater offensive power, or an improvement in a particular law.

Yi Yun's Golden Crow Totem allowed Yi Yun to grasp and use pure Yang laws better.

Now, Yi Yun wanted to choose another Totem. Although it was just a temporary measure to match the change in his identity, Yi Yun was definitely not going to be perfunctory about it. He wanted to choose a powerful Aspect Totem so that there was value in nurturing it.

After all, one needed a lot of effort to nurture an Aspect Totem. Although he could enjoy greater boosts to his overall strengths with more Aspect Totem forms, the difficulty of nurturing them would increase. It could lead him to become a jack of all trades,

with losses outweighing the gains.

...

Ten days later, Yi Yun came to the southernmost tip of the Tian Yuan world. About 50,000 kilometers far into the Untraversable Sea, it went past the Misty Fey Sea and into a region of sea called the Myriad Calamity Sea.

The Myriad Calamity Sea was a land fraught with dangers. At the southern end of the Tian Yuan world, several small sects would treat this region of sea as out of bounds. Even Elders from the sects did not dare venture into the Myriad Calamity Sea, not to mention juniors from sects. There were sea Fey lurking in the deepest depth of the Myriad Calamity Sea. If they were on land, they could easily destroy a sect.

"Myriad Calamity Sea... This sea is actually very different from many sectors of the Untraversable Sea." Yi Yun looked at the sea and the gloomy sky hanging above it. The seawater was a dark black color, while the seawater in other sectors of the Untraversable Sea was a blood red color.

However, the dead silence of the Myriad Calamity Sea was similar to that of the Untraversable Sea. The entire sea surface was motionless. It was as quiet as a tomb.

"Let's see what's here."

Yi Yun took out an extreme-grade Fey Luring Grass. He got it from one of the interspatial rings of one of the elites he killed back in the Great Empress mystic realm. The quality of the extreme grade Fey Luring Grass was excellent. It was in a different league to the Fey Luring Pill the people from the White Soaring Sect used back when he met them.

The moment the Fey Luring Grass was taken out, it emitted a strange smell. This smell emanated deep into the black sea water.

Yi Yun sat cross-legged above the water surface and waited quietly. He spread his perception out and locked onto his surroundings. Any change in the Myriad Calamity Sea could not escape Yi Yun's perception.

After nearly an hour, a gigantic shadow slowly emerged under the black sea surface.

Yi Yun knew that in the past few minutes, there were six sea Fey who had arrived underneath the sea surface. However, after a confrontation between the sea Fey, only one of them remained. It was the strongest amongst the six, and it had won the right to devour the Fey Luring Grass.

Boom!

A gigantic and ferocious mouth, filled with the smell of blood, opened up on the water surface. It went straight for the Fey Luring Grass.

This sea Fey was a giant turtle. Its neck was hundreds of feet long. It revealed dense rows of sharp teeth when it opened its gigantic mouth.

Yi Yun recognized the turtle to be a Bone Eroding Turtle. From the name "bone eroding", one could guess that this type of turtle was highly toxic. It could erode one's bone. Be it its blood or the saliva on its teeth, they were all extremely toxic.

The Bone Eroding Turtle's emitted a fierce gaze as if it wanted to devour both Yi Yun and the Fey Luring Grass. To it, both a human elite and the Fey Luring Grass were extremely nourishing.

However, just as the Bone Eroding Turtle stretched out its neck with its jaws wide open, a cold beam flashed across its murderous eyes before it could swallow Yi Yun.

Bam!

The Bone Eroding Turtle's mouth was slashed right open from the middle. Its neck opened, splitting into two, and as blood gushed out its head, it slumped back into the sea in a disjointed sort of way. In a blink of an eye, the sea was dyed red by the fresh blood.

The moment the Bone Eroding Turtle's corpse landed on the water surface, the sound of the surface of the water breaking came from behind Yi Yun.

A Shadow Shark leaped out of the water and took advantage of the moment to sneak up on Yi Yun.

This Shadow Shark was one of the six desolate beasts who had swum alongside the Bone Eroding Turtle. It was extremely savage, but it was apparently low in intelligence. It could not sense the terrifying power contained within Yi Yun's tiny body.

"Cha!"

There was another cold flash as the Shadow Shark's body stopped midair. Immediately following that, a shower of bloody rain pattered down!

Yi Yun slanted his long saber towards the sea surface. Fresh blood dripped down his blade onto the sea surface, mixing with the sticky blood that was already there.

When the other four desolate beasts saw this scene, they fled in fear. Yi Yun allowed them to leave and he did not chase after them.

He was not interested in these desolate beasts as they didn't have much value in condensing his new Aspect Totem.

He casually did a few hand seals to extract the beast marks from the two sea Fey. He then fed them to his Golden Crow Totem as supplements.

Following that, Yi Yun activated the Fey Luring Grass again,

letting its smell spread even further.

There were numerous sea Fey in this area. Even the Eight-Limbed Sea Dragon was nothing when placed in the Myriad Calamity Sea.

Yi Yun stood there with the Fey Luring Grass in hand, and he was as eye-catching as a bright beacon in the middle of the night.

However, the blood in the seawater and the corpses of powerful sea Fey became a cautionary warning. Although the Fey Luring Grass was extremely tempting, all it attracted were mostly sea Fey with low intelligence like the Shadow Shark.

Yi Yun was not in a hurry. He stayed above this sea for a few days. He was a patient hunter. He knew that human experts may even take several years to find a primordial herb or to hunt a primordial strain they needed.

It was nothing for him to stay here for a few days.

As time passed, the sea Fey that Yi Yun had killed were all used to condense beast marks and used as supplements to his Golden Crow Totem. Over the days, the Golden Crow Totem also became more life-like, but the second Totem still did not show signs of appearing.

Slowly, even low intelligence desolate beasts like the Shadow Sharks seemed to deplete in numbers.

Yi Yun frowned slightly. He looked at the Fey Luring Grass in his hand and he was pondering. Although the quality of the Fey Luring Grass was extremely good, it was still not enough. Thinking back to the moment when he and Lin Xintong came out of the Great Empress mystic realm, he had attracted the Eight-Limbed Sea Dragon. With that, an idea emerged in Yi Yun's mind.

Maybe... he could attempt to open the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance here?

The Great Empress mystic realm's entrance was just locked onto a general area. It was not impossible for him to shift it here.

Chapter 576: Nine Neonate

The Myriad Calamity Sea was notorious for its dangers. Many powerful desolate beasts lurked within its deep waters.

To these desolate beasts, the temptation emitted by the Fey Luring Grass was not that great...

However... if the pure Yuan Qi from the Great Empress mystic realm was to be used instead, that would be a different matter.

Yi Yun took a deep breath and shot directly down, like a meteor, into the sea. The seawater was separated on two sides under the Yuan Qi impact. With this, Yi Yun went 100,000 feet deep down into the sea.

This depth had tremendous water pressure and resistance. All of this was quite a burden on Yi Yun's body. While withstanding this kind of pressure, Yi Yun's offensive and evasive abilities would be greatly reduced.

However, Yi Yun could only take this risk because the most horrifying desolate beasts lurked in the deepest parts of the sea.

When common warriors encountered sea beasts of this level, they would be powerless against them above the sea surface, what more under the sea. Hence, to choose to be underwater was almost equivalent to suicide.

Even for Yi Yun, if he encountered a desolate beast that was equivalent to a peak-Sage, he would have no chance of winning. He might not even have the chance of escaping.

Yi Yun acclimatized his body to its peak and spread his perception all around. He was alert to any sudden dangers. After making sure there were no desolate beasts in a 50-kilometer radius, Yi Yun interfaced his mind with the God Advent Tower disk array and slowly opened the Great Empress mystic realm.

Opening the Great Empress mystic realm from such a distance required him to expend large amounts of Yuan Qi. Yi Yun swallowed an ancient relic and used all of his pure Yang energy to gradually open the Great Empress mystic realm entrance through a great deal of difficulty.

In the dark depths of the sea, a faint light appeared and slowly increased in size, as it formed a purple vortex.

Under the huge pressure, the seawater began to swirl around rapidly, as it surged towards the vortex.

A beam of light burst out and pierced through the hundred thousand feet thick sea water, past the sea surface and into the sky.

A large door of light appeared in the deep depths of the Myriad Calamity Sea. The entrance to the Great Empress mystic realm was now completely opened.

Yi Yun was not afraid of others discovering his opening of the Great Empress mystic realm entrance in the deep depths of the Myriad Calamity Sea, where no one trod. He was free to do as he pleased.

As the door of light enlarged, the pure Heaven Earth Yuan Qi from the Great Empress mystic realm slowly began to emanate out of the entrance.

It has begun!

Yi Yun interfaced his spiritual energy with the Purple Crystal and activated his energy vision, as he locked onto every change in the surrounding sea.

With the energy vision, no matter how dark it was, Yi Yun could easily see any sign of disturbance within a 50-kilometer distance. The more powerful a desolate beast was, the greater its energy fluctuations would be, hence, they could not escape Yi Yun's perception.

It could be said that Yi Yun's perceptual acuity under the sea exceeded that of underwater desolate beasts.

Deep in the Myriad Calamity Sea, there were not as many sea beasts as compared to the surface of the sea. From the dark and silent depths, slowly, Yi Yun noticed three figures appearing in his energy vision.

They had been attracted by the pure Heaven Earth Yuan Qi from the Great Empress mystic realm. Yi Yun could see these gigantic black figures clearly, but he did not recognize them.

The Untraversable Sea was too deep and too vast. The desolate beasts that lurked deep within it were numerous in species. And some of these desolate beasts might never surface, so it was normal for people not to know of them.

The three underwater desolate beasts before Yi Yun were about tens of meters to a hundred meters long. He had never seen any indication of these desolate beasts in the records he had read. Maybe in the long history of the Tian Yuan world, there were people who had seen these sea beasts, but those witnesses had already died within the sea beasts' bellies. Without them returning, they naturally could not record down their sightings for the future.

Although he did not recognize these desolate beasts, Yi Yun could sense how terrifying they were from the powerful energy fluctuations emanated by them.

Yi Yun measured his strength against them. He felt that if he faced a desolate beast head on, he could handle it, but if the three sea beasts attacked him together, Yi Yun could only escape.

Compared to these three deep sea desolate beasts, the Eight Limbed Sea Dragon Yi Yun shot to death was nothing.

Yi Yun touched his interspatial ring gently and pulled out the

rusty broken sword. He did not make a move but patiently waited.

The three sea beasts did not move either. They surrounded Yi Yun from three corners, forming a triangle.

These three undersea overlords clearly had a high intelligence. They could tell that something was amiss about the sudden rich Heaven Earth Yuan Qi appearing underwater. They were not only wary of Yi Yun, they were also wary of the other sea beasts.

If these sea beasts really fought against each other, it would be hard to tell who would win.

And the more careful these sea beasts were, the more difficult they were to handle.

Yi Yun silently waited as he tightly clenched the broken sword in his hand. He had also taken out the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. It was hanging on his left shoulder, ready to shoot out an arrow at any time.

Of course, the power of the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow was greatly weakened underwater.

The three undersea overlords slowly revolved around Yi Yun. This process lasted for 15 minutes, after which, they suddenly stopped.

This was not the prelude to them attacking, on the contrary, they

began to slowly recede.

The three massive sea beasts suddenly retreated. And this retreat went far into the distance. The unusual circumstances made Yi Yun's heart sink.

He saw a black shadow, that was a lot smaller in size, approaching from the deep depths of the Myriad Calamity Sea.

It was because of this sea beast, which was smaller in size, that the three undersea overlords retreated!

In his energy vision, Yi Yun clearly saw that this black figure was about slightly more than ten meters wide. It had two heavy black claws and a black scaled tail. On its robust body, there were nine snake-like long necks. Every neck grew a head.

These nine heads were all in different shapes. Some of the heads had a single horn. Some of the heads grew three eyes. Some had long sharp fangs as teeth.

Some of the nine heads had single eyes or three eyes, but all eyes were now staring at Yi Yun.

The sound that resembled a baby crying came from this undersea beast.

Yi Yun held his breath for he recognized this desolate beast! He found it unbelievable.

The Azure Yang Lord had left behind several books, and Yi Yun had seen the records of this desolate beast. In the Tian Yuan world, deep in the Untraversable Sea, there were powerful nine-headed hydra desolate beasts. The moment a hydra was born, it would be at the level of a primordial strain. As it matured, it would become a primordial true spirit that even Empyrean Kings would find difficult to withstand.

And amongst the hydras, there was a very small number who could awaken their ancient bloodline, evolving into the next stage, Nine Neonate.

The black figure before his very eyes was a Nine Neonate!

The moment a Nine Neonate was born, its strength would be weaker than a hydra, but instead, its growth allowed it to far exceed a hydra.

With time, when a Nine Neonate truly matured, it would become an existence that could destroy the world.

However, not every Nine Neonate could mature.

Such a powerful desolate beast's growth and evolution could attract Heavenly Tribulations.

A Nine Neonate had a need to constantly devour heavenly materials and absorb the essence of the world to increase its

strength so as to resist the Heavenly Tribulation.

If it could not withstand it, the Nine Neonate would be struck to death by the tribulations, turning into ash.

However, in the Tian Yuan world, there were not enough heavenly materials, so it was easier said than done for a Nine Neonate to evolve there.

In the history of the Tian Yuan world, there was no record of a Nine Neonate that managed to truly mature. Hence, Yi Yun did not expect that, in the Untraversable Sea, there was a Nine Neonate.

He originally thought that Nine Neonates would exist in the 12 Empyrean Heavens.

As such, for a hydra in the Untraversable Sea to evolve into a Nine Neonate was not a blessing but a curse.

And if it was in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven, this evolution would be no trifling matter. If such a Nine Neonate was intentionally domesticated, and a supply of heavenly materials were provided to it, then giving it sufficient training experience and opportunity, the Nine Neonate could even survive nine Heavenly Tribulations, becoming a Nine Tribulation Nine Neonate. Then it would become a true divine beast which could compete with True Dragons and True Phoenixes.

"Nine Neonate... To think that I would encounter a Nine Neonate

deep in the Myriad Calamity Sea..."

At the same moment of feeling pleasantly surprised, Yi Yun also felt that he had a great crisis on his hands.

The Nine Neonate was extremely powerful. If it were a Nine Tribulation Nine Neonate, killing him would be as easy as killing an ant. There was no doubt about it. Of course, it was impossible for a Nine Tribulation Nine Neonate to be born in the Tian Yuan world. It was like how a normal small mortal village would not produce a Great Emperor.

Yi Yun clenched his broken sword and Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow tightly. He was extremely nervous, for this battle would be him facing the strongest opponent in his life!

Chapter 577: Luring The Enemy In

The Nine Neonate slowly drew closer. However, about 5000 feet away from Yi Yun, it stopped. It quietly observed Yi Yun and the Yuan Qi that was being spewed out the Great Empress mystic realm.

With the Nine Neonate's intelligence, it could already tell that the sudden appearance of the Great Empress mystic realm was dubious, but... it could not withstand the temptation of the pure Yuan Qi. After all, for it to grow, it required substantial amounts of heavenly materials.

If not, once its Heavenly Tribulation came, it would end up in ashes.

And now, its Heavenly Tribulation was already drawing near.

In the dark depths of the sea, it glared at Yi Yun. There were a total of 19 eyes on its nine heads. The eyes were either in an eerie green or blood red color. Its eyes were all extremely cold.

From its perception, this human was not extremely powerful, but this human had a special body. The smell emitted from the human's body was very attractive.

Slowly, the Nine Neonate was about a thousand feet away from Yi Yun. From this distance, even without the energy vision, Yi Yun could see the Nine Neonate's shape with his naked eye from the light emitted by the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance.

This was a young Nine Neonate. There was a blood red streak across its body. This marking emitted a faint glow, and Yi Yun knew that this was a vitality pattern that was related to the Nine Neonate's evolution.

Once this pattern fully matured, it would instigate a Heavenly Tribulation.

After being tempered by the Heavenly Tribulation, this pattern would become a Dao pattern that gathered Heaven Earth Great Dao within it. With such a Dao pattern, it would cause the Nine Neonate's strength to make a quantum leap.

A Nine Neonate could have at most have nine Heaven Earth Dao patterns in its life.

And the Nine Neonate before Yi Yun had not experienced a single Heavenly Tribulation.

A Nine Neonate that had not experienced a Heavenly Tribulation could not control the laws of nature, so its threat was much smaller. However, just the powerful physique of the Nine Neonate was already frightening.

The three undersea overlords from before had retreated the moment this Nine Neonate appeared.

Yi Yun quickly analyzed the situation. And at that moment, the

Nine Neonate suddenly attacked.

A sharp scream, that resembled that of a baby's, went straight into his ear. The high pressure seawater around Yi Yun began to resonate strongly from the scream, as if it was boiling.

Intense pressure enveloped him from all sides as the sea water condensed a sharp sword that stabbed at Yi Yun.

Yi Yun focused his gaze. In the sea, there was no room for him to dodge.

With his Yuan Qi surging, he formed a Yuan Qi protective layer around his body.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

Thunder-like thuds could be heard!

The seawater tumbled around as it swirled around Yi Yun in a crazy fashion, as if it had become a giant whirlpool.

Yi Yun found it hard to stand in the middle of the whirlpool. His body was sparkling with golden radiant sun beams. Deep in the dark sea, his presence was extremely eye-catching.

Sou!

At that moment, a shadow pierced through the chaotic seawater rapidly.

A cold lone eye appeared from the seawater as it glared at Yi Yun intently.

One of the Nine Neonate's head had forcefully hit out at Yi Yun. Its serpent mouth opened up as a black tongue whipped at Yi Yun.

Despite a fishy smell being immediately blocked by his Yuan Qi, it still managed to assault his olfactory senses. This fishy smell was highly toxic. It would cause the people who smelled it to have a splitting headache and block their meridians, resulting in them losing the ability to resist.

Yi Yun gathered Yuan Qi and burned his pure Yang Yuan Qi. Pure Yang was best at subduing poisonous gases, so instantly, all the toxic gas was burned into cyan smoke by pure Yang Yuan Qi!

Just after Yi Yun finished dissipated the toxic gas in his body, the Nine Neonate's serpent tongue pierced into the whirlpool like a bolt of lightning, and penetrated Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi!

Yi Yun's pupils constricted. So fast!

The water droplets that got stirred up from the tongue's penetration were like projectiles that could kill!

Dang!

Feeling death draw close, Yi Yun used the broken sword to parry the serpent's tongue. Pure Yang Yuan Qi surged out from his body as he evaporated the water droplets.

The serpent's tongue was invulnerable, but Yi Yun still managed to parry it with the tiny broken sword, as a clear, rasp sound of the sword's clashed echoed out.

Yi Yun's Yuan Qi was immediately extracted out like a tidal flood. The hand that held the sword went numb.

A huge, circular ripple moved away, with him being the center of it and far into the distance.

The moment the fish far away met the ripple, they immediately turned in massive clouds of blood.

Just an attack from the serpent's tongue was so terrifying!

"Retreat!"

Yi Yun immediately retreated.

Just as he left his spot, a shadow stabbed at where he was an instant ago. The head was held high up, and its gaze was cold. The single horn on the top of its head emitted an evil yet sharp aura.

"That was a narrow escape!" Yi Yun focused his gaze. The Nine Neonate's attacks came like a barrage and were as fast as the blink of an eye. If he had been struck a moment ago, the consequences would have been unthinkable.

In just a few seconds, Yi Yun had already walked the tight rope between life and death twice.

If this carried on, it was unlikely he would emerge from this fine!

Yi Yun's perception looked onto the Nine Neonate. After the terrifying beast realized that the puny human was still alive after two of its attacks, it was also somewhat surprised.

However, it did not hesitate in its attack one bit. It swung its thick tail, bringing with it a large swath of seawater. The speed of the water flow formed a underwater hurricane under the high pressure deep sea. The hurricane surrounded Yi Yun as a terrifying tearing force attacked him.

Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi was nearly torn apart while within the hurricane. The moment an opening opened up in his protective Yuan Qi, his body would have no way of resisting such a force.

The Nine Neonate's body reappeared within the whirlpool from time to time, its gigantic eyeballs staring at Yi Yun whenever it appeared.

Sou!

One of the Nine Neonate's heads suddenly charged into the whirlpool!

A golden beam flashed. At the moment the Nine Neonate's head appeared, Yi Yun had pulled open his Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow and shot out an arrow. The pure Yang Yuan Qi shot right at the Nine Neonate's long neck.

Feeling the pain, the Nine Neonate gave out a deafening scream as the sea water turned turbulent.

Yi Yun's ears immediately began to bleed.

However, he ignored it, and with a sudden twist of his body, he pulled the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow once again within the whirlpool.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Three consecutive golden beams!

Every beam hit the Nine Neonate's head that had probed inside the whirlpool.

The Nine Neonate's body began to toss around as it kept screaming.

The horrible sound waves spread out a few hundred kilometers far. Countless numbers of fish were torn to pieces by this sound wave. Even some sea beasts 50 kilometers away could not endure the sonorous sound wave, as they died from their organs rupturing.

Yi Yun's protective Yuan Qi was agitated as several bloody wounds appeared on his body. The fingers and arm that he used to pull open the bow string had already shown signs of tearing, with blood bleeding from his wounds.

Shooting the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow consecutively was a huge burden on Yi Yun's arm.

And although the Nine Neonate had been injured from being hit thrice by the arrow, its injuries were less severe than Yi Yun's.

The one who was the most injured from Yi Yun's attack on the Nine Neonate was Yi Yun himself!

Such an astounding physical defence made it quite hopeless.

Yi Yun gritted his teeth while his body was covered with blood. Taking advantage of the moment the Nine Neonate retreated, he suddenly circulated his Yuan Qi, and used the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" movement technique to retreat.

He moved towards the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance!

In front and behind him, the seawater had split apart, as the other heads of the Nine Neonate also aimed at him.

Yi Yun pushed his Golden Crow Sun Shift to its limits and at the critical moment, his body managed to fade into the door of light!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Great Empress mystic realm's door of light endured all the attacks. Although the Nine Neonate was extremely powerful, it did not manage to rock the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance.

The moment, he passed through door of light, Yi Yun immediately took out an ancient relic and swallowed it.

He wiped the blood from the corner of his mouth as he looked towards the door of light. His eyes glimmered with fighting spirit.

The true battle had just begun. At a 100,000 feet deep under the sea, Yi Yun knew he was no match for the Nine Neonate. His first choice of the battleground was the Great Empress mystic realm!

Only here did he have the chance to battle the Nine Neonate!

However, the Nine Neonate had a certain level of intelligence. If Yi Yun faded through the door of light right at the beginning, the Nine Neonate might not chase after him. Yi Yun had fought the Nine Neonate once, resulting in him being injured so as to completely infuriate the Nine Neonate.

When the strength Yi Yun displayed was not the Nine Neonate's match, yet by wounding it, it would very likely chase him due to rage.

This was Yi Yun's plan, and also the greatest reliance Yi Yun banked on to dare to fight alone in the Myriad Calamity Sea!

Chapter 578: Battling The Nine Neonate

Deep in the sea, the Nine Neonate stared intently at the door of light with its 19 eyes. It was infuriated.

This human had not only made it suffer, it had also caused it to lose a portion of Qi and blood. The Nine Neonate would have to eat several heavenly treasures just to replenish what it loss.

In the Untraversable Sea, this region of sea was barren enough. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi was relatively thin, so for it to find a heavenly treasure?

Difficult!

Most of the time, the desolate beasts of the Untraversable Sea would rely on absorbing the worldly essence or draw energy from the bodies of the desolate beast they feast on, to help their growth.

And now, the Nine Neonate's Heavenly Tribulation was around the corner. It could not waste a single ounce of energy, so it was accumulating energy so it could tide over the first calamity of its life. It was also because of this, that it rushed over here from the deep depths when it sensed the pure energy.

It never expected that its hunt had failed, and instead, it ended up losing large amounts of energy.

How could the Nine Neonate tolerate this?

The Nine Neonate stared at the Great Empress mystic realm entrance with indignation. It could sense a rich Heaven Earth Yuan Qi fluctuation coming from the entrance.

It had better intelligence than the average desolate beast, so it could sense a possible danger from the entrance and it was not as safe as the Untraversable Sea it was familiar with. However, if it did not enter, the loss it suffered would make it indignant. And the accumulated energy it had was not enough to withstand the Heavenly Tribulation.

Instead of waiting for the Heavenly Tribulation to strike it to death, it was better for it to stake a bet.

The Nine Neonate screamed as its massive body caused the seawater to split into a white line, and it charged into the Great Empress mystic realm's entrance.

Weng!

The Nine Neonate felt dizzy as it was being transported through space. Instantly, the scene before its eyes changed. It went from the high pressure deep sea into the Great Empress mystic realm.

The Nine Neonate was not prepared for this.

Although it had intelligence, it had never left the deep sea.

In the deep sea, the pressure the Nine Neonate experienced was immense. But now, with sudden teleportation to the Great Empress mystic realm, if it was a desolate beast that was lacking in power, it would instantly explode into flesh fragments.

Even though the Nine Neonate had a strong body and it was not afraid of the sudden change in pressure, the sudden pressure gradient caused its blood vessels to enlarge as large amounts of blood flowed into its brain. This caused its mind to go blank momentarily.

At that moment, there was a sharp whistle that suddenly appeared out of nowhere!

A blinding golden beam came tearing through space from one side.

It was a pure Yang arrow condensed from Yuan Qi. It flew forward while a terrifying sonic boom followed its wake.

With the atmosphere torn apart, the arrow burned in flames as it shot straight into the Nine Neonate's chest.

About 200 feet away from the Nine Neonate, Yi Yun was standing there with the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow in hand!

He shot that arrow.

He had gathered energy for a while and he had fully powered the

"Great Empress Heart Sutra", and gathered the powerful pure Yang energy over to form an arrow that resembled the Sun on the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow. To pull the bowstring open required immense amounts of energy, and this nearly ripped the muscles on Yi Yun's arm apart.

However, even at the point of having to shoot the arrow, he was still waiting!

He was waiting for the moment that the Nine Neonate appeared in the Great Empress mystic realm!

He had experienced the terrifying offensive power of the Nine Neonate, and he had escaped into the Great Empress mystic realm on the brink of death. But he did not back away immediately. Instead, he calmed down and waited for the right moment to launch a sneak attack.

As the difference in strength between Yi Yun and the Nine Neonate was too great, he could not miss any opportunity to truly injure the Nine Neonate.

Peng!

The bowstring's bounce brought with it a powerful reverberation, cutting Yi Yun's fingers in the process, and causing blood to splatter.

However, he did not feel the pain as his eyes were lit. He was

staring intently at the arrow!

If a head of the nine heads of the Nine Neonate was cut off, another will appear to take its place. Hence, the target Yi Yun chose was the Nine Neonate's heart!

And at that moment, the Nine Neonate, who had just regained its consciousness, had no way of dodging this arrow.

It let out an angry roar!

Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom!

The arrow penetrated its chest, and there was a Yuan Qi explosion in the Nine Neonate's body, with tremendous amounts of pure Yang energy spreading out. The Nine Neonate's flesh was mangled and scales flew around. Yi Yun's arrow had broken through the perverse bodily defense of the Nine Neonate. The arrow had embedded itself in the Nine Neonate's body!

Blood began to spew out as pure Yang flames surged into the sky and they wrapped the sky!

The Nine Neonate repeatedly cried in the flames.

The sound was akin to a billion babies crying. The terrifying sound waves emanated in all directions for five hundred kilometers!

This was in the Great Empress mystic realm. If it was the Tian Yuan world, an entire city could crumble from the sharp bellows of the Nine Neonate. Every lifeform in the city would be flattened into smithereens by this sound wave!

"Terrifying!"

Yi Yun was already prepared and he had used his Yuan Qi to enshroud his entire body. However, he still felt like he was a tiny boat in a squall while in the sound wave's region of influence. It constantly pounded him, making his organs feel like they had turned to sauce. This force made him spit a mouthful of blood out.

It was already like this fighting in the Great Empress mystic realm. If Yi Yun was in the deep sea, he had no chance of winning.

Although the Nine Neonate had its chest pierced by the arrow, this injury was nothing with its substantial vitality.

Yi Yun was also well aware of this. After he shot the arrow, he did not stop.

With a long roar, he charged at the Nine Neonate with the nameless broken sword in hand.

A sword beam flashed like lightning and slashed through the inferno, flying at the wound on the Nine Neonate's chest.

Sou!

The sword beam was silent, but when it sank into the wound at the Nine Neonate's chest, it instantly changed into thousands of needle-like sword Qi that pierced the Nine Neonate's flesh.

The nine heads of the Nine Neonate stood erect. Every head showed its pain and anger.

Bam! Bam! Bam!

The Nine Neonate's smashed around, lashing its tail crazily. The Great Empress mystic realm's land was extremely robust, but after receiving such an impact, it also gently trembled.

However, at that moment, Yi Yun had already distanced himself. He did not even take a look at the outcome of the sword attack.

By the time the Nine Neonate recovered from its shock, the hateful human had already disappeared from its surroundings. This infuriated it even more.

However, the Nine Neonate had keen senses. It sensed Yi Yun's breathing from the air and locked on towards that direction, and chased after him.

The Nine Neonate had never endured such serious injuries. This human had really irritated it!

Yi Yun hurriedly escaped as he pushed the Golden Crow Sun Shift to its limits. He did not even stay for a single moment.

He could hear the rumbling noises that were behind him as danger fast approached him.

Although he had escaped fast enough, the Nine Neonate's speed on the ground was still extremely terrifying.

And from the pressure that he experienced, he knew that the Nine Neonate was determined to kill him at all costs.

Yi Yun did not even turn back. He circulated his Yuan Qi to his limits and controlled a disk array with his mind, as he summoned the God Advent Tower.

Boom!

A huge tower fell from the sky and landed before Yi Yun!

With Yi Yun's present strength, he was still unable to use the God Advent Tower as an attack, but it was not a problem for him to control its flight.

Sou!

Yi Yun had entered the God Advent Tower!

Chapter 579: Desert Of Death

As the furious Nine Neonate chased Yi Yun, it did not stop despite seeing Yi Yun enter the God Advent Tower. It rushed into the God Advent Tower immediately!

At that moment, the Nine Neonate had stirred up its primitive beast-like instincts. There was no more intelligence left. All it wanted to do was to swallow Yi Yun up!

"Boom!"

The injured Nine Neonate smashed into the God Advent Tower's staircase. However, the staircase stood motionless, instead, it caused the Nine Neonate to hurt all over.

The God Advent Tower was extremely spacious, and the materials used to refine the God Advent Tower were extremely strong, and its strength was boosted by array techniques. Although the Nine Neonate's destructive power was great, it could not cause a stir in the God Advent Tower. As such, Yi Yun let it enter the God Advent Tower without any worries.

After the infuriated Nine Neonate entered the God Advent Tower, its nine heads turned around, as 18 of its 19 eyes scanned every corner of its surroundings.

However, it did not discover any trace of Yi Yun.

The enraged Nine Neonate lashed its tail, sweeping across the area indiscriminately, hoping to level the place. However, when its tail hit the ground or walls, they remained intact. Not even a mark was left on them. On the contrary, the scales on the Nine Neonate were lacerated and blood spewed out.

Anger!

The Nine Neonate's eyes were blood red. As it wandered in the grand hall, it roared. Its body was like a simmering volcano, ready to erupt at any moment.

Suddenly, the Nine Neonate looked up and stared at the door of light that gave passage to the second level of the God Advent Tower.

That human's presence seemed to come from that door of light!

A flash of ferocity lit up in the Nine Neonate's eyes as it immediately charged towards it.

...

At that moment, on the fifth floor of the God Advent Tower, Yi Yun appeared in the familiar Yin-Yang cultivation chamber with a fluctuation of a door of light. The door of light behind him disappeared immediately after.

This cultivation chamber was where Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had

spent 6 years in together.

"Now, I can temporarily relax." Yi Yun's face was pale. He wiped the blood of his mouth. He had walked the tightrope of death a few times just to finally reach this result.

Not only the door of light behind him, even the entrances to the God Advent Tower and the Great Empress mystic realm had closed just a moment ago.

The Nine Neonate had been locked in the God Advent Tower by him.

According to his senses, the Nine Neonate had already appeared in the God Advent Tower's second level's desolate lands. And after it crossed through the first door of light, Yi Yun had sealed the door shut.

The Nine Neonate was trapped in the second level. There was a vast expanse of space in there, allowing the Nine Neonate to go crazy in there.

With a thought, the God Advent Tower's a hologram from the disk array that he had refined hovered in front of Yi Yun. With a gently graze across the disk array with his fingers, a stream of light emitted out of the disk array.

Following that, Yi Yun no longer bothered about the Nine Neonate. He sat down on the ground with his legs crossed, before

gently closing his eyes...

...

In the desolate lands of the God Advent Tower's second level, the Nine Neonate was shuttling through it at a rapid pace.

Its appearance made many desolate beasts shiver in fear. They hid in their own caves and they did not dare to move.

The Nine Neonate raged on the ground, anxiously looking for traces of Yi Yun.

When it just entered, it could still sense Yi Yun's presence coming from somewhere in here, but in a blink of an eye, Yi Yun had completely disappeared without a trace.

This extremely agitated the Nine Neonate.

A plankton-like existence that it could devour easily had inflicted such serious injuries on it. Yet, after chasing him so far, it had not been able to find a trace of him.

With the Nine Neonate's intelligence, it slowly sensed that it had been fooled by the puny human!

It destroyed everything in front of it in rage. It charged around, but suddenly, it entered a stretch of desert.

This desert was endless, and it was extremely hot. When it entered the desert, the Nine Neonate seemed to be lost. When it looked back, the desolate lands behind it had disappeared.

It remembered that it had just rushed into the desert, and logically speaking, it could still see the road back to the desolate lands. However, it was as if the desert had suddenly expanded, replacing the original desolate lands.

The Nine Neonate felt that something was amiss. Now, it was furious and panicking. It began to bellow and run.

It felt an instinctive fear of this desert. It wanted to escape from it, but no matter how long it ran, there was no end to the desert.

As time passed, there was no trace of the human, and the Nine Neonate's wounds did not recover.

Blood kept flowing, dyeing the yellow sand red. The pain in its chest lingered, with no signs of reduction.

The Nine Neonate was stunned as doubt appeared in its eyes. Its body had an amazing recovery rate, and in principle, the wounds should have recovered, but they had not yet recovered.

As the Nine Neonate pondered about it, it opened its nine mouths and sucked in the air.

As long as it absorbed enough worldly essence, its wounds would quickly recover.

Desolate beasts which reached a certain level, as well as humans who reached a certain cultivation realm, could avoid eating anything. They could even survive even without breathing.

Their bodies possessed powerful self-healing abilities, allowing them to heal many injuries by themselves.

But this scenario had a premise. That was, one had to be able to interface with the Heaven Earth energies.

Warriors expired Yuan Qi, while desolate beasts absorbed the worldly essence. This was the source of the energy that powered their lives.

If this connection was severed, even the strongest warriors and most fearsome desolate beasts would slowly lose the energy within their bodies. Their life force would grow weaker, and eventually they would die from a lack of energy.

This was the same principle as how mortals starved to death.

And it was because of this, that the Untraversable Sea was given its name. If one went far into the Untraversable Sea, the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi would become increasingly thinner. Then without energy complementing or supporting a person, even a Great Emperor would be powerless against it. Once a person lost all his

energy, he would lose every magical power he possessed.

Hence, the Nine Neonate, who had lived in the Untraversable Sea for all its life, was so tempted by the pure energy in the Great Empress mystic realm. With this energy, it felt it could successfully survive a Heavenly Tribulation.

However, now, when it opened its mouths in an attempt to absorb the worldly essence from the desert, it froze. Its 19 eyes stayed fixed in their sockets.

It was stunned for a moment before it stretched out its necks once again, trying to suck in the air.

A wind howled as sand dunes were moved by the Nine Neonate's suction. The sand on the ground began to fly.

However, what it wanted to absorb did not exist.

This world had air, sky and yellow sand, but it didn't have a single ounce of Heaven-Earth energy!

Blood was still gushing out of the Nine Neonate's chest. Without energy, its wound would heal even slower as its body's energy and blood kept depleting. It would only feel weaker over time.

But even at the deepest ends of the Untraversable Sea, there would be a tiny amount of Heaven-Earth energy. The Nine Neonate never expected that it would enter such a treacherous

place!

An unprecedented sense of danger immediately enveloped the Nine Neonate. This powerful desolate beast felt fear. As it ran frantically over the vast lands, it stretched out its nine heads high up. The serpent mouths constantly opened, in an attempt to find Heaven-Earth essence.

However, all of this was to no avail...

...

Exactly seven days passed as the Nine Neonate was still running around searching.

At that moment, it no longer could be bothered with Yi Yun. All it wanted to do was leave this desert of death.

For the past seven days, it could only maintain its life using the accumulated energies within its body.

There was not much energy left in its body as it became hungrier. The scales on its body began to dull. Its aura had also weakened drastically.

Now, as it crossed a sand dune that it had gone past countless number of times, in search for a way out of the desert, a twinkle of light appeared. The dot of light expanded rapidly into a door of light as pure energy emanated from it.

The nine heads of the Nine Neonate immediately twisted towards it.

It saw a human with a golden bow in his hand, walking out slowly from the door of light.

It was that human!

The 19 eyes of the Nine Neonate turned red immediately. The anger it had pent up for seven days instantly exploded!

It could faintly sense that this human had lured it into the desert. And this human definitely knew of the way out of the desert!

Chapter 580: Beast Mark Of Life

Yi Yun stood upright, and his Yuan Qi stirred while he was holding the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow.

Seven days of healing allowed him to fully recover to his peak condition. And he had even slightly improved himself compared to before.

The life and death battle with the Nine Neonate helped Yi Yun gain new insight into his own martial arts.

When the Nine Neonate saw Yi Yun, its eyes stared so widely that they looked like they were going to crack apart!

It was this human who caused it to be pushed to the brink!

It was desperately in need of Heaven Earth Yuan Qi. Devouring this human would give it some replenishment!

Sou!

The Nine Neonate pounced on Yi Yun.

"Die!" Yi Yun's eyes lit up as he pulled the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow open, shooting a pure Yang arrow!

The arrow shot straight at the Nine Neonate's heart.

The Nine Neonate now feared the arrow. Noticing the arrow flying at it, it hurriedly dodged. It knew that if its body had another wound, its condition would take a turn for the worse, and the consequences were unthinkable.

At the moment the Nine Neonate dodged, Yi Yun drew the unnamed broken sword and slashed out!

Instantly, the brilliant sun above the desert seemed to infuse in Yi Yun's sword as a sword beam sent a tear across the Nine Neonate's body!

The Nine Neonate roared out frantically as energy surged out. Its nine heads opened their respective jaws as fiery flames, icicles and purple lightning spewed out!

The Nine Neonate was a darling of the Heaven-Earth laws. Each of its nine heads controlled one of nine laws.

These nine laws consisted of the five elements, "Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth", as well as the creation laws, "Wind, Rain, Thunder, Lightning".

There were exactly nine!

Having struck once, Yi Yun retreated immediately. The Nine Neonate's frantic attacks put immense pressure on his protective Yuan Qi. It caused his blood to turn turbulent as he sustained

minor injuries.

However, the Nine Neonate had sustained greater injuries. Yi Yun had open up a deep gash on its chest!

Another wound was added to the already injured Nine Neonate's body.

"We'll battle another day!" Yi Yun laughed loudly as he leaped into the sky, before disappearing.

"Ah!"

The Nine Neonate screamed sharply. Its huge body began to hover as it attacked Yi Yun. However, Yi Yun's disappearance caused its thick tail to sweep through empty space!

He had disappeared!

The Nine Neonate stared widely. This plankton had disappeared in front of its very eyes!

It was feeling enraged as it crazily attacked the void where Yi Yun disappeared. Sand dunes were toppled as it left behind claw marks on the vast desert.

However... it quickly forced itself to calm down. It knew that without the Heaven-Earth essence supplementing it, wasting

energy was equivalent to suicide. Its wounds would become even more severe as its lifeforce gradually weakened.

...

At that moment, Yi Yun had already returned to the fifth level of the God Advent Tower. He checked his injuries and he could not help but sigh. The Nine Neonate was really too fearsome. It still could have such great offensive power despite being weakened so drastically.

He sat down cross-legged and swallowed a relic.

"Once I've recovered, I'll look for you again." Yi Yun closed his eyes.

Three days later, Yi Yun appeared in front of the Nine Neonate once again.

This time, the Nine Neonate was further incensed.

It had long been waiting for Yi Yun to appear.

However, Yi Yun used the same tactics. He shot an arrow and slashed at it with his saber, before using his movement technique to leap into the door of light that appeared in the void.

The vast land was covered in Yi Yun's saber scars and the Nine

Neonate's blood.

The Nine Neonate was extremely mad, but... it was powerless.

This time, the Nine Neonate did not even rage. It knew that it was useless.

Two days later, Yi Yun appeared for the third time.

While fighting against the Nine Neonate, Yi Yun was inflicted with fewer injuries. His recovery speed was also speeding up. The time gap between his battles with the Nine Neonate also shortened.

As for the Nine Neonate, its injuries had become more severe, and it began to lack energy in its battles.

It was an overlord of the Untraversable Sea, a ferocious desolate beast of the seabed, and even without any Heaven Earth Yuan Qi supporting it, it was still a force to be reckoned.

However, this human came and went as he pleased. The movement technique he employed when he left was strange. He came without warning and left without a trace. And his attacks were becoming more powerful.

The Nine Neonate was intelligent, it had already sensed that this human was completely probing its attacks and laws, so as to improve his sword and saber techniques.

Hence, his attacks were becoming more powerful by the day.

Eventually, Yi Yun could visit it twice a day.

There were even times when he rested for an hour before appearing in front of the Nine Neonate again.

The Nine Neonate went from angrily waiting for Yi Yun to appear to slowly hoping that Yi Yun would not appear, and then finally, to the point of feeling anxious and fearful the moment Yi Yun was about to appear.

When Yi Yun finally appeared once again, it had already slumped on the ground.

"Oh? Have you given up on resisting?"

Yi Yun held the unnamed broken sword in his hand as he hovered in the air, whereas the Nine Neonate was slumped on the ground. None of its nine heads moved.

"Have you succumbed to your fate?"

Yi Yun landed in front of the Nine Neonate. One of the Nine Neonate's heads turned and looked at Yi Yun with its sole eye. Its gaze was blank, without any glimmer in it.

Yi Yun pondered a while before throwing a relic to the Nine Neonate.

However, the Nine Neonate did not even look at it.

"You don't even want a chance to replenish your Yuan Qi?" Yi Yun rubbed his chin.

The Nine Neonate was clearly on its last breaths, and not only so, it had completely lost all its will to fight.

It also knew that swallowing the relic was pointless. How could this crafty human, who had all sorts of unscrupulous means, give it liberation?

It was already afraid of Yi Yun and it only wished for death.

Even if Yi Yun slashed his saber on its neck, it could not be bothered to move one bit.

Yi Yun stood in there and watched the Nine Neonate who had lost all ability to resist. However, he did not enjoy the pleasure of a victor in his heart.

The reason why the Nine Neonate landed in his hands was because of the coercion of the Heavenly Dao after all.

The nine Heavenly Tribulations were like nine curses that

restrained it. It forced the Nine Neonate to constantly need to grow and mature.

It spent its entire life in the Untraversable Sea looking for heavenly treasures to devour, so it could express its potential. And because of this, it had taken all sorts of risks.

As a result, it had risked entering the God Advent Tower, and landed in the hands of Yi Yun who was much weaker than it.

The Nine Neonate had been fighting hard all its life, but even so, the heavenly treasures that could be found in the Tian Yuan world were not enough for it to successfully survive a Heavenly Tribulation.

It was of royal descent amongst the nine-headed hydra species, but due to being born in a wrong world, it was destined to end in tragedy.

Yi Yun could somewhat see a hint of himself on this Nine Neonate.

He too was being forced by his life circumstances. He had to grab every chance to improve his strength, or he would end up in ashes.

Yi Yun walked to the nine heads of the Nine Neonate, while holding the nameless broken sword in his hand. This sword had previously killed gods, and it would be extremely easy to kill a Nine Neonate who had lost its energy with it.

However, Yi Yun did not plan on killing it.

Typical Totem mystic techniques required the beast to be killed in order to condense the beast mark.

However, there were two types of beast mark recorded in the "Myriad Beast Totem". One was a Beast Mark of Death, while the other was... the Beast Mark of Life!

Chapter 581: Yielding

The Beast Mark of Death was identical to other Totem mystic techniques. It was achieved by killing a desolate beast, extracting the essence of life from it and merging that life essence into one's body. Previously, when Yi Yun killed the Golden Crow species, he had used the Beast Mark of Death to condense his Aspect Totem.

In fact, the "Myriad Beast Totem" remnant copy that the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom had only had the procedure regarding the Beast Mark of Death.

However, in the God Advent Tower, after Yi Yun obtained the complete "Myriad Beast Totem", he found another procedure to condense a beast mark, that was the Beast Mark of Life.

Under the situation of not killing a desolate beast, but condensing it into a Beast Mark of Life, the entire desolate beast's spirit, soul, Qi, and blood would merge with his body.

In a certain way, this was similar to a Contract Beast. After beastmasters tamed a spirit beast, they could form a contract with the beast, keeping the spirit beast in their bodies. They could then summon their Contract Beasts in battle when required.

The difference between a Beast Mark of Life and a Contract Beast was that the refined desolate beast would never be able to recover its form as a desolate beast. It would become another form of life, similar to Item Spirits and Sword Souls.

After a Beast Mark of Life merged into a refiner's body, the refiner would obtain many benefits. He could draw upon the desolate beast's strength and a small portion of its nomological properties. Furthermore, the refiner could constantly nurture the desolate beast that was in Beast Mark of Life form.

With the desolate beast becoming stronger, the cultivator's strength would correspondingly increase as well.

There were many more benefits that could be derived from the Beast Mark of Life than from the Beast Mark of Death. But in comparison, a condensed Beast Mark of Life had numerous limitations.

Beast Marks of Death could be condensed from killing tens of thousands of primordial strains and develop thousands of them.

However, a person, who cultivated the "Myriad Beast Totem", could only form three Beast Marks of Life.

In the small success stage of the "Myriad Beast Totem", he could condense one. Two, when in the large success stage, and three when it was completely mastered.

The "Myriad Beast Totem" was an extremely profound and intricate totem mystic technique, so it was not easy to completely master it.

Hence, every Beast Mark of Life allocation was very valuable to

Yi Yun.

Yi Yun chose the Nine Neonate only after deep consideration.

A young Nine Neonate may not be powerful, but it had potential to grow.

If he could let the Nine Neonate Beast Mark survive its nine Heavenly Tribulations, this Nine Neonate Beast Mark would grow into a terrifying one!

However, it was too difficult to nurture a Nine Tribulation Nine Neonate. It might not even be possible in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven. The price to pay was extremely large, so even the mighty figures in the Yang God Empyrean Heaven might fail to do so.

However... Yi Yun believed that human effort was the deciding factor.

As long as he had perseverance, fated luck, and hard work, even an ordinary mortal had the chance to become a peerless Great Emperor.

Furthermore, Yi Yun had the Purple Crystal Origins.

The Nine Neonate had the potential to grow, so from this point alone, it was already enough for Yi Yun.

"Nine Neonate!" Yi Yun stood in front of the Nine Neonate's centermost head. The huge head was slumped on the ground, but its three eyes were looking at Yi Yun.

"You were born in the Tian Yuan world. The Heaven Earth Yuan Qi there is impoverished, so the heavenly treasures it produces are lacking in number. It is nearly impossible for you to survive the Heavenly Tribulations!"

The Nine Neonate did not understand human speech, but with Yi Yun's spiritual communication, it understood what Yi Yun meant.

Although it was indignant, it had to admit that the human was right.

Trapped in the Tian Yuan world, it was like a carp in shallow waters, impossible for it to transform into a divine dragon.

"Your first Heavenly Tribulation is nearing, and there's no chance for you to survive it. As nine-headed hydra royalty, who has awakened your ancestors' bloodline, are you willing to just turn into ashes this way?"

When Yi Yun said this, the Nine Neonate became agitated. It contorted its weak body as if it was extremely emotional.

Yi Yun's words had hit the indignation that the Nine Neonate was feeling on the head.

As nine-headed hydra royalty, it was meant to enjoy infinite glory as a king amongst its species.

But now, its blood had turned into a catastrophe. A Nine Neonate who could not mature was even weaker than an ordinary nine-headed hydra. It had no standing amongst the nine-headed hydra species.

How could it feel reconciled for it to be labeled as a low-class desolate beast while being that of royalty?

"I give you two choices. One, I'll kill you, and then refine you into a Beast Mark of Death, becoming my second Aspect Totem. Two, you yield to me and be refined into a Beast Mark of Life. You will carry on surviving in the form of a beast mark."

"When the time comes, I will nurture you and let you tide through each and every Heavenly Tribulation to become stronger. Maybe you will lose some dignity and freedom, but you will live on, and you might even become a Nine Tribulation Nine Neonate!"

"You can leave the Tian Yuan world, and travel the cosmos to see different things and experience a wider world. You will witness the millions of years of history developing before your very eyes, as you become a top existence of this world!"

Yi Yun described the magnificent future. It was his promise to the Nine Neonate, as well as a goal he set for himself.

The Nine Neonate turned silent. What Yi Yun described was what it had yearned for.

Yi Yun was in no hurry. He stood beside the Nine Neonate and silently waited for its decision.

The Nine Neonate's 19 eyes opened and 19 gazes landed on Yi Yun. It seemed to be discerning if this human could create the miracles he said.

Although the Nine Neonate had little contact with humans, it could still tell that the human in front of it had terrifying talent and potential.

After a long while, Yi Yun sensed that the animosity in the Nine Neonate's spirit had disappeared.

Yi Yun knew that this meant that the Nine Neonate had agreed. Even if it was unwilling, it was the best choice that it could make at the present moment.

Some desolate beasts would rather choose their dignity over life.

However, the Nine Neonate would not do so, not because it was afraid of death, but because it... was indignant!

It felt indignant that it would silently die despite having such a powerful bloodline.

Seeing the Nine Neonate agreeing to him, Yi Yun heaved a sigh of relief. Although he had already decided that even if the Nine Neonate did not agree to it, he would still refine the Nine Neonate into a Beast Mark of Life, the effects as a result of that were inferior to a willing Nine Neonate.

After all, to nurture a Nine Neonate required its cooperation.

He adjusted his mind and formed hand seals one after another as they covered the Nine Neonate.

These seals slowly condensed on the Nine Neonate, deeply imprinting themselves on it to form profound looking Dao patterns.

The Dao patterns spread and covered the Nine Neonate's entire body. Finally, the Nine Neonate emanated a reddish-gold light.

In the light, its body gradually reduced in size till it was the size of a baby's palm before it entered Yi Yun's body.

With that, a beautiful nine-headed hydra tattoo appeared on Yi Yun's arm.

He had successfully refined a Beast Mark of Life!

The moment the Nine Neonate merged into his body, Yi Yun felt

his blood begin to boil. An immense amount of energy surged through his body as his body slowly transformed. The nomological seed buried deep in his Yuan Foundation seemed to move from this amount of energy, and it appeared to begin to slowly sprout!

Chapter 582: Heaven Martial City

The moment the nomological seed sprouts and breaks out of the Yuan Foundation, that was the Yuan Opening realm.

The Yuan Opening realm was still a distant matter for the present Yi Yun. However, there were many talented Dao Seed realm warriors whose nomological seeds had already accumulated energy and had hints of germination just before breaking through.

Once the Yuan Foundation was broken out of, the seed would rapidly grow into a towering divine tree.

So although Yi Yun was far from breaking out of the Yuan Foundation, his nomological seed had already accumulated an alarming amount of energy,

The increase in cultivation level was one aspect, but the Beast Mark of Life gave Yi Yun even more benefits, such as a boost to his physical body.

The Nine Neonate beast was a nine-headed snake that had awakened its ancient bloodline. Its body was strong, and it was not something that humans could compare with.

Previously, in the battle with the Nine Neonate, Yi Yun had shot at it with the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow several times, but all he got in return of slightly injuring the Nine Neonate was his fingers being cut by the bowstring. He did not even manage to fully penetrate the Nine Neonate's body. Even the arrow did not fully

embed itself in the Nine Neonate.

This showed how abnormal the Nine Neonate's defensive power was.

Now, having refined the Nine Neonate into a Beast Mark of Life, Yi Yun had only received a tiny boost from the beast mark, but it was a quantum leap for his physical body.

"Pi Pi Pa Pa!"

Yi Yun clenched his fists as all his veins began to bulge out. His bones issued continuous explosive sounds. He could not help but shout from this pleasant feeling he experienced.

It was too comfortable. It seemed like he had endless energy and he needed to vent it.

With a roar, he punched out.

"Boom!"

This punch was not powered with any laws, it was just his physical strength alone. The moment his fist made impact with a sand dune, the entire sand dune exploded causing sand to rain down from the sky in a dense manner.

In terms of his bodily strength, Yi Yun had never been very

strong.

For speed, he had the "Golden Crow Sun Shift" movement technique, so his speed was very fast.

For laws, he cultivated pure Yang laws, and he had a minor focus on pure Yin laws. Yin-Yang laws were considered Great Dao laws, the level of profoundness was above the five-elemental laws.

For offensive strength, Yi Yun dual cultivated sabers and swords, and he also had the Sun Shooting Nine Deaths Bow.

As for cultivation techniques, he had the "Great Empress Heart Sutra", which came from supreme Great Dao manuals, so it was obvious.

However... in contrast, defense was Yi Yun's weakness.

During fights, he needed to initiate his protective Yuan Qi to cover his entire body. If a sword pierced his head, Yi Yun would die.

With his physical defense lacking, he had to be careful at all the time, preventing him from being able to fight in a free manner during battles.

And now, after merging the Nine Neonate beast mark, Yi Yun's body had begun to transform. With the Nine Neonate's growth, Yi Yun's body would become even stronger.

"It's time to leave." From the time Yi Yun came to the southern sea to conquering the Nine Neonate, as well as fully merging the Beast Mark of Life into him, he took a month's time.

"Before I absorbed the Nine Neonate beast mark, the Nine Neonate was about to experience a Heavenly Tribulation. With its current level, there's no way for it to survive it. It was doomed to die. If the Nine Neonate beast mark is destroyed by the Heavenly Tribulation, then there's no way of nurturing this beast mark anymore, and I'll be back to square one." Yi Yun muttered to himself. He naturally would not allow such a thing to happen.

He wanted to search for heavenly treasures for the Nine Neonate so it could tide over the Heavenly Tribulation. At the same time, he wanted to investigate the schemes of the Martial Alliance.

Yi Yun opened an exit and flew up into the sky, before disappearing from the Great Empress mystic realm.

...

...

In the eastern regions of the Tian Yuan world, there was a city. It was built on a towering tree, and it was known as Heaven Martial City. From afar, the gigantic tree looked like the scene of two people fighting. And at the roots of the gigantic tree, as well as its branches, there were many warriors standing there or mediating.

Many of them had stayed here for long periods of time. Their goal was to gain some insight from the images generated by the gigantic tree.

This gigantic tree had existed many years before. Now, it looked like it had died, but it did not wither.

Such a divine tree was said to be formed naturally from Heavenly Dao. Later on, an Empyreal King built a city here, naming it Heaven Martial City.

The Heaven Martial City was the biggest city closest to the Martial Alliance in the Tian Yuan world. The Martial Alliance was not open to anyone, so the Heaven Martial City became a place for many Tian Yuan world warriors to gather.

Many sects and factions in the Tian Yuan world had set up branches in the Heaven Martial City. With more people, there were a greater turnover of treasures. The Heaven Martial City was also the most important trading location in the Tian Yuan world.

The Treasure House established in the Heaven Martial City was famous to many mortals.

In a mountain forest a distance away from Heaven Martial City, there was a white flash. Following that, a figure walked out of a door of light.

Yi Yun landed gently on the ground. His destination was Heaven Martial City!

As a city closest to the Martial Alliance, there were many organizations of the Martial Alliance in it. Hence, this place became Yi Yun's first destination.

Before arriving here, Yi Yun had done some research of Heaven Martial City beforehand.

Tens of millions of years ago, the ancient Great Empress had traveled around the Tian Yuan world, and in a notebook she left behind, she had previously mentioned this divine tree. She had even reviewed it, but the ancient Great Empress did not mention the city. It was most likely that the city was built after the Great Empress' era.

There were countless numbers of warriors in the Heaven Martial City. There were many warriors training in the surrounding mountains and forests also.

Yi Yun flew towards the Heaven Martial City and he met a few groups of cultivating warriors. These warriors were mostly in the Yuan Foundation realm, so they could not even detect Yi Yun's aura, let alone see his figure.

As Yi Yun proceeded, he observed these young warriors. Many of them came from the various factions of the Tian Yuan world, but some of them wore black martial suits, and on them, there were embroidered Blood Moon logos.

The Blood Moon logo was extremely striking to Yi Yun. Clearly, these people came from the Martial Alliance.

These people may not be directly related to the Blood Moon, and were just exterior members, but even so, they enjoyed a certain status amongst the cultivators.

Yi Yun could sense that many people were extremely deferential towards them.

Amongst the many warriors, Yi Yun saw a small team of about eight young warriors. They were dressed in bright colored clothing, and from their direction of travel, they were also heading to the Heaven Martial City.

Yi Yun stopped and looked at their clothes, they turned out to be people from the Li Fire Sect.

The Li Fire Sect could be considered as an accomplice of the Shentu family clan. They stationed themselves with the Shentu family clan outside the Lin family, and they monitored the Lin family's actions. However, eight young disciples were killed as a result of Yi Yun's actions.

In this team, there was a young warrior who dressed very nicely. He was saying to a female warrior in his team, "After killing another two more desolate beasts and letting you absorb two beast marks, we will need to rush to the Heaven Martial City. Martial Uncle Gongsun will not be happy about our tardiness."

"What's there to fear? However, Martial Uncle Gongsun wants to join in the Treasure House's event this time. If we get back early, he might even let us follow him to widen our horizons. I heard that there will be many heavenly treasures that no one has ever heard of." The female warrior said in excitement.

The young warrior smiled and he said in a self-satisfied manner, "Those are nothing. The main star of the show this time is a Longevity Extending Pill! Many Elders from large sects, and even Grand Elders are coming in person, all for this Longevity Extending Pill. Just looking at it can increase a year's lifespan!"

"Really?" The female warrior's eyes lit up. Was it possible to increase one's longevity just by looking at it? Then she had to go to the Treasure House to take a good look.

Soon after, when she saw how her senior brother was unable to hold back his laughter, she knew that she had been fooled. The two began to quarrel, and they finally embraced each other. Their training experience this time had included having a clandestine love affair.

Yi Yun, who was hidden in a corner, no longer paid attention to the couple. However, their conversation made him frown slightly.

Longevity Extending Pill!

This could only be used by low level warriors. It extended one's lifespan by severing one's future martial path. It was not valuable

in the 12 Empyrean Heavens, but it was coveted greatly by numerous people in the Tian Yuan world.

Just by selling it generously at the Treasure House, the Martial Alliance was able to win over the people's support.

Yi Yun let out a light gasp. The Martial Alliance had existed for too long, so it would be very difficult to topple it!

Chapter 583: Entering The City

With Heaven Martial City in front of him, he could see the towering divine tree. The gigantic tree's trunk was as thick as a mountain, and on its branches, there were vines that wound around mountains in all directions.

No one knew how many tens of thousands of years these vines had existed. Despite the elements, they remained as strong as ever, not rotting one bit.

On the gigantic tree, there was a vast expanse of flat land with numerous pavilions on it. The streets were filled with people, and the crowd was bustling.

"Entry is one low-ranked relic per person!"

The moment Yi Yun arrived to the entrance, the guards demanded an entry tax from him.

A low-ranked relic was nothing to Yi Yun. But if it were warriors from some desolate land, a relic was enough to transform their bodies fully and change their fate.

After all, back then, Lian Chengyu went through a great deal just to obtain a piece of desolate bone. And despite the cost of sacrificing the lives of many of his tribesmen, the quality of the desolate bone relic he obtained from refining the desolate bone through backward methods was not even comparable to a low-ranked desolate bone relic.

To receive one relic per person, with a countless number of people entering each day, the amount of wealth obtained over thousands of years was very substantial.

And Heaven Martial City was controlled by the Martial Alliance, so this wealth also flowed into the Martial Alliance.

One could imagine that over these years, the foundation which the Martial Alliance had built up was immeasurable.

Not only that, the road-side stalls and shops in Heaven Martial City were all taxed. There were auction houses established here which similarly charged a fee.

And the biggest trade center, the Treasure House, was directly set up by the Martial Alliance.

In the Treasure House, there were large amounts of heavenly treasures sold. Their prices were 20-30% higher than the normal trade value in the market.

But even so, there were still large numbers of warriors who traveled from all corners of the Tian Yuan world to buy the items they needed from the Treasure House.

Firstly, it was because the Treasure House had a full range of items. Many of the items were priced so high that there was no market, but they could be found in the Treasure House.

Secondly, the Treasure House was reputable and the items were guaranteed to be genuine, so there was no fear of being cheated.

As a result, people were willing to spend a bit more.

Just as Yi Yun was about to pay the relic, he heard a clear voice that came not far from him, "Ah? So expensive!?"

Yi Yun turned around and saw a guard stopping three people at another entrance fee collection point. They consisted of; a youth dressed in animal skin, a young man in his twenties and a 16 or 17 year old blossoming girl.

The exclamation came from the girl.

"We are a group of three, doesn't that mean we need to pay three relics?" The girl amongst the three was embarrassed. She was dressed in cyan-colored clothes and she had a floral scarf over her head. She exuded a rural village girl's delicate charm, but from her shabby appearance, she looked slightly haggard.

From their shabby dressing or their manner of speech, it was easy to tell that these three people did not come from a large faction. The elites of large factions were always adorned with one or two treasures, and they wore nice clothes. Those who wore the clothes of mortals most likely came from unimportant backgrounds.

The Heaven Martial City guard glanced at the three people in disdain. By collecting relics here every day, he had seen warriors from all over the Tian Yuan world, so he was impatient with warriors who dragged their feet by being unwilling to pay.

"This is the Heaven Martial City's rule. Everyone has to comply with it. If you can't pay a relic, then you can't to enter!" After the guard said this, he impatiently waved his hand, "Stop blocking the way. There are many people behind you. Next!"

The three people were pushed to one side. The youth in his twenties smiled obsequiously and tried to be in the good books of the guard, "Brother Guard, my dear Brother Guard, please calm down. We come from a small area, so we did not know the rules."

"Ah Yu, hurry up and pay the relic." The youth urged the girl.

The girl gritted her teeth as she tightly clenched the cyan-clothed bag hanging on her body.

This girl did not even have an interspatial ring. A bag that mortals used was not only inconvenient to carry around, its capacity was not large. It was imaginable how tiring it was to carry these things while traveling long distances.

"Elder sis... " The youth dressed in animal skin tugged at the girl. The youth was not very tall. His skin was dark, and his facial features looked average.

The girl felt the pinch in her heart as she grabbed the bag. She turned to the youth and said, "Ah Niu, it's alright. Our trip here is to bring you to Heaven Martial City. Our family clan might be small and unable to nurture you, but out of good luck, you have such good qualifications. It's worth it to invest the entrance fee for you. Besides, don't we still have a herb? After selling it, we will also be somewhat wealthy. When that happens, it's nothing to buy my dear little brother some pills and relics. As long as you amount to something, it is better than anything."

The youth, who was addressed as Ah Niu, knew that the girl was putting a front to put him at ease. He bit his lips and did not say a word. However, one could see the stubbornness in his eyes.

He knew very clearly that his elder sister had put in a lot of effort into this trip to Heaven Martial City. And these relics were a large amount of the family clan's fortune.

It could be said they were staking it all on him!

"So it's a brother-sister duo... " Yi Yun sighed lightly. As he looked at the girl's expression, his mind could not help but recall his time back in the Cloud Wilderness, especially the humiliated expression of Jiang Xiaorou when she pleaded to obtain food for him.

That girl had sacrificed a lot for her younger brother, and this made Yi Yun miss his own elder sister, Jiang Xiaorou.

"Let me pay your city entrance fee." Yi Yun suddenly said. Yi Yun

would not bother about strangers. Everyone had their own difficulties, and with the world so big, he could not care about everyone. However, Yi Yun was filled with emotions when he saw this sister-brother pair.

When he opened his mouth, the guard gave Yi Yun a stunned look. As for the youth in his twenties behind the siblings, he was slightly taken aback before he looked pleasantly surprised, "This esteemed brother sure is chivalrous. Aiyah... You are really making us feel embarrassed. We come from a humble background, so our wealth embarrasses us. For you to spend on us, we are really so thankful... "

Before the youth finished his words, he was interrupted by the girl.

"That... Thank you to the generous sir, but we can't accept your relics." The girl answered very seriously. Beside her, the youth in animal skin also blinked with his dark but bright eyes. Clearly, he endorsed the actions of his elder sister.

To not receive generosity that came out of nowhere was not a matter of face, but one of human principle. This was what their deceased parents taught them.

Yi Yun was stunned for a moment. He was quite surprised by the siblings, but as a result, he had a favorable impression of them.

He smiled gently and said, "Alright, I was being reckless."

He nonchalantly said that before keeping the relics. He believed that even if the youth did not soar in the future, it was likely he would amount to something.

Suffering a bit now was nothing!

"This... Erh... " The youth in his twenties, that had accompanied the siblings, wanted to stop him, but he was too late. He was naturally upset and he was naturally grumbling about the foolishness of the siblings in his heart.

At that moment, the girl had taken out two low-ranked relics from her cloth bag. These two low-ranked relics looked to be polished clean, but their quality was the lowest of the low. It was probably refined by a rookie Desolate Heaven apprentice.

The guard looked at such relics in disdain, but he patiently accepted it.

Following that, the guard looked towards the youth in his twenties.

However, the youth looked on helplessly at Yi Yun, "That... This esteemed brother, do you think... "

His meaning was very clear. The siblings might have rejected it, but he did not, so he could still be helped.

Yi Yun did not have any good impression towards this youth.

Although a relic was worth nothing to him, he would not give it to such a person.

Yi Yun entered the city directly, leaving the youth standing there, stunned.

Very soon, Yi Yun heard from behind him, "Aiyah, look what you have done! I can't afford the city entrance fee!"

"Ah Yu, if not for me leading the way, both of you might not know how to get to the Heaven Martial City. Besides, after entering the city, aren't you hoping that I will introduce Ah Niu to a large sect? You need me to find a place for you to sell the herb too, right? Without me, won't you be flying blind? I might not have done anything meritorious, but I had put in some hard work. Are you expecting me to pay this kind of petty money?"

"Cousin, you can't say such words. You wanted to come to the Heaven Martial City yourself. Along the way, we have spent a lot of money. In the future, when Ah Niu enters a sect, there are further expenditures... "

"Are you fussing over that bit of money of yours I spent enroute? In the future, when I succeed, even a bit of resources I give you is enough for you to break through to the Yuan Foundation. When that happens, you can return home veiled in glory. Alright, if we want to enter the city, hurry up and pay so as to not block the people behind us, or Big Brother Guard will urge us again... "

As Yi Yun carried on moving forward, the voices of the three

people turned distance. He stopped suddenly and turned back to take a glance. He saw the girl named Ah Yu, red in the face as her eyes seemed to be welling with moisture...

Finally, she bit her lips and used her snow white hands to reach into her cyan bag after some hesitation...

Yi Yun let out a light sigh and stopped watching them.

The world was filled with anguish.

Everyone ate the same five grains and expired the same Heaven Earth Yuan Qi, however, everyone's character was different.

This matter that Yi Yun encountered was just a trifling matter on his martial path, but it made him reflect.

Other than reclusive training, endless killing and exploring mystic realms, warriors also needed to have some ordinary reflection.

By seeing human suffering, birth, death, illness and old age, and even experiencing the great sorrows and joys in life, was a part of martial arts.

Using a sword, one could form one's "Heart of the Sword", while those who used sabers, could gain insight into saber intent.

For instance, the Azure Yang Lord's sword Dao was a result of merging the ups and downs of his life's joys and sorrows. And all of that was what Yi Yun lacked.

His previous life was mediocre and unexciting, but after his reincarnation, he had experienced the poverty of the Cloud Wilderness. And he had experienced the life and death setback at the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom. However, that was not enough.

He needed even more experience, a longer life filled with even more sorrow and happiness.

Chapter 584: Wanted Poster

Heaven Martial City was a flourishing city. The moment Yi Yun entered the city, he was given a map of Heaven Martial City.

The map indicated the various regions of Heaven Martial City.

Towards the south of a city, there was a trading area, with shops set up along the city lanes. In turn, there were all sorts of people here, both good and bad. It was not uncommon for there to be cases of fraud. One could only blame oneself for a lack of discerning skill if one was cheated while trading here.

The northern part of the city was owned by the Martial Alliance. It was usually heavily guarded, preventing people from entering if they had no good reason.

In the middle of the northern and southern regions of the city was the Treasure House.

It was also the tallest building in Heaven Martial City, and it was located in the very center of the city!

As for the eastern and western regions of the city, they were lands belonging to large sects or residences of important figures in the Tian Yuan world.

Heaven Martial City was only built on the gigantic tree, so it did not cover a huge area, resulting in the property prices to be

staggering. A normal Yuan Opening realm warrior would not be able to afford a mansion in Heaven Martial City despite using his entire fortune.

Those who could own property in Heaven Martial City were either wealthy tycoons in the martial world or were famous Yuan Opening realm warriors. They were the best amongst the Yuan Opening realm.

Of course, there were no lack of Empyrean Kings who settled in the Heaven Martial City. And no matter where, experts at the Empyrean King realm were considered feudal overlords, respected by the people.

Yi Yun booked a room in an inn in Heaven Martial City, which cost five low-ranked desolate bone relics a day. It made Yi Yun sigh, this was certainly not something the sibling pair could afford. The differences between people in this world was too large.

"I'll go to the Treasure House first!" Yi Yun had things to do in his trip to Heaven Martial City. His first stop was the Treasure House.

As the largest trading platform in Heaven Martial City, the Treasure House building was extremely striking in the city. It was a pagoda more than ten storeys high and it looked very palatial.

Flying was forbidden in Heaven Martial City, so one had to walk through the city lanes to reach the Treasure House. And these city lanes were where the most of the trading happened in the Tian Yuan world. There was a countless number of warriors going in

and out every day.

After Yi Yun entered the city lanes, he did not pay much attention to them. Despite there being many shops and stalls here, displaying all sorts of interesting and strange merchandise, Yi Yun guessed that there were most likely nothing he needed despite the quantity. The level of the treasures available was not much use to him.

And deeper into the city, other than looking at the various merchandise, he also got to see many warriors from all over the Tian Yuan world. The cultivation techniques, laws and weapons they had were all different. It was quite an amazing sight.

As he casually toured through the streets, Yi Yun noticed that some shops had a sign hanging on them, saying what sect or family clan they were from.

Many powerful family clans and sects in the Tian Yuan world had set up shop here.

Firstly, they could sell the resources found by their disciples or sell products manufactured by them, such as relics or cultivation techniques.

Secondly, these shops could be used for the acquisition of goods required by the family clan.

Yi Yun casually browsed through the shops before stopping in

front of a store.

"Lin family!"

On a plaque hanging above a store's door, there was a large "Lin" character. It was the Lin family's store.

However, the store was cold and lonely. Most of the shelves in the store were empty, and there was no one tending to the shop, as there were no customers.

And on both sides of the shop...

Shen Tu!

Li Fire!

When Yi Yun saw the signboards and symbols of the Shentu family clan and the Li Fire Sect, he immediately understood that these stores were previously properties owned by the Lin family, but now... a large portion of the commercial property had been occupied by the Shentu family clan and Li Fire Sect. It was unknown why they had left the Lin family a small empty room.

Maybe it was because the Lin family absolutely refused to let go of the last store they owned, or it was even likely that when the Shentu family clan and Li Fire Sect split the Lin family's stores evenly, there was only this store left. They decide to leave it there, without touching it, even letting the Lin family's signboard stay.

The signboard was covered in a layer of dust, and with the empty shelves, it looked like a scene filled with decline. This empty room had become a mockery of the Lin family.

Many people, who came to Heaven Martial City, would recall the bustling scenes back when the Lin family set up shop in Heaven Martial City. And compared to the current situation, they could understand what falling from grace looked like.

Yi Yun let out a sigh. With the Lin family being restricted and marginalized, with them even having problems entering and exiting their territory, how could they spare the effort to take care of the shop in Heaven Martial City?

"Oh? A wanted poster!"

On both sides of the Lin family store, there was a wanted poster. And the alleged criminals on the wanted posters were Yi Yun and Lin Xintong!

"Reward for capturing Human race traitor, Yi Yun and witch girl, Lin Xintong! These two people have colluded with the Desolate race. They used sinister tricks to sneak up on and kill many geniuses of the Shentu family clan, Li Fire Sect, Beast Control Sect and Totem Mystic Clan in the Great Empress mystic realm! They plotted to steal the Great Empress vault that originally belonged to the geniuses of the various large sects as well as the Great Empress' inheritance!"

"The Great Empress' inheritance is a treasure of the Human race, but now, it had been acquired by despicable means. If the Great Empress were to know of this in her afterlife, she would not stand for it!"

"Yi Yun and Lin Xintong have stolen the important treasures of our Human predecessors, and they sought refuge with the Desolate race. And by using the Desolate race, they are planning to destroying our Human race's inheritance in the Tian Yuan world, and then dominate the Tian Yuan world. Their nefarious plots have to be curbed!"

"Henceforth, the Martial Alliance is putting up this notice to recruit all martial practitioners and heroes to apprehend Yi Yun and Lin Xintong! Anyone able to provide hints to the Martial Alliance or any of the above family clans and sects will be awarded with ten Longevity Extending Pills, 10,000 supreme-grade relics and entry into the Heavenly Dao Union as an internal disciple.

"If anyone can kill the two, maim their limbs or destroy their dantians, the rewards will be increased ten times. Entry into the Heavenly Dao Union as a core disciple will be given!"

"In addition, Yi Yun has an elder sister, Jiang Xiaorou. She is a witch girl of the Desolate race. The rewards are the same if any clues are provided or if her death is caused!"

"Note: Yi Yun and Lin Xintong have the Great Empress' inheritance and treasures of the Great Empress vault. If you can kill them, the Martial Alliance would not take a single bit of the treasures!"

"Other than that, Yi Yun has a perfect pure Yang body, with pure Yang blood and pure Yang soul. His body is of great value."

"As a perfect pure Yin body, Lin Xintong would be perfect to be used as a cultivation slave."

"Jiang Xiaorou is of royal descent from the Desolate race, so her bloodline is special, allowing the refinement of perfect Desolate pills."

"These three people are enemies of the Human race. They were inhumane or they might be the devils in disguise. Such people should not be treated with respect, so they can be dealt with through any means!"

"Mission of the Martial Alliance, Shentu family clan, Li Fire Sect, Beast Control Sect, Totem Mystic Clan!"

Portraits of Yi Yun, Lin Xintong and Jiang Xiaorou were placed beside the long wanted poster.

Human race traitor?

Used sinister tricks to sneak up on and kill many geniuses of the various large sects and stole the Great Empress' inheritance that originally belonged to the geniuses of the various large sects?

Stealing the Great Empress' inheritance, seeking refuge with the Desolate race, and planning to massacre the Tian Yuan world, severing all the inheritance of the various large sects in the Tian Yuan world?

Nice... really nice!

Yi Yun's pupils constricted as his gaze shot at the wanted posted like an arrow.

After the Azure Yang Lord and ancient Great Empress died, the Blood Moon had taken root in the Tian Yuan world. Over the millions of years, the faction they controlled was already entrenched in the Tian Yuan world. By instigating conflict between the Desolate and Human race, the Human race had slowly come under the control of the Martial Alliance. As for his sister, she had become a witch girl.

Previously, when Yi Yun came out of the Great Empress mystic realm, he was only concerned for the Lin family's safety. He had not asked about the situation regarding himself or Lin Xintong. He did not know why so many factions, including the Li Fire Sect and Shentu family clan were blatantly standing guard at the Lin family's entrance, inspecting the Lin family disciples.

Now, he understood the reason.

It was because the Martial Alliance had confounded black and white, and had pushed all the blame on them!

No one in the Tian Yuan world knew of the Martial Alliance's plot. Furthermore, with their status being extremely high in the Tian Yuan world, and with them controlling vast amounts of resources, it was equivalent to them controlling the attitude of the Tian Yuan world.

Whatever they said was the truth!

Many people were envious or jealous about him and Lin Xintong obtaining the Great Empress' inheritance. But now, with the Martial Alliance making such claims, the geniuses from large family clans, who refused to submit to anyone, would have long believed that Yi Yun and Lin Xintong had used despicable tricks to obtain the recognition of the Great Empress mystic realm.

As for the rewards offered by the Martial Alliance, they were worth going insane for!

Other than keeping the Great Empress mystic realm's treasures and inheritance, they were even given Longevity Extending Pills from the Martial Alliance and given treatment akin to core Heavenly Dao Union disciples. Who wouldn't be tempted by this?

And to make it even more attractive, the Martial Alliance had even incited the various factions of the Tian Yuan world to not treat them as humans. Pure Yang blood! Pure Yang soul!

As for Lin Xintong, she was to be freely used as a cultivation slave with a pure Yin body.

As for Jiang Xiaorou, who was of royal descent, her blood could be used to refine into supreme-grade desolate pills...

Yi Yun clenched his fists tightly as killing intent increased in his eyes.

Throughout his life, he hated when his enemies did two things. First was to touch his loved ones, and second was to take over public opinion, framing him and preventing him being liberated of his accusations!

Previously, Shentu Nantian had done one of the two.

However, the Martial Alliance had done both!

The Great Empress mystic realm's main entrance was most likely filled with people from all the various large factions, waiting for Lin Xintong and him to come out, just like standing by a tree stump waiting for a hare.

If not for the Great Empress mystic realm's exit in in the far southern sea, the consequences would be disastrous if they were discovered by these people!

Blood Moon...

Yi Yun gritted his teeth. He swore to slowly uproot this faction with his own hands!

In addition... Yi Yun scanned the sects listed after the Martial Alliance. Shentu family clan, Li Fire Sect, Beast Control Sect, Totem Mystic Clan...

Yi Yun burned these names into his memory.

Many of these factions already had deep seeds of discord with Yi Yun. Back then, they had clashed in the Great Empress mystic realm. Genius disciples from these factions had coveted the inheritance gained by Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, and they had tried to rob them of it through murder, but they ended up being killed by Yi Yun.

Now, they distorted the facts by saying that Yi Yun had used despicable means to kill geniuses of their sects, stealing the inheritance that originally belonged to them.

They were really shameless!

As Yi Yun was looking at the wanted poster, he suddenly heard a voice behind him.

"My friend, haha, looks like you are a hot blooded person too!"

Chapter 585: Jiang Yidao

Yi Yun turned around and saw a man with a long face. He was smiling while watching Yi Yun, as if he was laughing at Yi Yun's reaction.

"Back when I saw the wanted poster, I was infuriated too. That Yi Yun and Lin Xintong are human scum! But speaking of which, that little babe, Lin Xintong looks pretty good. The wanted poster says she has a pure Yin body, and she could be a top grade cultivation slave. It would be thousands of times better than those supplementary concubines!"

The long-faced man said as he gave Yi Yun an expression any man would understand.

The killing intent in Yi Yun's eyes disappeared immediately. He slowly buried it. He had to hide his feelings of anger from before, but this other person had treated it as the outrage of a hot-blooded youth.

"Fire emblem, someone from the Li Fire Sect..."

Yi Yun narrowed his eyes and immediately identified the long-faced man's background. He was in the vicinity of the Li Fire Sect's store, so he was naturally from the Li Fire Sect.

"This esteemed brother, how should I address you?" Yi Yun smiled at the man and asked with an amiable voice. No one could feel the coldness contained within it.

"Haha, I'm Gongsun Lai. I'm the general manager of the Li Fire Sect's Man-ranked store in the Heaven Martial City. I seem to notice that your foundation is quite solid, so it's also fated that we can get to know each other. How about it, do you want to come to my Li Fire Sect store to take a look?" The man said proudly.

He was in his thirties, and the Li Fire Sect had a few stores in the Heaven Martial City, so for him to be in charge of one store meant that he had some ability.

He had noticed that Yi Yun's foundation was solid and he seemed to have some strength, which was the reason why he was being so courteous. For a businessman like him, having wide connections was good of course. By getting to know a person by exchanging a few words, who knew if he would be of use in the future? Even if the other party did not live up to expectations, they would still be able to give him some business.

If it was any ordinary person, he would not have bothered.

"Alright!" Yi Yun agreed immediately.

From his calm look, the man could not tell what he was thinking. He even cheerfully talked to Yi Yun about the wanted poster. He had noticed that Yi Yun seemed interested in it, and one of the best tactics a businessman employed was to appeal to the customer's preferences.

"Speaking about the devil pair of Yi Yun and Lin Xintong, they

are definitely scum amongst scum. They caused harm through despicable means, causing the deaths of many geniuses of my Li Fire Sect. Now, we have set up a formation at Untraversable Sea. It could be said to be an extensive net that has a radius of 5000 kilometers. Even a fly would not escape the eyes of our Elders. Once that devilish pair appears, they will definitely be apprehended!"

"What a pity... that I can only take care of a few shops in Heaven Martial City, and can't go to the Untraversable Sea. If not, getting some credit in their apprehension would be great. Hahaha! Let's not talk about the Great Empress' inheritance and the rewards, just the little babe, Lin Xintong... Ze Ze!" The man said with a perverted look.

He was lecherous and with his business acumen, he felt that talking about women and saying sexual jokes would easily close the distance with men. Unfortunately... he was completely wrong this time.

"Right, I still have not asked for this esteemed brother's name?" Gongsun Lai asked Yi Yun.

Yi Yun smiled and said lightly, "My surname is Jiang, as for my name... I haven't used it in a while. When I was in the Southern Sea, I only had a title..."

Yi Yun changed his surname to his elder sister, Jiang Xiaorou's surname.

When the man heard Yi Yun say that he was involved in the Southern Sea, he could not help but raise his eyebrows. The Southern Sea was a remote and desolate region. Most people from there lacked ability. Could it be that he had made a mistake and that this black-clothed youth's only saving grace was his outward appearance?

If that was the case, why was he wasting time speaking to him?

As the head of a Li Fire Sect Man-ranked store, there was no reason for him to waste time pandering to such trash.

"What's your title?" The man asked in a perfunctory manner, but he already lacked interest in his heart.

"My title is... Jiang Yidao (One Saber). This is because amongst the warriors of the same realm as me, no matter who it is, I never need to strike with my saber a second time. All I need is one saber strike, and my opponent will be defeated." Yi Yun answered very calmly, as if he was mentioning words like "I just ate" in passing.

When the man heard it, he stared widely at Yi Yun.

This rascal! Could he be a retard?

The long-faced man had seen many eccentric people in the past. Many geniuses that came to Heaven Martial City were especially insolent. As a businessman, he would usually carefully accompany them, and pander to them.

However, these eccentric people usually had true ability.

As for the rascal in front of him, his outfit just looked average. And for Yi Yun to come from some nook and cranny like the Southern Sea, it was alright if Yi Yun was not worldly in his views, but it was preposterous for Yi Yun to brag in front of him.

He could neglect Yi Yun's bragging, but for Yi Yun to do so while being so calm and as if a matter of fact?

Jiang Yidao?

Are you f**king kidding me!?

Do you really think you are some big shot!?

The man immediately felt like he had done something extremely foolish to speak with a retard for so long.

He was no longer interested in Yi Yun. At that moment, he suddenly thought of something and smile, "Southern Sea... I recall something. I was wondering why it's so familiar. Just recently, a retard went to the Lin family and injured a few of our Li Fire Sect disciples who were patrolling the Lin family, and then, he proceeded to brag about it!"

"He said that he had used his Dao Seed realm cultivation level to

defeat the combined attacks of three Yuan Opening realm Elders that came from my Li Fire Sect and Shentu family clan. Are all you Southern Sea warriors so unworldly? For a Dao Seed realm to battle against three Yuan Opening realm Elders and still win? It's so funny. Hahahaha!" The man began to roar with laughter. His words were meant to deride Yi Yun.

Weren't you bragging? Then let me tell you what sort of people warriors of the Southern Sea were. One retard after another!

"Dao Seed realm defeating the combined attacks of three Yuan Opening realm Elders?" Yi Yun was amused hearing this.

This man clearly did not know that this so-called rumor was true. Although the man was the general manager of a store and had certain standing, he was nothing compared to a core disciple of the Li Fire Sect!

All the core disciples were cultivating in the Li Fire Sect, so how could they be sent to take care of business?

Hence, the man was completely unaware of the confidential information held by the Li Fire Sect.

To prevent losing face to the Tian Yuan world, the Li Fire Sect had already locked down all information. Even several exterior Elders did not know of the matter, let alone exterior disciples.

Dirty linen was not to be aired in public. The other disciples of

the Li Fire Sect naturally laughed their heads off when they heard such a rumor after their sect denied this matter.

However, no matter how the man mocked him, Yi Yun appeared calm. He was clearly not putting it to heart.

The man was a bit stunned seeing this. Either this rascal's skin was too thick, or he had reached a whole new realm of stupidity. Couldn't he tell that he was mocking him?

What a top grade fool!

Chapter 586: Mysterious Rock

As the long-faced man was thinking, he suddenly heard a sound coming from a shop.

"Dear Sir, this mysterious rock was dug up especially by us from inside a deep cave. The cave was extremely dangerous and abnormal. It is unknown how many years this mysterious rock has been buried underground. It cannot be ordinary! No matter what item it is refined into, or what research it is used for, it will be extremely useful, but you are only giving me twenty low-ranked relics for it? Isn't that too little?"

This voice sounded extremely familiar to Yi Yun. As he had a good memory, a simple recall identified the voice to belong to the man who was in his twenties, out of the trio who he met when he entered Heaven Martial City.

Yi Yun's raised his eyebrows as he looked inside.

He saw three figures standing at a counter inside a bright hall. A fist-sized dark golden rock was placed on the counter. And across the counter sat a round shopkeeper in his forties.

This fat shopkeeper was dressed in a resplendent ingot costume. He was holding a white smoke pipe made out of desolate bone in his hand. The thumb ring on his hand was made out of Heaven Frostwater Jade. His clothes stood in sharp contrast to the three shabbily dressed customers.

At that moment, the shopkeeper squinting his eyes. He was not looking at the rock on the counter, but was instead sizing up the girl name Ah Yu as well as the youth named Ah Niu.

He was not calculating the value of the rock, but was curious as to what sort of encounter allowed for the trio to manage to dig up such a rock.

This sort of rock was rare, even in Heaven Martial City, so he too could not fully recognize it.

However, there was a similar rock that had appeared in Treasure House in the past. However, that rock's size had been as big as a millstone, while this rock was about the size of a fist. Also, the color was slightly different.

Back then, the millstone-sized rock at Treasure House was sold at an astronomical price, as for this piece of rock... he was unsure.

However, it was definitely worth more than 20 low-ranked relics.

However, the more valuable such a rock was, the more he could not reveal his desire for it. This would make the seller alert, and make them suspect of him swindling them.

Especially that young man, who chattered non-stop, he had a glimmer of greed in his eyes. He had even previously transmitted his voice, telling the shopkeeper to lower the price and from that, give him a rebate.

Such a person, who was unscrupulous just for his own benefits, thinking he was being clever, but he too did not know the true value of the rock.

The shopkeeper could make good use of this person, but this made it more pertinent to not appear tempted.

Putting on a play with him to get the rock in hand through deceit was what was important.

"I will measure it."

The fat shopkeeper said as he lazily opened his eyelids.

A clerk beside him grabbed the rock and threw it on a small, shallow golden tray. This rough handling of the rock made the girl wince.

The moment the dark gold rock landed on the golden tray, the tray immediately lit up, sending a burst of light. It completely bathed the rock in light. In this light, every pattern on the rock could be seen clearly.

The dark gold color began to shimmer on the rock's surface. It looked like the highest grade gems of the mortal realms. The patterns were runes, formed by nature, and were very profound. As for right inside the rock, it was a complete darkness. There was no way of seeing through it.

However, the man in his twenties was focusing his gaze on the tray that analyzed the rock, without leaving it from his sight. He knew that this tray was called the Heaven's Eye Compass. It was a magical treasure that could distinguish treasures, and was extremely valuable. The Li Fire Sect was too rich. If he had the opportunity to join them, it would be great!

The girl and the youth beside her, Ah Niu, were staring intensely at the rock on the tray. Very soon, the light dimmed.

The fat shopkeeper gave a glance and then said nonchalantly, "The light dimmed, so the value is average. Twenty two low-ranked relics. This is the highest price I can give. It is up to you if you want to sell or not."

Although the results of the Heaven's Eye Compass was ordinary, the fat shopkeeper knew that the Heaven's Eye Compass had limitations in its analysis.

Upon hearing this price, Ah Yu's eyebrows frowned. She actually did not know the value of the rock, but believed that it should be invaluable.

The price of 22 low-ranked relics greatly disappointed her. However, there really was no special transformations during the magical treasure's measurement of the rock.

"Why don't we go elsewhere and ask?"

The girl shook her head. Only by going elsewhere and getting quotes from others would she be convinced.

However, the cousin beside her began to worry. Just now, the fat shopkeeper had already transmitted his voice, promising him five low-ranked relics as a rebate.

He naturally wanted to close this trade. Since the rock had been appraised, and was not some marvelous treasure, him being able to earn a tiny bit from it was not bad.

He immediately transmitted his voice, "Ah Yu, just now what I said was to scam the shopkeeper. The price of twenty two relics really is not low! It is just an ordinary gem. It might be precious to mortals, but to warriors, it has typical usage. With my years of experience, can I be wrong? Besides, I would not scam you. Past this village, there will not be another shop like this!"

However, her cousin's voice did not change the girl's mind.

This rock was obtained by risking her and her brother's life before they managed to dig it up. To dig this rock, Ah Niu had to climb up a steep cliff, and he had even injured himself. She was heart-broken over this for a long period of time.

Initially, she planned on using the money she obtained from selling the rock to buy pills and relics for Ah Niu. If not for discovering this rock and digging it out, she would not have made the firm decision of bringing her brother, Ah Niu to Heaven

Martial City with her cousin.

However, if the rock was only sold at the price of 22 low-ranked relics, then all her plans would fall through. On the way here, they had already spent 10 low-ranked relics.

From just entering the city, to finding a place to stay made Ah Yu deeply aware of the expensive prices of Heaven Martial City. It was a place warriors like them, who came from remote places, could not survive.

"Sis, let us go."

Ah Niu noticed her sister's expression, and saw her hands trembling. He immediately grabbed the rock and pulled his sister's arm in an attempt to leave.

Upon seeing this scene, the fat shopkeeper frowned.

How could he let a deal that was in the bag escape his grasps?

He looked towards the young man in his twenties.

The young man immediately put on a flattering smile and stopped the stubborn youth, "Young children do not know any better. They think their rock is something awesome. Let me speak to them."

With that said, the young man pulled the sibling aside and whispered, "Ah Niu, what are you doing!? Ah Yu, can you discipline him!? Where do you think you are? This is the Li Fire Sect's shop! The Li Fire Sect is a extremely powerful sect, we cannot offend them."

Ah Niu disliked this cousin of his as he turned his head away, saying, "We did not offend them, we just are not selling to them."

"Ah Yu..." The young man looked towards the girl again and gave an annoyed look. "The two of you are always so obstinate. Do you think if you go elsewhere, you will sell it for a better price? The Treasure House is big, but they would never allow rural people like us to enter. They would not even think anything of what we have! The stores in these area have similar prices. The Li Fire Sect has done business all these years, and they have a reputation to uphold. Do you think they will scam minor figures like us!?"

As the young man was urging them, a jovial voice sounded, "Hahaha, this young brother. How old are you?"

Chapter 587: Leaping Onto A God's Head To Make Trouble

Upon hearing this voice, the trio looked towards the door and saw the long-faced man walk into the shop with a smile.

He was the general manager of this Li Fire Sect shop.

He was dressed fabulously and his body was covered in treasures. Just a simple pendant he wore was worth several hundred low-ranked relics.

Although the two siblings did not know him, they could feel a pressure coming from the long-faced man.

He was a person with prominent status.

As the girl had this thought, she saw the arrogant-looking fat shopkeeper turn respectful to the long-faced man.

"Young Master Lai, I gave an additional two low-ranked relics because I pitied these two siblings. Yet, they were ungrateful, I am really... Hai!"

The fat shopkeeper gave an expression of being doubted despite his kind grace, while shaking his head.

He knew that with Gongsun Lai's discernment abilities, he would

long since have seen the value of the rock; hence, he began to put on a play with him.

The long-faced man gave a dismissive look, "Old Luo, you are in the wrong. The way our Li Fire Sect do business, we must also do kind deeds while pursuing profits. A mere look at this siblings, and you would know they have come from afar... They likely come from an average background. Are you here in Heaven Martial City to search for your martial path?"

The long-faced man had been in business for many years, so he could guess the siblings' purpose in Heaven Martial City at a glance. It was not any wonderful ability, because he had seen numerous people like them over the years. They would come from some rural place, and would sell off all of their assets before coming to Heaven Martial City to chase their dreams at all costs, but in the end... most of them ended in misery!

The siblings before him would likely end up the same, besides... they also had a mysterious rock that they lacked the capacity to protect.

This was not something good for them.

This was how the long-faced man came to this conclusion as his smile turned warm. Taking this mysterious rock away from the siblings was in a way averting any disaster that might later befall them because of it.

This was also a reflection of his own words, The Li Fire Sect

would do kind deeds while pursuing profits in business.

"Hey, Sister, it is that generous sir."

The youth saw Yi Yun standing behind the long-faced man...

From the matter of entering the city, the siblings had a good impression of Yi Yun. With Yi Yun standing behind the long-faced man, the siblings assumed they were friends. Since birds of a feather flock together, and Yi Yun was a nice person, willing to help the weak, then the long-faced man was likely not bad himself. They subconsciously felt a little more trust towards the man.

"Yes, to be honest with this young master, I brought my brother out because of his good talent. I wish for him to enter a large sect to learn their crafts."

"Oh?" The long-faced man's smile was that of approbation. He said, "Not bad. To have a martial heart despite coming from poor origins. This sort of intent is rare and deserving of praise. It seems that this little brother has pretty good talent. Let us do this. I will introduce you to enter the Li Fire Sect to become a Li Fire Sect disciple. However, I need to make it clear first that although you have good talent, your origins have limited your growth. You have already been surpassed greatly by warriors your age. Although I can admit you into the Li Fire Sect, you will not be able to become an official disciple. You can only start from being a Miscellaneous Chores disciple. You might even become the servant of an official disciple. However, if you can prove your worth in the future, there is a possibility you can become an official disciple."

The moment he said those words, the siblings were momentarily at a loss. Enter the Li Fire Sect?

That was a top sect in the Tian Yuan world.

In a sect, there were many cultivation techniques, numerous resources and deep foundations. It could not be any better if one entered one.

They had never even dared to think of entering such a large sect before now.

Although it would only be a Miscellaneous Chores disciple, it did not matter. There was still the possibility of becoming an official disciple.

As long as hard work was put in, there would be a chance.

The girl held her younger brother's hands in excitement. The youth's eyes were lit up. He swore to work hard to make something out of himself.

"Young Master, we..."

The girl stopped mid-sentence again, as the long-faced man roared with laughter, "Haha, you don't have to be so excited. This is what you deserve. Your brother's talent is passable and enough

to become a Miscellaneous Chores disciple, after that, it will all depend on him in the future. Old Luo..."

As the man spoke, he turned towards the fat shopkeeper, "It was not easy for this pair of siblings to get the rock. So take it in and pay them a hundred low-ranked relics from the books."

The shopkeeper looked embarrassed when the long-faced man said those words, but he still accepted the order.

However, just as Old Luo was about to keep the mysterious rock, a hand pressed down lightly on the rock.

The fat shopkeeper was stunned and looked up, as he saw Yi Yun's smiling face.

"What's the meaning of this?"

The fat shopkeeper paused for a moment as he looked towards his boss. He was still unsure what Yi Yun's relationship with his boss was.

However, from the long-faced man's expression, he knew that Yi Yun was no friend of his boss.

"Nothing really. I am just interested in this rock and want to buy it. To be able to exchange this mysterious rock for a spot as a Miscellaneous Chores disciple and a hundred low-ranked desolate bone relics is such good business, so count me in too!"

The siblings were startled when they heard what Yi Yun said. They could read in between the lines.

The fat shopkeeper's face sank as the long-faced man's eyes emitted a cold gaze. This kid was here to mess things up. He had clearly already noticed something special about the mysterious rock.

"Who do you think you are? I was just courteous with you beforehand, and you are already crossing the line? Sales depends on a chronological order. Do you know what this place is?"

Moments ago, the long-faced man had already begun to deride Yi Yun. He had already wasted his breath on a madman from the Southern Seas who claimed himself as Jiang Yidao. If not for the siblings suddenly appearing, he would have chased Yi Yun away.

Now this kid actually dared to leap onto a god's head to make trouble. He was courting death!

"I know, it is merely a shop of the Li Fire Sect after all."

Yi Yun said indifferently. His tone showed how little value the Li Fire Sect had in his eyes.

"After all? Hahaha! That's so funny!" The long-faced man turned wrath into laughter. To think this Jiang Yidao was so arrogant despite knowing about the Li Fire Sect. People from the Southern

Seas really had shallow world views.

"The ignorant are fearless. You savage from the Southern Seas with shallow world views. You may have heard of the Li Fire Sect, but you do not know how big the Li Fire Sect is. A tiny figure like you is not even considered an ant before the Li Fire Sect. Where did you get the courage to come here and cause trouble!?"

The savage lands in the Southern Seas was not much better than the Backwater East.

The young man in his twenties, who was standing behind the long-faced man, was stunned when he heard this. He originally thought Yi Yun was someone formidable. He never expected him to come from the savage lands in the Southern Seas. Then, he was not much better than them. In fact, in terms of where they originated from, he was inferior to them. Yi Yun was so generous likely because he had received a windfall and thought of himself as a rich man.

Upon coming to this conclusion, the young man felt discontented. Life was so unfair for such a savage to obtain such an opportunity. Why couldn't he be the one to encounter a chance to become rich?

It was not easy for him to get the opportunity to cling onto the Li Fire Sect, but this savage had appeared to mess up the situation.

Upon saying this, the young man said, "Hey, you rascal from the Southern Seas, you might want to buy the rock, but I don't want to

sell!"

Just as he finished saying those words, the girl pulled him back, "Cousin, what are you doing!? This generous sir helped us before."

"What do you mean help? Didn't you not accept it?" The young man said without any care. He was still taking the city entrance fee to heart!

"You are mistaken. The rock is ours. It is not up to you!" At that moment, Ah Niu stood forward from the girl's side and spoke up.

"You!" His cousin stared at him and became worried.

The long-faced man narrowed his eyes. He looked coldly at the youth named Ah Niu.

"Then who are you selling to?"

The long-faced man suddenly spoke. Yi Yun also looked towards Ah Niu.

Yi Yun appreciated this youth, but the choice was up to him. He was after all the owner of the mysterious rock. If he chose the Li Fire Sect, then Yi Yun would have nothing to say.

Ah Niu took a deep breath. He could sense that the long-faced man was definitely not a person of goodwill.

It was very likely that he was intentionally deceiving him. All of this could be a scam from beginning to end. If he really entered the Li Fire Sect, he might really end up only becoming a servant.

However, the faction behind the long-faced man was too terrifying.

Ah Niu glanced at Yi Yun and saw him looking indifferently. He was also watching him make his own choice.

He knew that by holding down the mysterious rock to prevent the trade, Yi Yun was warning him. Against such a massive entity like the Li Fire Sect, a young man from the Southern Seas probably experienced quite a bit of treasure, yet... he still spoke up to warn him...

To risk danger to warn a stranger was not something any ordinary person would do. An Niu felt gratitude towards Yi Yun.

"I..." An Niu looked towards his elder sister, but she did not speak a word. She only nodded, clearly letting her younger brother make the decision.

The long-faced man hung a smile on his lips. Although he had been exposed by Yi Yun, just using the Li Fire Sect was enough pressure to force their hand. He did not believe this pair of siblings from rural places dared to rebel against the Li Fire Sect.

However, just as he revealed a smile, it froze.

This was because the backward-looking youth dressed in animal skin minced his words, "I have changed my mind. I am not selling the rock."

"Huh!?"

The long-faced man's eyes squinted. Not selling?

In Heaven Martial City, there were trading rules. Even though the Li Fire Sect was a powerful force, they could not blatantly rob treasures from others, or it would affect their reputation. No one would dare come to their shops if news of such an incident spread.

However... the Li Fire Sect's area of influence was not limited to Heaven Martial City! There was no good outcome in offending the Li Fire Sect.

Upon hearing the youth's decision, Yi Yun smiled and said, "Little brother, since you are not selling, why not sell to me?"

This mysterious rock was still pressed under Yi Yun's hand. He picked up the rock easily since the fat storekeeper had a weak cultivation level, so he could not stop him.

"This..." Ah Niu pursed his lips and said softly, "This elder brother, actually.. I do not know how much this rock can be sold for..."

He spoke honestly. At that moment, there was no reason to hide.

Yi Yun smiled and said casually, "As for the exact value, I cannot estimate it well myself. However... I will definitely not take advantage of you. I will temporarily pay the price of ten Empyrean relics. If it is proven in the future that the price is higher, I will make it up to you."

What?

The fat storekeeper froze. He even forgot to put the desolate bone smoke pipe back into his mouth.

Empyrean relics?

He couldn't have heard wrongly, right?

The long-faced man's expression also froze.

Although he could tell that the mysterious rock was worth something, he was also not sure of its exact value.

As for Yi Yun, he had immediately offered ten Empyrean relics.

He was actually that rich? And the crux of the issue was, where did he get the Empyrean relics?

Chapter 588: Empyrean Relics

Desolate bone relics were important resources used in cultivating martial arts amongst Tian Yuan world warriors. Be it cultivation or breaking through cultivation realms, there was no lack of uses for them.

Usually, the basic currency used was low-ranked relics. These were actually relics that did not make the mark. They were not even a grade and were typically produced by Desolate Heaven apprentices or the lowest grade Desolate Heaven Masters. These would only be effective when used by Mortal Blood or Purple Blood realm warriors. Those people still stuck in the stages of body strengthening were usually treated as mortals.

Further up the rankings, there were inferior-grade, common-grade and superior-grade relics. These were used by Yuan Foundation realm or Dao Seed realm warriors.

For a top sect like the Li Fire Sect, geniuses within the sects, like Gongsun Hong, would usually cultivate while using superior-grade relics.

These three relics did not have an exact exchange ratio, as different relics had different qualities. If one needed to really exchange between them, there was a need for appraisal and a fair agreement between mutual parties before the exchange was made.

The exchange ratio was usually in the tens, and seldom exceeded a hundred.

However, when there was really a need to exchange in practice, it was easy to exchange a higher grade relic for lower grade relics, but to exchange lower grade relics for higher grade relics? Difficult.

This was because those warriors, who were rich and were at a high enough cultivation realm, did not have any uses for low grade relics. So there was no need for them to make the exchange. Those who did these exchanges were usually major merchants, who needed to make change while doing business. Typically, they would sell it on the black market and raise the prices as high as possible.

As for relics that ranked above superior-grade relics, they were supreme-grade relics.

Supreme-grade relics were also known as Sage relics. They were used by Yuan Opening realm warriors, and could even be used all the way until one broke through to a higher realm, eventually becoming an Empyreal King.

Previously, the rewards offered for killing Lin Xintong and Yi Yun by the Martial Alliance were supreme-grade relics!

And above supreme-grade relics was the highest grade of relics, known as Empyrean relics!

These sort of relics were typically Empyreal King level. Maybe a few of the best peak-Yuan Opening realm Desolate Heaven Masters could refine them. The materials used were the rare treasures that

had to be sought for everywhere in the Tian Yuan world.

Every Empyrean relic refinement in a furnace only produced ten a time. These sort of relics were used for the cultivation of Empyrean Kings. Using a supreme-grade relic for a typical Empyrean King's cultivation would already be ineffective.

Each Empyrean King was an anchor of a top faction in the Tian Yuan world. Hence, to many large family clans, Empyrean King relics were extremely precious resources. It could be said to be an accumulation of their heritage.

Even at the lowest exchange rates, an Empyrean relic could at least be exchanged for more than a billion low-ranked relics. And in fact, there was no way for such an exchange to occur. What use was there for a billion low-ranked relics?

This astronomical figure made Ah Niu, Ah Yu and the young man in his twenties dumbfounded.

With their knowledge of the world, they found it hard to imagine such a bewildering mass of fortune.

Yi Yun placed the relics on the table. Ah Niu and Ah Yu were stunned. As for their cousin, the young man, he was staring straight at it. He nearly even drooled.

The ten relics shimmered in rainbow colors. They emitted a dream-like glow, and this was to him, the most beautiful thing in

the world.

He couldn't even help but sniff in deeply. To be able to breathe in the smell of such a relic in his life allowed him to die without regrets!

The ten relics were laid out in a line on the counter. Yi Yun's wealth was undeniably massive!

Previously, he had robbed the Thousand Hand Granny and Shentu Nantian, taking away all their assets, however, those were just nothing but a drizzle.

Yi Yun's real wealth came from the Great Empress mystic realm.

Back then, when the ancient Great Empress and the Azure Yang Lord left their inheritance behind, they had also left a vast amount of wealth in the God Advent Tower.

Within the God Advent Tower, there were hundreds to a thousand large arrays. They required large amounts of Sage relics and Empyrean relics, or even higher grade relics to function.

As these relics maintained the large arrays, they also used the arrays to gather the Heaven Earth essence to power themselves. Over millions of years, not only did they not lose energy, in fact, they became even purer.

These relics were used as the energy source for these arrays, so Yi

Yun could not take them away.

However, there was a small portion of relics that did not play an important role. Yi Yun could bring these out the God Advent Tower. Even scooping off a tip of the iceberg, these relics were already an unimaginable wealth on their own.

Just speaking of the Empyrean relics, Yi Yun had chose the ones of the worst quality, but they were already top grade in the Tian Yuan world!

As to say that these Empyrean relics would stir up a storm in the Tian Yuan world, that was unlikely.

Although Empyrean relics were very valuable, those Empyrean King Patriarchs of various large factions would actually use a hundred of them in a year if they really cultivated.

Empyrean relics were considered wealth to them, but not true treasures.

People who were envious of Empyrean relics would mainly be Yuan Opening realm warriors. And if these people schemed against Yi Yun, he would not worry that much.

Hence, Yi Yun took out these Empyrean relics without hesitation. However, in the eyes of the long-faced man, the scene was completely different.

He had been running the Man-ranked store for many years, but he had never seen people use Empyrean relics to buy items. Under normal circumstances, people who came to Man-ranked stores were warriors below the Yuan Opening realm. Who of them would use Empyrean relics as currency?

True Empyrean Kings would directly go to the Treasure House's guest level. There were dedicated important figures at Treasure House who would tend to them. It was common to see Empyrean relics in Treasure House.

"These... are all top grade quality!"

The fat storekeeper's eyeballs began to rotate from all the staring as he opened his dried mouth.

As for the long-faced man, his gaze was staring straight at the ten Empyrean relics on the table.

He had previously thought the self-claimed Jiang Yidao was purely a mad savage and idiot from the Southern Sea. However, in front of the ten Empyrean relics, his eyes began to flicker to the point of them dropping out of his sockets.

This Southern Sea savage really had the goods!

To come up with ten Empyrean relics in one shot, did he dig out some Empyrean King's ancestral grave!?

The long-faced youth did not believe Yi Yun had the ability to earn so much wealth. It was likely that he had explored a certain mystic realm in the Southern Sea, and made a fortune doing so!

He glanced at Yi Yun, and noticed the indifferent look on Yi Yun's face, as if he had just taken out a handful of stones.

This idiot probably did not know the value of Empyrean relics. To think he splurged on it so freely!

In this world, there were many poor people who had limited worldly horizons. When they fell into a windfall, they would correspondingly be wallowing in money, but their worldly horizons did not receive any improvement. This sort of people were pure suckers. They would quickly dissipate all their wealth because they got carried away with their wealth. As such, they would also lose the concept of wealth.

The long faced man categorized Yi Yun as such a person. For such a person to obtain the legacy of an ancient Empyrean King's treasures was an effrontery to that Empyrean King!

If such precious inheritance entered his hands, he was confident that he could breakthrough to the Yuan Opening realm! When that happened, he too would be a sect Elder. Then, would he be assigned to Heaven Martial City to run the business?

Those core sect disciples who had despised his martial talent would then have to suck up to him! He would be able to walk with his head held high and experience a total change in his life!

The more the long-faced man thought about it, the more he felt a burning sensation in his heart as he began to be tempted by greed.

Chapter 589: Man Gets Into Trouble Because Of His Wealth

Only now did Ah Yu and Ah Niu experience a rude awakening. Ah Yu said with a trembling voice, "These... are these for us?"

This amount of wealth was so much that her mind had gone blank.

To poor warriors, this amount of wealth was ridiculous. With these, their lives as siblings would be completely different. Ah Niu would be able to enjoy the same perks as descendants of large family clans, such as nourishing his body and cultivate good cultivation techniques, without leaving any hidden injuries.

When Ah Niu then become someone mighty, they would be able to lead good lives in the future. There was no fear of others bullying them again.

However...

"Sis... We cannot.. accept these relics..."

Ah Niu said with great difficulty as he bit his lips.

Although he was stunned by the Empyrean relics, and had fantasized the changes this vast amount of wealth would bring him, he slowly calmed down. Although he was young, he knew the

principle of how a man gets into trouble because of his wealth.

Such a large sum of wealth was not something he and his sister could bring along. Once he left Heaven Martial City, their lives would be in danger!

Oh?

Yi Yun glanced at Ah Niu and showed eyes of appreciation.

Although the principle of how a man gets into trouble because of his wealth was simple, when great wealth befell a person, not everyone could still remain calm.

"You don't want them? Are you silly!?"

Ah Yu's cousin suddenly shrieked. He had been completely immersed in his fantasies of wealth. He wanted to use this wealth to establish a sect, taking in talented and beautiful girls to be his maidservants or concubines and lead a luxurious and palatial life.

However, when he heard Ah Niu's rejection, he stared straight and pounced towards the Empyrean relics. He said incessantly, "He is a young child without any good sense. I will decide for him. This rock shall be sold to you!"

With riches before him, this person had already lost his head. Other than the relics before his eyes, he cared for nothing else!

However, just as he was about to touch the Empyrean relics, he felt a powerful force surge at him, blocking him from moving further. It caused him to retreat several steps. With a stagger, he nearly fell to the ground.

The cousin was stunned before he recovered. He saw Yi Yun looking at him without emotion, but his eyes flashed with a trace of disdain.

"You..."

The cousin swallowed a mouthful of saliva. He had been in a euphoric mood, but it had now cooled down significantly.

This Southern Sea savage looks down on me!

You only got lucky, and made a fortune. What is there to be arrogant about!?

If not for that f**king luck of yours, you would be inferior to me!

He was having such thoughts and started feeling more depressed. Why would such a savage get those Empyrean relics? Heaven is so unfair. It would be so good if he was the one who got those things. Supreme-grade pills, supreme-grade women, majestic palaces... That kind of life would be awesome!

Although he felt a grudge against Yi Yun, the cousin was still hoping to depend on Yi Yun to get rich. He suppressed his anger and put on a smile on his face. He obsequiously said, "Aiyah, look at me. I was too much in a rush. I was overjoyed for Ah Yu and Ah Niu and lost my sense of propriety. I should just let you complete the deal, after all, it is such a huge matter."

Yi Yun gave him a stern glance and ignored him.

He only looked towards Ah Niu and Ah Yu, saying, "Keep it."

"Thank you to this big brother's kind intentions, but we cannot accept it..." Ah Niu looked at the Empyrean relics in envy, but he still firmly shook his head.

He greatly wished for those relics to change his life and lead a good life with his sister. However, he was too weak. These relics were things he could not hold on to.

Yi Yun said easily, "Do not worry. You can keep the relics. In Heaven Martial City, I will ensure the safety of you two. After this, I will bring you to Treasure House. These relics cannot be protected by the two of you, but you can spend them, and then it will no longer be a problem."

"Your name is Ah Niu, right? You have very good talent. It is not lacking compared to the geniuses of large sects, unfortunately, you were born from a poor background, which delayed your cultivation time. Besides, you have eaten too many low quality herbs. A lot of foul Qi has accumulated within your body. If this

carries on, your martial path will be unlikely to have much success."

"However, I know there are certain wonder medicine that can allow for you experience a rebirth and cleanse your marrow. They can be used by low-level warriors without any side effects. These sort of medicines can remove the foul Qi accumulated after birth, and improve on one's constitution. It will let your cultivation talent improve another level! When that happens, entering a large sect would be an easy task!"

"As for the remaining fortune, you can purchase mortal treasures for your sister, allowing for your sister to practice martial arts as well. Her lifespan can then go beyond a thousand years. I do not have such wondrous drugs for low-level warriors, if not, I would have given them directly to you."

"As long as you finish spending the ten Empyrean relics, and exchange them for pills and eat them, then those large factions would not scheme against you. Catching you would be useless then. What do you say?"

When Yi Yun took out the relics, he had already decided on such a plan. There existed wondrous medicine that allowed for low level warriors to cleanse their marrows and improve their talent, they were just very expensive.

Back then, Yi Yun's talent was very average. He had used top grade treasures to slowly improve his body, until he owned a perfect pure Yang body. His cultivation talent today had long since surpassed the Tian Yuan world's elites.

As for drugs that extended a mortal's lifespan, there were even more of those. A mortal's life potential was not developed, so to extend their lives was much easier than extending the lives of Empyrean Kings.

"This..." Ah Niu's lips wavered. Yi Yun's idea was feasible!

However, if he ate so many top grade pills at once, it would be such a waste...

However, with him being so weak, there was indeed no other better method.

Ah Niu looked towards Yi Yun and felt sincerely grateful towards him. He had no idea what the worth of this rock was after obtaining it.

Yi Yun could have bought it with just a tiny bit of benefit, but he instead offered to pay ten Empyrean relics.

Yi Yun did not scam weak people like them. This was not something an average person would do.

Ah Niu said softly, "Actually... you do not really need to pay so much for this rock."

Yi Yun gave a light smile. These pair of siblings were simple and

kind. Even in the face of enormous wealth they had never seen before, they could still maintain their original intentions. It was a very valuable trait.

"It is alright. This is what you deserve. I might even have taken advantage of you."

Yi Yun's horizons were already above the Tian Yuan world's Empyrean Kings. Since Empyrean Kings would not go crazy over Empyrean relics, to Yi Yun, these relics were nothing much.

However, that mysterious rock would serve great purpose.

Just as Ah Niu was planning to hand to mysterious rock to Yi Yun, suddenly a sneer echoed, "Are you still sleeping? Or are you treating as if we don't exist?"

Ah Yu and Ah Niu were startled as they turned their heads towards the long-faced man.

Yi Yun also narrowed his eyes as he looked towards him.

The long-faced man said his eyes cold, but with a smile, "You have not asked if we are agreeable to it?"

This was ten Empyrean relics, a large sum of wealth. Wasting it on trash that had missed the opportune time for cultivation for marrow cleansing?

That was practically destroying Heaven's property!

In the long-faced man's opinion, he was already looking up to him by making a person like Ah Niu a Miscellaneous Chores disciple in the Li Fire Sect!

These Empyrean relics and that mysterious rock should all belong to him. Only in his hands would they be able to reveal their true value!

Ah Niu already hated this long-faced man for he had mistaken this smiling tiger, who was filled with nefarious ideas, as a good man.

He gritted his teeth and said with his anger suppressed, "Why would we need to get your agreement in selling our rock?"

Although he said it firmly, Ah Niu revealed a disturbed expression. After all, he was on the Li Fire Sect's territory, and compared to the Li Fire Sect, they were too weak.

The long-faced man gave a teasing smile as he said in a laid-back manner, "Your rock? Are you mistaken? Haven't you just sold the rock to my Li Fire Sect? Trying to get money from both sides for a single item, aren't you too greedy? This mysterious rock is already property of the Li Fire Sect. These ten Empyrean relics should be handed over to me. As for you, I can still help you. I can let you report to the Li Fire Sect and become a Miscellaneous Chores disciple. If you work hard in the future, you still have a chance to

become a official disciple. Isn't entering a large sect your dream?"

The long-faced man gently needed his wrist and gave a condescending look to Ah Niu, as he gave a face full of mockery.

The Li Fire Sect may be powerful, but in Heaven Martial City, fighting was prohibited unless for special reasons, if not, they would receive punishments. These shops of theirs had to consider this, but...

With sufficient benefits before it, those did not matter. Furthermore, as long as a reason for making a move was found, then there would be no problem!

The long-faced man's eyes glimmered as he had such thoughts.

Ah Yu and Ah Niu's faces turned flushed. They had never seen such a shameless person ever!

The trade from before was not closed. How did this rock become his? And he had turned the tables on them and said they were greedy?

That youth in his twenties began to panic. Was money flying away?

Not only so, it seemed... like something was going to happen!

Ah Yu turned nervous, "This is Heaven Martial City. Are you going to violate Heaven Martial City's rules to rob us in broad daylight?"

Ever since Heaven Martial City was established a long time ago, there had been very few incidents of forced robbery. It was taboo.

"Haha!" The long-faced man laughed, "I am doing my business properly, what do you mean violate Heaven Martial City's rules?"

He waved his hands, and the fat shopkeeper behind him understood, as he shouted, "Close the doors!"

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

The shop's doors were closed!

Following that, the fat shopkeeper shouted again, and several stout men dressed in security uniforms appeared behind the long-faced man. These people were wardens of the Li Fire Sect, in charge of the Li Fire Sect store's security.

Every warden had an aura full of vitality. Their breathing were restrained, and their eyes looked fierce. It was clear at a glance that they were martial arts masters!

It was imaginable how powerful they were at maintaining security for a Man-ranked Li Fire Sect store.

With a group of experts standing in a line, the sense of oppression given off by them was imaginable.

Chapter 590: Blood-Dyed Relics

Against so many guards, the girl's cousin immediately turned pale. Ah Niu's heart sank. He had never seen so many experts back in his family clan, and each and everyone of them far exceeded him in strength. He could feel the pressure.

"What do you want to do?"

Ah Yu held her breath as her heart began to beat rapidly. Were they going to plunder them for their wealth? Was there still any law here?

"Hur Hur, do not worry. These guards may look a bit fierce, but they are not planning on doing anything to you. Just now, we already closed our deal. A hundred low-ranking relics and sending you to my Li Fire Sect as a Miscellaneous Chores disciple. These people are here to escort you to my Li Fire Sect. I am a man of my word."

The long-faced man did not dare murder someone within Heaven Martial City, and to answer to the public and to be on the side of reason, he was indeed going to send Ah Niu and Ah Yu to the Li Fire Sect.

However, once they reach the Li Fire Sect, it would no longer be up to this pair of siblings. It would be wishful thinking for them to think that they would live peacefully as Miscellaneous Chores disciples in the Li Fire Sect, for the moment they entered, they were very likely to be tortured to death.

And for the Li Fire Sect causing someone's death, that was no different from stepping on an ant, so who would care?

Ah Yu, who had also come to this realization, turned tragically pale.

"Don't... Don't pull me in... This has nothing to do with me!" Ah Yu's cousin, who was standing beside her, suddenly jolted from his beautiful dream. He sensed that once the long-faced man lost all decorum with them, he would be silenced. Killing two was no different from killing three.

It is all that idiot, Jiang Yidao's fault. If not for him, he could still survive, but now... he was probably doomed!

Upon seeing this scene, Yi Yun sneered, "You finally cannot hold it in anymore?"

He had long since expected things to turn into such a situation. In fact, he was waiting for this to happen. From the moment the long-faced man insulted Lin Xintong, Yi Yun had already wanted to settle scores.

"From what you just said, are you treating my Li Fire Sect as a tortoise? I can endure this? You cannot expect me to watch on helplessly as someone behave atrociously within my Li Fire Sect's territory, and then remain indifferent, right?" As the long-faced man spoke, the strong warriors silently surrounded Yi Yun and company.

This situation made Ah Niu and Ah Yu panic and feel angry.

The long-faced man standing in the middle smiled and looked extremely calm and confident. He formed a sharp contrast with Ah Yu and company's unease.

"You violated the trading rules, and tried to sell one item to two parties. I did not hold it to you, and will even fulfill my side of the deal. I will send you to the Li Fire Sect, which is already extremely generous. As for you..."

The long-faced man looked towards Yi Yun, and an overpowering sense of greed flashed in his eyes, "You Southern Sea savage dared to make a mess inside my shop. The use of force is prohibited in Heaven Martial City, but, if someone causes trouble, such as..."

As the long-faced man spoke, he suddenly punched out, the force from his fist smashing into a shelf, causing it to explode. The things inside scattered onto the ground.

The herbs within were all damaged.

"Ze Ze! Take a look. You were unhappy that this pair of siblings sold the mysterious rock to us and thus wanted to cause trouble with my Li Fire Sect, and destroyed things inside my shop..."

"When the Li Fire Sect does business, we value the principle of how amiability attracts riches, but if someone causes trouble, we

will definitely act. An arrogant savage like you daring to come to my Li Fire Sect to destroy things, even if I accidentally kill you, Heaven Martial City's Lord Zhang would understand. However... disrupting the calm of Heaven Martial City still requires me to treat Lord Zhang to tea, so as to amend my misdoings."

His words sounded indifferent, but Ah Yu and company could tell that the long-faced man was hinting that he knew the person in charge of Heaven Martial City, and that there was some friendship between them.

This was not surprising, since the Martial Alliance was in charge of Heaven Martial City. Any place with humans responsible for it, there would be nepotism.

For the Li Fire Sect to be in cahoots with Heaven Martial City's in-charge, was something extremely normal.

If... the long-faced man gave Lord Zhang some benefits, such as a few Empyrean relics, to sweep the matter under the rug, it would not be surprising!

Rules were set by people. In this world, it was not uncommon to see people bullying others while disregarding the rules as long as things were properly covered up, with no one knowing of it.

If the Li Fire Sect messed up the store and insisted that small figures like them were responsible for the mess, who would know the truth?

Upon thinking of this, Ah Yu's petite body began to tremble from both grief and indignation.

As for Ah Niu, he clenched his fists tightly that his nails lodged into his palm, causing it to bleed.

He was too weak! If he was stronger, how could he have been bullied? Now, he was under the mercy of others!

"Actually... I really do not want to do anything to you. If you obediently hand over the rock, and make a statement, by being a witness, I can let you leave."

The long-faced man smiled as he looked towards Ah Yu and Ah Niu. He took out a video disk array. He was planning to doing the necessary steps to cover up the matter. At the same time, he took out a bunch of low-ranked relics and threw them.

Ding Ding Dang Dang!

The low-ranked relics scattered on the floor, rolling towards the siblings' feet.

"A hundred relics. If there are more, keep the change. I am an honest business man after all." The long-faced man said with a smile.

The fat shopkeeper also sneered as he looked at the siblings who were rooted at their spots and said, "Hurry up and pick them up."

Ah Yu and Ah Niu did not move. They only felt like their eyes were about to bleed. And at that moment, someone moved.

Ah Yu's cousin hung a terrified and fawning smile while squatting down to pick up the relics.

"I will pick them. I will pick them. Thank you to the Lord's gift. The rock is yours. We do not want it. I will scam once I have picked up the relics. Please do not kill me..."

To stoop to this level, he really did not want to die!

"Hahahaha, a wise man submits to fate. As for you, Jiang. Why not help pick them up. Ze Ze, what Jiang Yidao. What a joke. Did you not say you did not need to use a second saber strike against anyone?"

The long-faced man roared with laughter. He wanted to rob Yi Yun of the opportunities he had obtained in the Southern Sea. How could a person who could take out ten Empyrean relics not have any opportunities!?

Yi Yun chuckled. He gently tapped the floor with his feet and four relics seemed to be infused with energy and were caught by Yi Yun when they bounced up with a "Ceng" sound.

He had really picked up a few relics.

With these relics, which were mixed with impurities, in hand, Yi Yun began to slowly play with them, "That is when unsheathing my saber against elites at the same realm as me. Do you know what elites are? For trash, I usually do not even need to use my saber."

"Huh!?"

The long-faced man's flashed coldly. He never expected that at that moment, the Southern Sea savage would dare to say such provocative words.

He could tell that Yi Yun was roughly in the Dao Seed realm, and his own men were all in the Dao Seed realm as well!

In Heaven Martial City, other than a Yuan Opening realm Elder holding the ground at the Heaven-ranked store, the other Li Fire Sect stores were run by peak-Dao Seed realm disciples.

As for the wardens in their stores, they were all in the Dao Seed realm. Although their talent was lacking, they were masters at joint attacks with formations!

By setting up a formation, their strength would multiply! This was sufficient for Heaven Martial City, which had relatively good security.

A Dao Seed realm warrior like Yi Yun from the Southern Sea, apparently did not know the terrible power of a top faction in the Tian Yuan world. He probably thought that he could fight people

above his realm in the Tian Yuan world just like he could in the Southern Sea.

He was foolish to the extreme.

The long-faced man pulled out a scimitar from his interspatial ring. With a flash, a cold beam reflected in all directions. "Do you know how Southern Sea savages typically die in the Tian Yuan world? Let me tell you. They usually die from their foolishness. Today, I will kill you and feed your corpse to the dogs, then no one will know the truth!"

As the long-faced man said, he stepped forward and slashed his scimitar straight towards Yi Yun's neck.

At the same time, the guards behind the long-faced man moved. They came Yi Yun with the intent to kill from all directions.

The long-faced man led the charge. His position may seem dangerous, but it was actually the safest. The guards behind him had already set up a joint formation, and the long-faced man was centered right in the core of the formation.

At the core of the formation, he could gather the power of the twelve guards, giving him the most powerful offense and defense.

In this state, the long-faced man felt that he was invincible. If God was in the way, he would slaughter him. If Buddha stops him, he would slaughter him too!

The power of the twelve guards gathered towards his body as his body's joints began to give off explosive cracking sounds. The large amounts of energy made him feel extremely comfortable, he could not help but cry out loud!

"Meet your death!"

The long-faced man loudly roared as the saber beam turned extremely resplendent!

However, at that instant, before Ah Yu and Ah Niu even had the time to exclaim, a few golden, divine beams pierced through the long-faced man's saber beam.

These divine beams did not look very eye-catching, but their speeds were extremely fast. They instantly brushed past the long-faced man's body.

Oh!?

The long-faced man's pupils constricted as his ears buzzed!

These few beams of light were like sharp needles. It felt like they were stabbing his eyes, making his eyes go blind, giving him an inexplicable headache!

However, this feeling only lasted for a hundredth of a second

before it disappeared.

The long-faced man broke out into cold sweat as the saber beam he slashed out was somehow broken!

He still had not pulled himself together. It felt like he had already died, but when he checked his body, it seemed like.. he was not really injured?

He heaved a sigh of relief. What just happened?

He looked towards Yi Yun, who did not seem to have moved at all. He was not even sure if the move from before had been sent out by Yi Yun.

Just as this thought appeared in his head, he suddenly heard continuous "Peng Peng Peng" sounds coming from behind him!

He turned his head and immediately turned pale.

The twelve guards behind him had lifeless expressions. Foam was coming out of their mouths as they began to fall down one after another like dominoes.

In a blink of an eye, the guards were lying on the ground in disarray. In the entire shop, there was only him and the fat shopkeeper left on the Li Fire Sect's side!

"Wh... What!?"

The long-face man stared on with wide eyes. He still did not know what had happened!

"You!"

He turned his head towards Yi Yun, and noticed that Yi Yun was still playing around with the four low-ranked relics in his hand, but now...the four relics were covered in blood...

Relics mixed with impurities are not crystal clear, but after these relics were dyed in blood, they turned red like a blood rubies.

Chapter 591: Great Disparity

What... just happened?

Seeing the bloodied relics, the long-faced man's face immediately turned ashen!

This Southern Sea savage... Could he have used those four relics to kill the twelve guards in his store!?

How is that possible!?

He had gathered all of the power of the twelve guards, so the formation's tiny weak point was actually the twelve guards.

However, even so, it should be impossible for someone to use a few low-ranked relics to instantly kill twelve guards!

"Peng!"

At that moment, there was a deafening sound as a shelf crashed to the ground, scattering all of its items on the floor.

It was because the fat shopkeeper's legs had turned limp from fright. He had planned to run, but in his haste, he collided into a shelf.

"Mur... Murder... Don't come forward... If you come... I... I'll

report to the officials..."

The fat shopkeeper was just a Purple Blood realm warrior. He had only reached this realm by eating pills and had never really practiced any martial arts. He had never seen such a scene, so with twelve Dao Seed realm warriors dying instantly in front of his eyes, without him even knowing how they died, he had wet himself from fright.

Seeing Yi Yun walk over, he was already speaking incoherently. As for his hands, he was still holding onto a token. This was a token used to alert the officials when one was in danger in the city. It had not been used for years.

However, even while watching Yi Yun walk towards him, his fat hands continued trembling and did not dare to crush the token.

Yi Yun stepped on the fat shopkeeper's hands with a deadpan expression.

"Ka-cha!"

The sound of broken bones could be heard as the fat shopkeeper squealed like a pig in a slaughterhouse. His hand had been crushed as easily as a broken twig by Yi Yun.

"Ah Ah Ah, don't kill me...Don't kill me...I am just a shopkeeper...This has nothing to do with me!"

The fat shopkeeper was already in tears. The alert token in his hands had already tumbled to the ground and was picked up by Yi Yun.

"Now you recall that Heaven Martial City does not permit murder? However, I am a law-abiding citizen. I did not kill these people at all. I only maimed them of their soul sea."

In that split instant, Yi Yun had shot out four desolate bone relics, blasting through the soul seas of those guards, annihilating their souls.

They were considered brain dead, but still alive, with no perception at all. There was no real difference from dying.

"And you..."

Yi Yun looked towards the long-faced man who was trembling.

"You..."

The long-faced man's face was covered in sweat. He had never seen such a terrifying person. He could not gather the courage to resist. His eyes quietly glanced towards the door of the shop!

After the doors were locked, they had been automatically sealed shut by an array. He wanted to forcefully break through the array and rush out into the streets to scream for help.

To chase after someone on the streets of Heaven Martial City in a bid to kill was a heavy charge. It would definitely alert Heaven Martial City's law enforcement team.

However, just as he had this thought, Yi Yun suddenly disappeared before him!

Almost at the same time, a black shadow appeared right in front of him. Yi Yun seemed to instantly teleport, as if Death himself had arrived!

"Ah!"

The long-faced man did not even have time to scream when a "Peng" sound exploded!

Yi Yun had pressed his palm on the long-faced man's dantian. With the Yuan Qi exploding from his palm, it meandered along the long-faced man's dantian, and surged through his meridians.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!"

Like the sound of fried beans, the long-faced man's dantian and meridians were completely destroyed!

His cultivation had been completely crippled!

His muscles and tendons had also been broken and torn apart by Yi Yun. He would not be able to walk, and would have to spend the rest of his days bedridden.

For a warrior who could previously travel just about anywhere, this outcome was a hundred times more tragic than death!

The long-faced man vomited a large mouthful of blood. His body quivered, a result of his muscles involuntarily contracting after they were destroyed. When he realized what had happened to his body, his face turned ashen!

A life worse than death! In a blink of an eye, he had gone from a Li Fire Sect manager of certain status, to a cripple that would live a living death.

"I said that I was a law-abiding person. Since you cannot kill in Heaven Martial City, I kept you alive."

As Yi Yun spoke, he threw the bloodied relics in his hands at the man's long face.

"I am returning these to you. I have returned the relics you have given. Treat it as me returning the merchandise. This rock is still mine!"

As Yi Yun spoke, he picked up the mysterious rock, and then glanced at the fat shopkeeper.

Just this glance contained the intent of Yi Yun.

"Boom!"

The fat shopkeeper felt his ears experience a deafening roar as his mind went blank. He then passed out immediately.

His soul had been severely injured by Yi Yun's intent. When he woke up, he too would be a retard.

Yi Yun had crippled everyone in the Man-ranked shop in a short period of time.

Only then did he turn to face Ah Niu and Ah Yu.

Everything that happened before happened in only a few seconds.

The youths, that came from a poor background, were completely dumbfounded upon seeing such a scene.

Previously, when they entered the city, Yi Yun had taken the initiative to speak to them. They only felt that Yi Yun was generous and good-willed.

As for Yi Yun's clothing, they were also very common. It was unlike the sons of Heavens from large family clans, who covered themselves in treasures.

With Yi Yun's young age, they never expected that Yi Yun would have such terrifying strength.

A person with such strength usually had an extraordinary background. These sort of people did not need to use the common gates into Heaven Martial City, for there would be dedicated entrances with people welcoming them.

However, Yi Yun had mixed in the crowd, and looked nothing special.

To Ah Niu and An Yu, Yi Yun was like the legendary reclusive masters that hid himself in the city.

"Big Brother Jiang, you are..."

Ah Niu and Ah Yu looked at Yi Yun with their emotions going through upheavals. Ah Niu was especially agitated after seeing Yi Yun's moves.

The long-faced man had taken advantage of the situation and had held their lives in his hands. From that, he deeply understood how powerless he was, in which he could be slaughtered according to their whims.

He had wanted to have the power of an overlord and mercilessly beat up the long-faced man.

However, he was currently unable to do so.

Yi Yun however, had easily accomplished everything Ah Niu had desired. It seemed as easy as wiping away spider webs.

This was extremely impressive and filled him with admiration and adulation.

"We have to go. The Li Fire Sect will quickly discover the situation here."

In Heaven Martial City, many shops sold valuable treasures, so to prevent theft or robbery, some family clans would set up arrays in the head office to monitor the situation at the branches.

For such a serious matter to happen in a Man-ranked branch, the Li Fire Sect's Heaven-ranked branch would be quick to notice.

The person in charge of monitoring the array would report to the Li Fire Sect Elder, which would not take long to arrive.

Including Heaven Martial City itself, they would discover some conflict happening here. The action they did here before had already sparked some Yuan Qi fluctuations, and very quickly, law enforcement teams would lock onto this shop.

To erase all traces of what happened here to not let them discover that it was done by Yi Yun, was impossible.

Chapter 592: Ten Times The Payback

Since he knew there was no way of covering up the matter, Yi Yun did not bother to do so. He just walked out of the store openly, not afraid of anyone.

Although Yi Yun was not bothered, Ah Niu and Ah Yu were too weak. If he fought the people that rushed here from the Li Fire Sect's Heaven-ranked shop, the siblings were most likely going to be affected. Especially Ah Yu, who was practically a mortal. She was too weak.

With a wave of his hand, Yi Yun used a wave of Yuan Qi to cover Ah Yu and Ah Niu.

Following that, he kicked the door to the shop open and strode out.

The moment the door opened, many people on the streets looked over.

A while ago, although the Li Fire Sect's shop closed its doors, many warriors on the streets already discovered that something odd was happening in the shop.

They were also curious as to what sort of person dared to fight the Li Fire Sect.

Now, when they saw a person walk out, those who had been

loitering outside all looked inside the shop.

In these people's point of view, anyone who dared to cause trouble in a Li Fire Sect shop, forcing the Li Fire Sect to come to arms, would probably be a corpse by now.

However, when the door opened, they were completely dumbfounded.

Inside the store, it was in utter chaos. There were more than ten people lying all around in a half-dead fashion. There were Li Fire Sect emblems embroidered on their clothes. Their shelves and goods were scattered all over the floor.

All this was taken in by them as a young man walked out of the shop in a stately manner.

Who is this person?

The crowd of onlooking warriors were all shocked.

The Li Fire Sect shop closed its doors, but they ended up getting destroyed?

And the young man, who walked out, dared to cause trouble in a shop set up by the Li Fire Sect in the Heaven Martial City? And yet, he could walk out in such a stately manner... ?

What sort of things did he eat to get guts like that?

Yi Yun completely ignored the onlookers as he strode into the crowd. Yi Yun's footsteps were not fast, but the space between his legs seemed to shorten. In a few casual steps, he had traversed a distance of a few streets away from the crowd, and he had disappeared from the crowd's view.

At that moment, another figure tumbled out of the shop and rushed out.

"Hero, wait... wait! Don't leave me behind!" Ah Yu's cousin said with a terrified look. Tears were streaming down his face.

Now, he was feeling extremely terrified. Yi Yun had instantly offended the entire Li Fire Sect!

The Li Fire Sect was a gigantic entity. The people who were beaten by Yi Yun were small fry that did not have much standing in the Li Fire Sect, so it was not a big deal that Yi Yun had defeated them.

After beating these small fry, what if a Li Fire Sect Elder came looking, then what would happen?

Ah Yu's cousin was already too frightened to keep imagining what would happen next. Now, all he could count on was Yi Yun.

He never expected that Yi Yun had taken Ah Niu and Ah Yu with

him, but he had completely ignored him.

Hence, Ah Yu's cousin could only desperately chase him with tears and piss flowing...

Yi Yun took the siblings away from the city region and to a large inn in the eastern sector of Heaven Martial City.

This inn was called the Six Swords Inn and it was opened by the Tian Yuan world's Six Swords Alliance.

The Six Sword Alliance was also a large organization that had a long history in the Tian Yuan world. It was formed by a total of six sects and family clans that used sword arts.

The Six Swords Alliance was inferior to the Martial Alliance. Especially in recent years, the Martial Alliance was becoming more and more powerful. Slowly, it had taken control of the world, with no one daring to defy it.

As such, the Six Swords Alliance could only stay low.

Although it was impossible for the Six Swords Alliance to compete with the Martial Alliance, with the Martial Alliance's intention of "using virtue to conquer the world", it could not have conflicts with organizations similar to the Six Swords Alliance.

Yi Yun stately walked into the Six Swords Inn and booked two high class rooms.

One night cost three inferior-grade relics, this made Ah Niu and Ah Yu feel the pinch.

Ah Niu's cultivation method up to this point was to sparingly use low-ranking relics that did not even make the cut. He had never been able to indulge in using inferior-grade relics, but now... three were spent for a night in an inn, so how could he not feel the pinch?

"Big Brother Jiang, you are letting us stay here?"

Ah Yu realized Yi Yun's intention. She believed that after Yi Yun destroyed the Li Fire Sect's shop, he would quickly leave Heaven Martial City.

However, Yi Yun had no intention to leave, and instead, he took up accommodation in Heaven Martial City.

Wasn't this him waiting for people from the Li Fire Sect to come for him?

"Hero, hero! Why are you still staying here!? We are in big trouble, we need to run!"

Ah Yu's cousin managed to catch up to Yi Yun, panting. He was covered in sweat and he was dead tired. He was completely dumbfounded when he saw Yi Yun preparing to stay at the Six Swords Inn.

If he didn't escape, were they just going to sit here and await death!?

Of course, Yi Yun was like a life-saving straw that he needed to grasp onto, so he did not dare say such a thing. He was in a feverish state like ants on a hot brick, with no idea what to do.

Yi Yun could not even be bothered to answer this fickle cousin who sailed wherever the wind blew.

Want to run? This was taking things for granted.

To take two of them away, unless he took the God Advent Tower out, they would still be chased even after they left the city. Why not stay in the Six Swords Alliance's inn? At least they would not dare to destroy this shop. So on this matter, Yi Yun was indifferent. It was safer for Ah Niu and Ah Yu to live in the inn.

Yi Yun estimated that in less than an hour, the Li Fire Sect would come looking for him.

To be ruthlessly stomped on in their own territory, how could the Li Fire Sect let this go after being shamed to such a great extent!?

...

Yi Yun was not wrong. After the Man-ranked Li Fire Sect shop got into trouble, the main store quickly learned of the matter!

The first reaction of the Li Fire Sect was that of shock. This was Heaven Martial City. There was actually a person who dared to mess things up, and destroy their Li Fire Sect shop? Was that person mad?

The Li Fire Sect hurriedly sent out a group of men to the destroyed Man-ranked shop. Seeing the sorry state of the shop, their faces turned extremely ugly.

Not only was the store smashed up, even the people inside had been crippled!

This was stepping on their Li Fire Sect's face under the watchful eyes of the public!

"Their soul seas have been destroyed. All of them have been turned into retards! The one still conscious has been crippled!" The Li Fire Sect warden in charge of investigating the shop said with his face solemn after a probe.

"This is the downtown area. There's people everywhere. To do this in broad daylight, they sure have tremendous guts!" Another Li Fire Sect warden said.

He looked at the long-faced man who had been completely crippled with a cold gaze, "What happened? Why did someone

cause trouble? How did the grudge occur? How many people did they have?"

The long-faced man only had half a breath left. Seeing his Li Fire Sect people rush over, he was feeling an upheaval of emotions as tears streamed down his cheeks.

In times of despair, when people saw a life-saving straw, their inner emotions would be on the precipice of collapse.

"Sa... Save me." The long-faced man climbed over with great difficulty. He used his bloodied hand to tug at one of the men's pants. He looked with tremendous hope at the Li Fire Sect's wardens and said with a trembling voice, "My dantian's Yuan Qi is... is about to dissipate. Save me... "

The long-faced man wished for the sect to give him some divine medicine that could join up his meridians and restore his torn muscles. He did not wish to recover his original strength. He was content with just recovering a tiny bit of it.

Upon hearing the long-faced man's request, the two wardens flashed a look of contempt.

He still wanted to be saved and keep his Yuan Qi despite being crippled?

He was too naive.

It was not impossible to save him, but it would cost a great deal of heavenly treasures. That was a big price that even the entire Li Fire Sect would feel the pinch.

It was not even worth it to pay such a price to save a core disciple, what more a exterior disciple who only did business and had no future?

However, in the presence of so many people, not only where there people from the Li Fire Sect, there were also outsiders watching. They could not reflect the coldness of a large sect, or they would be criticized as being cold and heartless.

The two wardens lightly said with a few perfunctory words, "We will naturally treat your wounds. Now, tell us what had happened. To dare touch our Li Fire Sect, we will demand ten times the payback!"

A warden said as his eyes flashed coldly!

No one dared to touch the Li Fire Sect. They were a super faction that no one dared to offend in the Tian Yuan world. Furthermore, they had relations with and the support of the Martial Alliance, so whoever dared touch them could only prepare to be annihilated!

Chapter 593: Hanging A Corpse For All To See

At that moment, Heaven Martial City, Treasure House.

Treasure House was a pagoda building that had twenty-two floors. Usually, the first twenty floors were used for business, but the twenty-first and twenty-second storeys were used to welcome important guests.

At the twenty-first storey of Treasure House, in a large hall, there were all sorts of valuable treasures placed there.

These treasures were brought and placed in the Treasure House from all over the Tian Yuan world. Some were for sale, while others were gifts from various large factions to the Martial Alliance.

A few years ago, the Martial Alliance was a large faction, but it had never been able to receive gifts from the various large factions of the Tian Yuan world.

But now, with the Longevity Extending Pills in hand, various large factions were scrambling to be in the good books of the Martial Alliance.

And slowly, people discovered that the Martial Alliance had actually hidden a lot of its strength.

A typical alliance organization like the Six Swords Alliance was formed by six factions that used sword arts. The main combat power of the Six Swords Alliance were the six factions themselves. As for the Six Swords Alliance itself, it did not have much offensive power.

However, the Martial Alliance was different. In the past few years, especially with the Martial Alliance organizing several large-scale events, such as the martial arts meet and exploration of mystic realms, people began to discover that the Martial Alliance's heritage far exceeded their imaginations.

The Martial Alliance seemed to be secretly nurturing a faction of its own.

As to how many people this faction had, or what the cultivation realms and strength of these people were, no one knew.

Such a faction was filled with mystery.

People knew almost nothing at the beginning. They only knew that they had the Blood Moon as their emblem.

And later on, even the entire Martial Alliance began to use the Blood Moon as an emblem. And with the Martial Alliance opening itself, it began to take in disciples from various large sects, for them to enter the Martial Alliance for cultivation.

Heavenly Dao Union was thus born.

As a result, the Martial Alliance had slowly evolved into a sect.

However, it was different from a traditional sect.

A typical sect would take in disciples, but prevent them from betraying the sect. If they joined other factions midway, they would be severely punished or even maimed of their cultivation.

However, the Martial Alliance did not mind. Their sect's disciples were free to enter other sects.

Such generous terms tempted the elites of many large factions.

They could preserve the foundations of their original sect and enter the Martial Alliance, becoming a member of the Heavenly Dao Union.

In the Heavenly Dao Union, as long as you had talent, you were treated the same whether you were a chivalrous person, a favored child of Heaven or a sea-faring pirate.

One could obtain the Martial Alliance's cultivation resources using one's own strength.

As for the cultivation resources the Martial Alliance possessed, it was superior to any family clan in the Tian Yuan world!

Under such circumstances, who wouldn't want to enter the Heavenly Dao Union?

This was something where there was everything to gain, but nothing to lose. Of course, even though it was attractive, the requirements of the Heavenly Dao Union were extremely demanding. Many elites nurtured painstakingly by large family clans were rejected when they attempted to enter the Heavenly Dao Union.

In the Treasure House's large hall, a middle-aged scholarly person, with more than ten people attending to him, was admiring the treasures sent from the various large factions of the Tian Yuan world.

However... from the calm look on his face, there was probably nothing that caught his eye.

And on a table not far from him sat a pillbox.

However, this unremarkable-looking pillbox was something that many people coveted because inside the pillbox was a treasure made the eyes of Patriarchs of many large factions turn red — Longevity Extending Pills!

A single Longevity Extending Pill was sought after on the market for astronomical prices, but there was none to be bought. Such an item was only to be used for oneself. No one would sell it.

To obtain a Longevity Extending Pill, all the large factions had put in a lot of thought into it.

And at that moment, the people accompanying the middle-aged scholarly person were chief figures sent from various large factions to Heaven Martial City.

One of them included a Li Fire Sect Elder, Gongsun Ding.

Beside Gongsun Ding, there were two genius Li Fire Sect disciples, Gongsun Zhi and Gongsun Yang.

Two months ago, it was rumored that Gongsun Yang was seriously injured by a mysterious person at the Lin family. The rumors even went as far as saying that two Li Fire Sect Elders had jointly attacked this person with a Shentu family clan Elder, but they ended up letting the person escape easily, and they ended up suffering to a tiny extent.

This matter was completely denied by the Li Fire Sect.

The rumor did not sound credible to begin with, and later, when people saw Gongsun Yang, who had been rumored to be crippled, appear fine in front of others, these rumors began to subside.

No one knew that the Li Fire Sect had spent numerous treasures just to heal Gongsun Yang's wounds. And even so, Gongsun Yang had not fully recovered.

He looked fine on the surface, but he still had internal injuries that had not completely recovered.

He had followed his sect's Elder to meet the middle-aged scholarly person to obtain his appreciation for entry into the Heavenly Dao Union.

A spot in the Heavenly Dao Union was something that many elites coveted. It was something worth the desperation and prayers for.

At that moment, the middle-aged scholar happened to walk in front of the treasures sent from the Li Fire Sect. Elder Gongsun Ding deliberately let Gongsun Yang introduce the treasures, in a bid to let Gongsun Yang leave an impression on the middle-aged scholar.

It was a rare opportunity. Gongsun Yang introduced the treasures eloquently as he showed off his insight into the world's various treasures that peppered his speech.

Whenever the middle-aged scholar asked a question, Gongsun Yang would answer in great detail as if he had been injected with stimulants.

For this, he had prepared for several days to obtain an exhaustive understanding of all these treasures.

"You know quite a lot." The middle-aged scholar evaluated him

lightly. This made Gongsun Yang feel like he had received a great deal of rewards. He was immediately overjoyed but he kept a humble tone and said, "Thank you for Lord Ambassador's praise. This junior's knowledge is still limited. If it's possible, I wish to receive a guidance or two from the Lord."

Gongsun Yang's words was an obvious hint to let the middle-aged scholar give him a chance at entering the Heavenly Dao Union. Only by entering the Heavenly Dao Union, could he obtain the middle-aged scholar's guidance.

The middle-aged scholar only chuckled in response to this and he did not reply. However, a sneer sounded from beside him.

This sneer clearly imbued the derision of how Gongsun Yang was like a toad lusting after a swan's feathers.

Oh?

Gongsun Yang stared. At such an occasion, in the presence of so many important figures where everyone was amiable, with compliments flowing between each other, someone was so presumptuous that he sneered!

He gritted his teeth and looked over, and he noticed that the person who sneered was a handsome-looking young boy.

This young boy looked to be seventeen or eighteen. Although he was young, no one dared to think lightly of him as he was a

member of the Heavenly Dao Union. Furthermore, he was highly appreciated in the Heavenly Dao Union.

This youth was clearly arrogant to a certain degree for him to emit such a mocking sneer in this situation. Clearly, he did not think much of Gongsun Yang.

However, no matter how much Gongsun Yang raged in his heart, he did not dare to say a word.

His stature was inferior!

The youth was a blessed child of Heaven from the Heavenly Dao Union. He was young with unlimited prospects for his future. As for Gongsun Yang, he still needed to use all sorts of schemes just to get into the Heavenly Dao Union. The difference was imaginable.

Towards the insolence of the handsome youth, the middle-aged scholar did not reprimand him in any way. It was as if he did not hear it as he continued to look at the treasures.

"This darn kid dares to look down on me!"

Gongsun Yang clenched his fists tightly and suppressed the anger from the humiliation he suffered.

Just as the middle-aged scholar was about to look at the next faction's treasures, Gongsun Yang's expression suddenly changed!

Beside him, Gongsun Ding's expression also sank suddenly.

A moment ago, their voice transmission token had sent news that they found incredulous.

The news was sent to them by a Li Fire Sect warden, who said that a Man-ranked shop set up by their Li Fire Sect had been destroyed!

And the manager, shopkeeper and guards of the shop were all crippled without exception!

How... could there be such a thing?

Gongsun Ding found it hard to believe. Who could have such guts!?

The minute changes between him and Gongsun Yang was sensed by the middle-aged scholar. Although he gave off a breezy feeling, he was very cognizant of the thoughts and emotional changes of all the people around him.

He lightly glanced at Gongsun Ding and said, "Did something happen?"

"This... " Gongsun Ding frowned. The shameful news of their Li Fire Sect's shop being destroyed was not something he wanted to

mention in front of a Martial Alliance Ambassador.

"Just some small matter. Someone cause trouble in our Li Fire Sect's shop."

"Trouble?" The middle-aged scholar chuckled. If it was some typical trouble, it would not have caused Gongsun Ding's expression to change so drastically.

However, he did not expose him. Instead, a thin man's expression beside the middle-aged scholar turned sullen.

He was the steward of Heaven Martial City, and he was the so-called "Lord Zhang" previously mentioned by the long-faced man.

This "Lord Zhang" was in charge of security in Heaven Martial City. Now, with the Martial Alliance's Ambassador here, he naturally did not feel good about there being a major security lapse in Martial Alliance that he administered.

After an exchange with Gongsun Ding through a Yuan Qi transmission, he already knew what had happened.

A large faction's shop being destroyed during an Ambassador's visit was preposterous.

Gongsun Ding said, "With the Ambassador here, we need to resolve the matter quickly. Send Gongsun Zhi and Gongsun Yang to handle it!"

"Since that's the case, take my token and a team of law enforcement to bring the culprit to justice." Zhang transmitted his voice and passed his token to Gongsun Ding without a trace.

"Leave and settle the matter quickly." Gongsun Ding transmitted his voice.

Gongsun Yang held the token. He was already enraged because of the derision he endured from that handsome youth, and now, someone had embarrassed their Li Fire Sect.

All of this was soon known by the middle-aged scholar.

As for the handsome youth, he had already guessed that something was amiss, just like the middle-aged scholar. He was watching them with an amused expression.

This resulted in Gongsun Yang feeling even angrier.

He had to kill the culprit immediately and hang the person's corpse for all to see! He had to let everyone know what it was like to offend their Li Fire Sect. He also wanted to let the handsome youth know that he, Gongsun Yang was someone not to be trifled with.

At that moment, the middle-aged scholar looked at the gifts and said without even lifting his head, "You have been discussing for so long. Why, is the matter troublesome?"

The handsome youth also revealed a sneer on his lips.

"Replying to Lord Ambassador's question, it's just some trifling matters. It will be settled cleanly and immediately. Lord Ambassador, you don't have to worry about it. Take a little rest, for this junior will be back soon." Gongsun Yang said these words with great aplomb, to Gongsun Ding's satisfaction.

Amongst the large factions that decided on leaning towards the Martial Alliance, the Li Fire Sect was strong, but they were nothing special.

Gongsun Ding even believed that if this sudden turn of events really became serious, it was possible that it was something good.

For example, the troublemaker actually had a strong faction backing him, or he would not have been so arrogant.

If that was the case, destroying such a faction could also reflect the power of the Li Fire Sect.

Chapter 594: Waiting For You To Come

Only 15 minutes had passed since the incident when Gongsun Zhi and Gongsun Yang arrived at the Man-ranked store that had been destroyed.

When dozens of people from the Li Fire Sect and the law-enforcement team arrived with a forceful stance, the bunch of onlookers dispersed.

In Heaven Martial City, the law-enforcement team's dignity was extraordinary. Heaven Martial City rarely had trouble, and once there was trouble, with the law-enforcement team's deployment, the matter would be settled easily in an overwhelming manner!

Especially now, the law-enforcement team was aided by men from the Li Fire Sect. This matter would definitely be resolved very quickly, and the person who had caused the trouble was doomed.

Seeing the messy scene and more than ten Li Fire Sect disciples lying on the floor like dead pigs, Gongsun Yang pinched his wrists, as a cold beam flashed in his eyes. He thought that the warden, who reported the matter to him, had exaggerated matters, but from the looks of it now, the real situation was worse!

More than ten people were crippled almost instantly. What boldness!

"Young Master Zhi, Young Master Yang, you must speak up for

this subordinate!"

Seeing Gongsun Yang and Gongsun Zhi, and especially with Heaven Martial City's law-enforcement team, the long-faced man crawled over with great difficulty as tears streamed down his face.

Seeing the long-faced man, a look of contempt flashed on Gongsun Yang's face. He coldly said, "Trash!"

Beside Gongsun Yang, Gongsun Zhi smiled and asked, "What sort of people beat you into such a state? Where did they go?"

The long-faced man spat out blood and described Yi Yun's looks through great difficulty as well as the cause of the incident.

Of course, he would not have said how he had been tempted by greed. Instead, he pushed all the blame to Yi Yun.

He now found hope. There was that tiny twinkle of hope that would allow him to be saved by the sect. As for Yi Yun, he eagerly awaited to see his corpse being placed before him.

"They went back on their word on a good that was sold? He even dared to snatch by force? This person is deserves death!"

Gongsun Yang loosened his neck as it issued "Bba Bba Bba" sounds. He had previously recuperated for two months and he was thinking of taking part in some activities!

It was perfect with someone sending himself to his doorstep!

They quickly knew of Yi Yun's destination — Six Swords Inn.

"Tsk, do you think that the Six Swords Inn can shelter you? Such naivety. Let's finish this thing that does not have its eyes open!"

As Gongsun Yang spoke, he glanced at the moaning long-faced man on the ground. He coldly said, "Bring him along so we can find that person!"

Gongsun Yang and Gongsun Zhi led the men and marched with astounding mightiness to the Six Swords Inn.

As they passed through the streets, there was intense killing intent and fanfare. They attracted the attention and following of numerous warriors.

Gongsun Yang walked right in front. His face was sullen, and a sneer hung on his mouth.

Previously, the troublemaker had walked through the Li Fire Sect shop's main door openly and left arrogantly. Many people were watching by the doors.

Now, he wanted to teach that person a lesson and let everyone see that person's horrible state. Not only did he want to brutally

teach that person a lesson openly, he also wanted to hang that person's corpse up for all to see.

Only then could they restore the reputation lost by the Li Fire Sect. It would also let the people of Heaven Martial City notice him, Gongsun Yang. He did not want to be treated like air.

In a blink of an eye, Gongsun Yang had a few hundred people following him. And at that moment, the Six Swords Inn was already in front of them.

"The law-enforcement team is here! What's the matter?"

The guests in the inn's lobby all had surprised looks on their faces.

The moment Gongsun Yang stepped through the door, he held up a token, "The Li Fire Sect and Heaven Martial City law-enforcement team have come here to capture the perpetrator, Jiang Yidao! Jiang Yidao, come out and prepare for your doom!"

At that moment, there were already many onlookers here to watch the bustle. They told everything that had happened to the inn's guests who were still ignorant of the matter.

These people were immediately speechless. From the formation of the Li Fire Sect, this person named Jiang Yidao was doomed. However, it was his own fault for offending the Li Fire Sect.

"Jiang Yidao, you dared to beat me up. Come out and meet your doom!"

The long-faced man had shouted at the top of his voice. As he used too much strength to shout, his wounds began to hurt. However, at that moment, the pain was nothing to him anymore.

All he wanted was to get vindication!

He hated Jiang Yidao to the bone. Now, with someone backing him, he wanted Jiang Yidao to pay a price that was ten times more painful!

Seeing this stance, the shopkeeper of the inn hurriedly came to Gongsun Yang and company.

This shopkeeper represented the Six Swords Alliance. Although he was courteous to the law-enforcement team, he was not excessive in his humility, "Everyone, it's fine for you to execute your mission, but please do not destroy my Six Swords Alliance's inn. And please try not to let the guests of my Six Swords inn see blood, so it doesn't disturb them."

"Don't worry. I will naturally drag Jiang Yidao out before beating him up." Gongsun Yang smiled and said it nonchalantly. He was not that worried about the Six Swords Alliance.

"Right, I wonder which room that Jiang Yidao is hiding in?" He asked again.

Be it Gongsun Yang or the people present, they all believed Jiang Yidao had come to the Six Swords Inn to hide from woe. Now seeing such a large formation, he was definitely holed up in his room, fearing to take a step out.

The shopkeeper also had an understanding of the matter, and he immediately sent his worker to find out about the situation. Hearing Gongsun Yang's question, he turned to look at the staircase.

At that moment, the man who had been sent to check on the matter ran down the stairs.

"How is it? Which room is he hiding in?" Gongsun Yang gently flicked his sleeves.

The man glanced at Gongsun Yang, and then he looked at the shopkeeper before taking a gulp of saliva, "He... He's not in his room"

"Oh? He has already escaped?" Gongsun Yang's expression turned sullen.

"N... No. That guest is drinking tea on the second floor's lounge."

"Drinking tea?" Gongsun Yang stared straight at him.

He and a bunch of people had come with some a imposing stance, but this embolden person still had the mood to drink tea?

Did he not know that his doomsday was here?

The bunch of people thundered up the stairs. Thankfully, the staircase of the Six Swords Inn was wide and it was made of extraordinary materials. If not, with so many warriors rushing up it, it would have collapsed.

The moment they reached the second floor, all the tea drinking customers had dispersed to the side. Hence, without the long-faced man's identification, there was an azure-clothed young man, who was holding a teapot in hand, sitting alone in a corner of the tea restaurant. He was slowly stirring the tea, and drinking it without any worries.

A tea drinker like him would appear very normal, but in the current situation, his leisurely drinking looked extremely arrogant.

Gongsun Yang and Gongsun Zhi were stunned seeing this scene. Gongsun Zhi laughed from extreme anger, "Waiting for us to come? What guts!"

Gongsun Yang also wanted to curse, but just as the words reached his mouth, they got lodged.

From his present angle, he could only see Yi Yun's back and a

little bit of his side profile. For some reason, this figure suddenly gave him a familiar feeling.

Have I have seen this person before?

Chapter 595: Enemies Fated To Meet Again

Yi Yun was seated beside a window in the corner of the restaurant. Despite hearing the people from the Li Fire Sect and law-enforcement team coming, he still sat at his spot without moving.

The people's imposing arrival at the Six Swords Inn was long detected by Yi Yun. However, he still sat there, quietly waiting for their arrival.

He also knew that Ah Niu and Ah Yu were on the third level of the Six Swords Alliance's inn. As for Ah Yu's cousin, his face had turned ashen from fright. He was trembling all over and he was constantly trying to drag Ah Yu and Ah Niu to flee in the chaos.

As for the Li Fire Sect and law-enforcement team, they were angrily staring daggers at him. The onlookers were also waiting for a good show to be put on. There were people constantly pointing at him, saying words like "arrogant" and "haughty".

As the center of this vortex, Yi Yun appeared to not have anything to do with it. He gently covered the teapot.

What he looked like right now was someone who had enjoyed success from a young age, and a mighty scion who had led a charmed life.

His gaze was that of arrogance. It could even be described as him considering everyone beneath his notice.

Many scions would behave like that because their strength far exceeded their peers from a young age. With them coming from superior origins, they were already accustomed to being the center of the world, and as such, they thought that everyone was beneath their notice.

Hence, when they came to travel the world, they would be arrogant like Yi Yun was now.

Yi Yun had led two lives. His first life was mediocre and unexciting. In this second life, he originated from the Cloud Wilderness, and he had experienced all sorts of hardship. Later on, although he went to the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, he was only in the beginning stages of his martial path there. He was extremely weak, he had to be careful all the time, and he could not be too ostentatious.

And later, after the Shepherd Boy invaded the Tai Ah Divine Kingdom, and with Shentu Nantian's appearance, Yi Yun had to tread on thin ice with every step. But even so, he still nearly got tortured to death by Shentu Nantian!

Later on, when he came to the Tian Yuan world, he found himself in the middle of a huge game between some large factions.

In such a life, Yi Yun had to keep himself low. Other than the occasional pulling of strings in the background, he gave people the impression that he someone who was always very steady and calm.

But in fact, deep in Yi Yun's bones, he had to suppress the blood of a youth because he was too weak!

Be it his previous life or his present life, he had always yearned to become a top figure and be a free spirit, leading a life unworried about anything! That was the real pleasure of life!

Now, he had changed his identity, and his strength had increased by leaps and bounds. He had sufficient strength and hidden cards on his hand to carve his own fate. As such, the restrained blood in him was now unbridled!

Warriors had to suffer hardship and experience numerous life and death encounters. If they were not careful, they would lose their lives. They had to restrain their desires and endure lonely decades of reclusive training. Wasn't all this for them to lead a free life and do as they pleased when their power succeeded on reaching unprecedented heights!?

Everything in the world depended on one's preference.

To do as the heart pleased!

"Pa!"

Yi Yun put down his teacup. The clear song of crisp porcelain reverberated in the tea restaurant. It was as if the ground trembled slightly, but even so, the teacup did not shatter.

Many people were startled. There were even some who retreated back a step. However, they were enraged in the next moment for their overreaction.

He had just slammed his teacup, so what was there to panic about?

"What's there to act about!? Death is awaiting you!"

Gongsun Zhi and Gongsun Yang did not say a word. However, the long-faced man beside them had shouted due to his emotional upheavals.

He wished that this person, who had turned him into a cripple, would be hacked into pieces in front of him. Besides, with someone backing him, how could the long-faced man keep his calm?

He pointed at Yi Yun's figure and said to Gongsun Yang, "Young Master Yang, it's that kid! Kill him!"

Kill?

Gongsun Yang's eyelids twitched. The figure in front of him looked more and more familiar. It made him think of someone.

That person in his memories that had caused a huge psychological scar in his heart. That was the first time he had been grabbed by someone and nonchalantly beaten up in his entire life.

Right, beaten up, and not sparring. The difference between their strengths were too great...

This even made Gongsun Yang question his life. They were both at the Dao Seed realm and they were both geniuses. Why could the gap be so huge?

After two months of recuperation, Gongsun Yang finally walked out of his shadows, but who knew that just as he wanted to show off prominently so he could relieve himself of his repressed feelings, why did he have to encounter a figure that gave him such a strong sense of familiarity?

Just as he wanted to make sure, the long-faced man somehow got strength from somewhere and he held the upper half of his body upright. He excitedly pointed at Gongsun Yang and said arrogantly to Yi Yun, "You savage who hasn't seen the world. Do you know who this is? He is a genius of my Li Fire Sect's younger generation, Young Master Gongsun Yang! With Young Master Yang's talent, he can enter the Heavenly Dao Union soon. For a hillbilly like you, this is something you wouldn't even be able to process."

"I urge you to not to resist. Obediently wash your neck clean and prepare for death. Maybe our Young Master Yang will show you mercy and let you look good in death!" The long-faced man's voice entered everyone's ears. He touted Gongsun Yang so hard, because he knew of his status in the Li Fire Sect.

If Gongsun Yang entered the Heavenly Dao Union, he would have

a lot of say. As long as this life-saving straw was grabbed onto, the long-faced man might be saved if Gongsun Yang put in a few good words to the upper echelons of the Li Fire Sect.

Upon hearing the long-faced man's touting, Gongsun Yang still did not know how to react. He was a person who liked to be touted in front of the masses. However, that familiar figure made Gongsun Yang feel a lack of confidence.

At that moment, he did not stop the long-faced man from speaking further. He felt that things could not be so coincidental.

"The Tian Yuan world is so big, I don't believe I will meet him a second time... "

As Gongsun Yang had such thoughts, he gained a bit more confidence and thundered, "Kid, you caused trouble at the Li Fire Sect shop. Today, I will fix you!"

Just as Gongsun Yang finished saying those words, the tea-drinking figure turned slightly sideways and said, "Oh? How do you plan on fixing me?"

Weng!

This voice was like a voodoo charm that seemed to hasten his death. Gongsun Yang immediately stared at him blankly.

This voice... could it be...

And at that moment, the long-faced man had an extremely distorted expression, "It looks like you won't shed a tear until you see the coffin! You insolent person who thinks you are invincible, let our Young Master Yang teach you how to be a proper person. Let a Southern Sea savage like you know what it means to be sitting in a well and looking at the stars!"

Southern Sea! The ominous feeling in Gongsun Yang's heart grew in intensity!

At that moment, the figure finally turned his head. That familiar face made Gongsun Yang entire body tense up.

It was really him!

Gongsun Yang only felt like he had been struck by a bolt of lightning. He felt his entire body go numb.

The internal injuries he was suffering immediately started to ache.

Gongsun Yang's face twitched, but everyone's eyes were focused on Yi Yun so no one noticed it.

The long-faced man was still clamoring. The members of the law-enforcement team were still rubbing their fists.

As for Gongsun Yang, he seemed to have turned into stone. He did not even say a word.

Back then, he knew that even his sect's Elders had suffered under the hands of this person!

Chapter 596: Irrevocably Committed

Two Li Fire Sect exterior Elders and a Shentu Elder, totaling in three Yuan Opening realm Elders.

In the Tian Yuan world, it was already an impressive feat to reach the Yuan Opening realm. For example, the Li Fire Sect only had eight people who had reached the level of Empyreal King. And most of them were at the early stages of Empyreal King.

To step into the mid-stages or to be above the mid-stages, they would be Patriarchal figures.

Yet, three Yuan Opening realm Elders failed to apprehend Yi Yun despite combining their efforts. Instead, eight Li Fire Sect genius disciples were killed as a result, while Yi Yun managed to escape unscathed.

The two Yuan Opening realm Elders were punished with 500 years in the dungeons.

A person like Yi Yun was definitely someone they could handle!

Their numbers and forceful stance were just for show, because Gongsun Yang clearly knew that all of them were nothing in front of Yi Yun.

The law-enforcement team from Heaven Martial City may have a few Yuan Opening realm law-enforcers holding the ground, but

they did not partake in settling a trivial matter of trouble-making in the Li Fire Sect shop.

Gongsun Yang froze on the spot and he broke out into a profuse cold sweat. He was having a terrible headache from the dilemma that faced him. With so many people watching and him having boasted, he never expected that the trouble-maker was this jinx!

He was completely at a loss as to how to react.

Many people were waiting for him to apprehend Yi Yun, but Yi Yun was still sitting in the lounge drinking his tea in a calm and composed manner.

"Senior brother Yang, why are you zoning off? Let's capture this person and report back quickly!"

Beside Gongsun Yang, Gongsun Zhi said. He previously thought that once they found Jiang Yidao, they would take him down like a sudden clap of thunder which left no time for anyone to cover one's ears, before crippling him. But for some reason, Gongsun Yang stood there motionless for nearly a minute.

He did not make a move, nor did he give any orders.

At that moment, Yi Yun suddenly stood up.

Gongsun Yang's heart missed a beat the moment Yi Yun stood up. He found his palms were damp with sweat, and his lips were pale.

He had the urge to just escape, but with so many people watching and him putting so much emphasis on his reputation, how could he run?

And of all times, the long-faced man held his body up after noticing Gongsun Yang was late to giving out his orders. He laughed as he spoke for Gongsun Yang, "You are still so arrogant with death looming. It looks like you really won't shed a tear until you see your coffin. Since you asked just how we will fix you, I might as well tell you."

"Our Young Master Yang said that he would not only cripple your cultivation and torture you to death, he will even hoist your corpse in front of our shop to display it to the public, exposing it for seven days!" The long-faced man said with a touch of twisted pleasure, as he glanced at the onlookers.

These onlookers had previously been standing at the entrance of the shop looking in, while pointing at him in his wretched state.

This made him feel extremely unhappy. Now, he said it loudly for everyone on the second floor to know that Jiang Yidao's act against him would result in an outcome more than ten, no, a hundred times worse than his injuries!

Gongsun Yang only wished that he could slap the long-faced man to death at that moment. With the jinx in front of him, he could forget that the long-faced man was being over-talkative, but why did he have to involve him in every sentence!?

"Senior brother Yang, what should be said has been said. It's time to make our move." Gongsun Zhi said without much consideration. Although the long-faced man had said it in a highly conceited manner like he was intoxicated by success, it was nothing much. They wanted to show everyone the outcome of offending the Li Fire Sect.

Gongsun Zhi glanced at Gongsun Yang, but... for some weird reason, Gongsun Yang still did not intend to do anything. On the contrary, his eyes were flickering, and his face had an ugly expression on it. All his muscles seemed to turn stuff.

What's wrong with Senior brother? Could it be that the internal injuries from before were acting up?

Previously, Gongsun Yang being beaten half to death by Yi Yun was of course covered up by the Li Fire Sect, but lots of people knew about Gongsun Yang's injuries.

Gongsun Yang only lied that he had encountered a near-death experience while exploring a mystic realm which resulted in those injuries.

This made Gongsun Zhi believe that Gongsun Yang's injuries were not completely healed.

And at that moment, Yi Yun walked towards the law-enforcement team!

Gongsun Yang's heart began to pound loudly like a drum. Sweat oozed from his forehead as he pressed his hand on his sword's hilt. He began to tremble slightly, for he was already really nervous!

"Why? You haven't recovered from your wounds yet?" Yi Yun asked.

Gongsun Yang felt an increase in the humiliating anger in his heart and he wished that he could tear Yi Yun to pieces, but he knew that if he rushed Yi Yun, he would only end up in a tragic state.

"What's wrong?"

"That Southern Sea savage is being so arrogant, why isn't that Li Fire Sect disciple doing anything?"

At this point, many could tell that something was amiss, as they began to whisper.

Gongsun Yang previously said that he would drag Yi Yun out and beat him up. From his light tone, it would definitely have been a single stunning blow. They all wanted to witness the impressive feat of a Li Fire Sect genius.

Now, with Jiang Yidao already initiating the provocation, Gongsun Yang still did not make a move. And what were the "wounds" he mentioned?

Gongsun Yang felt that all eyes were on him, and he could hear the private discussions around him. He felt like crumbling there and then.

How would he himself dare to make a move?

Seeing Gongsun Yang's inaction, Gongsun Zhi was certain that his senior brother had suffered a relapse of his old injuries.

‘Forget it, I’ll do it.’

Gongsun Zhi had such thoughts. He was already unhappy with Jiang Yidao's arrogance, and especially with him daring to walk towards them slowly.

He had seen arrogance, but never that much arrogance!

He took a step forward and unsheathed his sword!

"There's no need for my senior brother to take care of a Southern Sea savage like you! Kid, you are too arrogant, let me carve you into a human pole with my sword!"

Peng!

Like a silver bottle shattering, dozens of cold beams shot out of Gongsun Zhi's sword tip, as they stabbed towards Yi Yun from different angles.

His sword attack had sealed off every angle from which Yi Yun could dodge in. Every sword beam contained immense power, so strong that it forced the onlookers to retreat when they felt the frost Qi!

Gongsun Zhi did not attack Yi Yun's vital points. He wanted to lop Yi Yun's limbs, ears and nose off.

"Junior brother, you... "

When he saw this scene, Gongsun Yang's expression drastically changed. Before he could even open his mouth to stop him, Gongsun Zhi had already made his move. There was also no indication before he made his move.

When Yi Yun saw the sword beams coming at him from all directions, he smiled.

He did not draw his saber, he simply threw the tea water from the cup in his hands.

The tea water was infused with Yi Yun's Yuan Qi. They shot out with golden beams and every droplet was like a tiny Sun.

"Oh?" Gongsun Zhi raised his eyebrows.

He wanted to use tea water to block sword beams? Was he mad?

With his Yuan Qi surging forward, the sword beams became even sharper.

This person would pay a tragic price for his arrogance and stupidity!

However, when the sword pierced into the curtain of water, it was like it had entered a turbulent vortex.

Energy surged over in swaths, as the sword beams failed to penetrate it.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

The sword beams dissipated as Gongsun Zhi cried out in alarm. He found it hard to stabilize his body in the resonance of such power, causing him to retreat many steps back.

The tea water pierced through the sword beams and directly splashed onto his face.

This tea water contained pure Yang Yuan Qi as well as Yi Yun's insights into the laws. The temperature was unusually high, so with the tea water hitting his face, the pain was like thousands of needles pricking him.

"Ah!"

Gongsun Zhi covered his face and let out a tragic scream, while his body tumbled in the air as it flew backward.

"Boom!"

Gongsun Zhi slammed into five tea tables causing tea sets to crash to the ground.

Just a cup of tea water had sent Gongsun Zhi flying. The onlooking warriors were waiting for Gongsun Zhi to take Yi Yun down, but after this scene, they were completely dumbfounded. The entire tea restaurant had turned silent.

Chapter 597: All Things Under Heaven Are Weapons

A cup of tea water had shattered the all encompassing sword beam, and it had even injured a genius nurtured by the Li Fire Sect!

The onlookers were all warriors. They knew very well that although it looked like ordinary tea water, it was infused with extremely terrifying power. That was no tea water, it was a river of molten lava compressed together!

Thick! Heavy! Unrivaled!

When a spray of tea water had so much energy infused in it, it was powerful enough to shatter sword beams!

By being able to do this, this no doubt showed the great difference between Gongsun Zhi and that Southern Sea youth.

"Who is he?"

"He looks so young, but he's actually some old monster!"

Yi Yun's strength appalled everyone. In their minds, only those old people who lived for thousands of years and had the ability to make themselves look youthful could have such power.

However, there were some people present who could faintly

detect Yi Yun's cultivation level. They shook their head, and one said, "Not at all. He is a young man. His cultivation level is at most at the peak of the Dao Seed realm. A person at that cultivation level would be considered to have a slow cultivation speed if he was thirty years old."

People began discussing it as Yi Yun was approaching closer.

Gongsun Zhi's face was covered in blood. He was both surprised and angry. However, he could not do anything against Yi Yun whose strength was on a completely different level than his.

He held his face as blood continuously flowed through his fingers.

He looked angrily at the long-faced man who was sprawled at a corner. He really wished that he could stomp him to death.

Why did he offend such a person!?

As for the long-faced man, he was already dumbfounded. His slightly yellow horse face had now turned into a wax paper-like color. It was as ugly as it could be.

"Im... Impossible... "

The long-faced man was still mumbling to himself. It was like a kid who had brought reinforcements with him after being beaten up. Despite countering with inflammatory words, he was still

brutally beaten up again. As such, he could not accept it.

"Stop, don't you move another step forward! We are Heaven Martial City's law-enforcement team! On behalf of the Martial Alliance, we uphold order in Heaven Martial City. You have violated Heaven Martial City's laws by causing trouble in the city. You destroyed a shop and injured law-enforcers. No matter who you are, you will be punished!"

At that moment, a hooked-nose man standing beside Gongsun Yang said coldly.

He stood in front of Yi Yun and pressed one hand on his weapon.

Despite knowing Yi Yun's strength, he did not lack one bit of confidence in front of Yi Yun.

"I advice you to give up resisting and cooperate with us law-enforcers. If you remain defiant, one more charge will be added on, and then you will be seeking your own death!"

In Heaven Martial City, the law-enforcers enjoyed success in every endeavor. Sometimes, it was not because the law-enforcers were strong, it was because the people being captured did not dare resist, as they were afraid of a worse outcome.

As a result, law-enforcers became accustomed to using their authority to deter enemies.

Ever since the Martial Alliance's authority had increased, there were extremely few people who dared to openly go against them and cause trouble.

Cha!

The hooked nose man pulled out a token from his interspatial ring.

The token shone with golden beams as it exuded a strange energy fluctuation.

"With the Heaven Martial Token here, are you not submitting yourself to punishment!?"

The leader of the law-enforcement team shouted. And at the moment of him shouting, Yi Yun gently flung his hand.

"Whew!"

Yi Yun had flung the tea cup in his hand!

Previously, he had poured tea water, but this time, he had thrown a tea cup!

"You!"

The hooked nose man jumped in fright. He was planning on frightening Yi Yun, but clearly, it was ineffective.

Previously, the tea water thrown by Yi Yun was extremely horrifying. This time, despite him throwing a tea cup, the hooked nose man did not dare to act a moment slower. As he retreated quickly, he unsheathed the saber in his hand.

"Clang!"

He brandished the saber as it emitted cold beams. The shiny saber beams roared forward like a tsunami!

Naturally, the hooked-nose man had excellent strength for him to become a leader of a law-enforcement team in Heaven Martial City.

With him brandishing his saber, the saber beams extended like a metallic wall without any weak spots!

But...

The tea cup that contained Yi Yun's pure Yang Yuan Qi seemed to suddenly become as heavy as a mountain. The saber beams that had formed a wall had been forcefully suppressed downwards.

"Peng!"

With the light beams torn apart, the tea cup exploded from the great energy impact.

However, Yi Yun's power was too strong. Although the tea cup had shattered, it did not lose its momentum.

It formed dozens of tiny porcelain fragments and they carried on flying towards the hooked nose man!

"Cha! Cha! Cha!"

The fragments slashed through the air as they emitted a piercing screech.

The hooked-nose man received a shock as he gathered Yuan Qi to slash his saber a second time, hoping to shatter the fragments, but... it was already too late.

"Ah!"

The hooked nose man screamed loudly as he flew backward with great momentum.

The porcelain shards pierced through his protective Yuan Qi. Many of the tiny fragments had exploded into dust, and they no longer had any destructive power, but there were about seven large shards that pierced his flesh!

Blood splattered!

The hooked-nose man slammed heavily to the ground, breaking a solidly manufactured staircase made of Thousand Leaves Metal Tree open, and rolled down from the second floor!

Boom!

The hooked-nose man crashed heavily on the first floor's ground and he tumbled a few times, overturning a few tables before he managed to stop.

Immediately, the whole scene fell silent. No one spoke again.

In the beginning, it was possible to explain how Jiang Yidao succeeded in his attack because of Gongsun Zhi's underestimation of his enemy.

However, for the second time, the hooked-nose man had already seen Yi Yun's strength and he had used all his strength from the beginning. However, Yi Yun had managed to send him flying with a tea cup, which was enough to explain the situation.

This Jiang Yidao was too terrifying! Was there such a strong Dao Seed realm warrior in this world?

Yi Yun had thrown his tea water and then thrown his tea cup. Now, his hands were empty, and he had arrived in front of the group of people with a surging aura.

With Gongsun Zhi and the hooked-nose man taken care off, there was only Gongsun Yang left!

"You... you... "

Gongsun Yang's face was covered in sweat.

At that moment, if there were not so many people watching, and that his every move had to do with the Li Fire Sect's reputation, he would have definitely ran away!

If this madman fought him again, he would be crippled again. Then, the sect might not pay the huge price of healing him again. He was lucky the first time because the sect wanted to cover up the news.

This time, there was no way to conceal the news.

"Clang!"

Gongsun Yang drew his sword and pointed it at Yi Yun. However, his sword tip was trembling slightly. Clearly, Gongsun Yang was extremely afraid at that moment.

How could he not be scared? With such a malefic jinx, it was not impossible for him to be the fifteenth person to be crippled after the fourteen people in the Man-ranked shop!

To a blessed son of Heaven like Gongsun Yang, who had a bright future ahead of him, being crippled was an extreme pain. It was more horrifying than death.

Chapter 598: Leaving In Defeat

The atmosphere in the Six Swords Inn turned tense.

Gongsun Yang took one step after another backward. Only then did people realize that Gongsun Yang had probably recognized Jiang Yidao from the beginning. This way, the various abnormalities he displayed could be explained.

"You have recovered from your injuries?" Yi Yun said with a sarcastic smile.

"Ye... Yes... " Gongsun Yang subconsciously responded from his nervousness.

"Oh? It looks like your Li Fire Sect paid quite a heavy price to heal you. I wonder if they will be able to heal you this time." Yi Yun sized up Gongsun Yang as he approached him.

Almost instantly, Gongsun Yang felt his scalp tense up, and a chill surged from his feet to his head.

From Yi Yun's tone, he was planning on crippling him once more!

When the surrounding warriors heard their conversation, they were left breathless. From the looks of it, Jiang Yidao had previously been in conflict with the Li Fire Sect, and he had even brutally beaten Gongsun Yang.

Despite brutally beating a Li Fire Sect genius, he was still standing here fine and dandy?

Immediately, those warriors looked at Gongsun Yang with complex expressions.

Many of them had joined the crowd due to the commotion from the streets. Yet, they ended up witnessing the high-spirited Gongsun Yang turn ashen in a blink of an eye, so afraid that he did not dare to do anything.

With a mighty assemble of dozens of people, they were given a thorough beating with just a cup of tea cup and the tea water that was in it.

At that moment, there was no one who dared to challenge Yi Yun. Yi Yun slowly moved his hand onto his saber's hilt.

Upon seeing this scene, Gongsun Yang felt his soul escape him!

He had witnessed Yi Yun's saber techniques. Besides, without Yi Yun using his saber, he had already defeated two people. If he used his saber, wouldn't he really be crippled!?

Immense fear gripped Gongsun Yang immediately.

At that moment, he could no longer care about his reputation.

Without much thought, he immediately shouted, "Hold on! Don't move! Don't move!"

Gongsun Yang threw his sword, and under everyone's watchful eyes, said with a pale face, "I surrender."

He was surrendering without a fight?

The spectators were both surprised and filled with mixed emotions.

What sort of person was Gongsun Yang? As a core disciple of the Li Fire Sect, he had the chance to enter the Heavenly Dao Union. This sort of person was naturally arrogant, and he would not easily succumb to others.

But now, despite the strength Jiang Yidao displaying being only the tip of the iceberg, it was sufficient enough to force Gongsun Yang to surrender without a fight.

This was extremely shameful to a genius and it could even create mental demons, making them lose confidence in their martial path.

However, there was nothing else he could do under such circumstances.

If he insisted on fighting, Gongsun Yang would have to risk being crippled. As a warrior, this was a risk he couldn't take.

With Gongsun Yang surrendering, Gongsun Zhi glanced at Yi Yun and turned silent.

As for the hooked-nose man, he gritted his teeth and he did not even let out a whimper.

As a leader of a law-enforcement team, the shame he experienced was no less than what Gongsun Yang experienced.

In Heaven Martial City, he had arrested many people. Every time, it was easy and they allowed him to do it in an awe-inspiring manner.

But this time, he ended up being steamrolled by the criminal. The amount of depression derived from it was understandable.

"Let us go!" The hooked-nose man said with a nasty tone. Before he left, he gave Yi Yun a hateful glance. The gaze was indignant and sinister.

Clearly, the hooked-nose man was planning to get a law-enforcement Elder to take Jiang Yidao in. Even if Jiang Yidao was all powerful, he would have to succumb!

Wait and see. To offend my law-enforcement team, you are doomed. When you fall into my hands, you will know what's awaiting you!

As such thoughts lingered in the hooked-nose man's mind, his subtle facial expressions were reflected in the eyes of Yi Yun. He immediately knew what the hooked-nose man was thinking.

In fact, it was understandable for a law-enforcement team leader to have such thoughts.

Yi Yun chuckled. He said nonchalantly, "Has anyone told you that your nose is ugly?"

"Oh?"

Words that made no head or tail stunned the hooked-nose man.

His nose looked sinister and ruthless, and this fierce look added to his murderous aura. However, who would dare to mock his looks when he was a law-enforcement team leader? They would only compliment him on his looks, adding more magnificence to his bearing.

Just as he wanted to respond angrily, Yi Yun made a move!

"Peng!"

The wooden boards beneath Yi Yun's feet exploded as his body turned into a red beam of light. In a thousandth of a second, he had appeared in front of the hooked-nose man as if he had teleported!

The hooked-nose man did not have time to exclaim. Yi Yun's single punch had already swept the Heaven Earth Yuan Qi up from the surroundings and it came crashing down like a mountain, hitting the hooked-nose man!

"Peng!"

The impact of the single punch was like that of a meteorite. The hooked nose man screamed as his body flew out!

This time, his body broke through the Six Swords Inn's main door, and flew onto the street like a broken gunny sack.

He felt his entire being was in ruins. Yi Yun's punch had hit his face, causing his hooked nose to collapse!

The hooked-nose man's nose was now dented into his face. A fist mark appeared on his face, and blood was surrounding the mark. He was beyond recognition.

As his body twitched, the surrounding law-enforcers rushed over to him and helped him up.

These people now looked at Yi Yun as if they were staring at the devil.

"Just treat it as me giving you some cosmetic surgery. You don't have to thank me." Yi Yun pulled his fist back and gently pressed it, issuing "Ka Ka Ka" sounds.

He had controlled his strength and he did not really maim or kill the hooked-nose man.

He wanted to stir up conflict, but not to a point where the conflict could not be smoothed over.

Upon seeing the hooked-nose man in such a state, tears were beginning to well up in Gongsun Yang's eyes.

This team leader must have been accustomed to being cool and awesome, but this time, he had snookered himself. He wanted to forcefully retrieve some pride by saying some tough words, but Jiang Yidao was not one who would approve of that. As a result, the hooked-nose man ended up in such a tragic state!

Why was he so unlucky!? He had been beaten up by the malefic jinx at the Lin family area, and now, in Heaven Martial City, he had suffered again!

He knew the domineering stance that came with his arrival and the malicious words of hanging Jiang Yidao up on the city walls had crossed the line with the malefic jinx.

He would not let them off easily.

After some thought, Gongsun Yang took his interspatial ring off and said, "Sorry for disturbing Young Master Jiang from drinking his tea. It was our bad. Here is some compensation, please treat it

as a gift."

When he took his interspatial ring off, Gongsun Yang's mouth twitched as he felt the pinch.

The interspatial ring contained resources that he had saved up through great difficulty. It also included treasures that he had obtained while out on training expeditions.

Beside Gongsun Yang, Gongsun Zhi's eyelid twitched before he took his interspatial ring off.

With two interspatial rings placed in front of him, Yi Yun raised his eyebrow. He was quite surprised.

He never expected them to have the foresight. In fact, he had no plans on really killing them. He could act wantonly in Heaven Martial City, but he could not cross the bottom line.

Beating a law-enforcement team leader was nothing much, but if he had killed him and his team, that would be completely different.

Seeing the interspatial rings placed on the table, Yi Yun walked over and picked up a ring under Gongsun Yang's fretful eyes.

With a scan, Yi Yun knew what was inside.

These two people's wealth didn't have much value to Yi Yun.

"Why are you two so poor despite coming from the Li Fire Sect?"

With Yi Yun saying this, it made the cheeks of Gongsun Zhi and Gongsun Yang twitch. To be jawed on by Yi Yun in such a manner, their faces were already burning. They could do nothing but endure.

"Although you are poor, your attitudes are not bad. Scram."

Yi Yun waved his hand, as he turned around to walk towards the Six Swords Inn.

Gongsun Yang and company were feeling extremely aggrieved. They had come with such a forceful stance, but they had to run away dejectedly. They even had to leave their interspatial rings behind.

Gongsun Yang took a few deep breaths and then took his voice transmission token out.

He thought that the day he was beaten up by Jiang Yidao at the Lin family area was the most humiliating day of his life!

But who knew that today's humiliation was worse than that day's!

Chapter 599: Grabbing Attention

At that moment, in Treasure House, the Ambassador from the Martial Alliance was still being attended to by the important figures of Heaven Martial City. He was still inspecting the various treasures gifted to him by the various large family clans.

The family clan Elders were eloquent in their introductions to the treasures. They also mentioned several legendary stories which made it quite interesting.

Until...

"Oh?"

The Li Fire Sect Elder Gongsun Ding suddenly received a transmission message. He first believed that Gongsun Yang had taken the troublemaker to task, and he was reporting on the completion of his mission, but upon listening to it...

"How is it? It has already been settled, right?" Beside Gongsun Ding, Lord Zhang from the law-enforcement team said leisurely. However, before he finished talking, his own transmission token had also lit up.

Upon hearing the news, Lord Zhang's stared blankly.

What?

His people had been driven back with injuries?

Despite the euphemistic report from the law-enforcement team, just the fact that the hooked-nose man was beat up into such a wretched state that he could not even speak and had to let one of his subordinates make the report was enough to completely dumbfound Lord Zhang.

Their Heaven Martial City's law-enforcement team went to arrest a criminal, but they ended up being trounced to a pulp?

This was... preposterous!

"What's wrong?" The Martial Alliance Ambassador turned his head and asked Zhang.

Zhang's face turned ugly. Previously, with the Ambassador here, and the occurrence of a security problem did not reflect well on him, and now, with the law-enforcers getting beaten up by the criminal while doing their job, how could he not be ashamed?

However, he knew that it was useless trying to conceal the matter. There was no need for the Ambassador to investigate the matter as it would automatically reach his ears.

He could only bite the bullet and say, "Responding to the Lord Ambassador, this subordinate's law-enforcement team headed to Six Swords Inn to enforce the law, but the criminal was arrogant and beat up my men. He is still on the loose, and it might need this

subordinate to go in person."

"Oh?"

The middle-aged scholar was slightly stunned. He was also a bit surprised that such a thing had happened. However, he was just surprised. The Martial Alliance was extremely large, and it had its power spread throughout the Tian Yuan world. Heaven Martial City was just one of the cities under the Martial Alliance, so even if the city was very big, it was not extremely important to the middle-aged scholar.

It was a trivial matter to him that the Heaven Martial City law-enforcement team, which was set up by the Martial Alliance, had been brutally beaten up. It was not to the point of violating the dignity of the Martial Alliance, or pushing him to the brink of anger.

"Interesting. Your men from the law-enforcement team have to pay attention to increasing your strength." The middle-aged scholar nonchalantly said it without putting too much thought to it. At the same time, he subconsciously glanced in the direction of the Six Swords Inn.

This glance was just on a exploratory whim. As Lord Zhang from the law-enforcement team mentioned the Six Swords Inn, it had attracted the middle-aged scholar's attention.

After all, the Six Swords Alliance had been repressed so badly in recent years that it was quickly dissolving. Some of the six member

factions of the Six Swords Alliance were already planning on joining the Martial Alliance.

The middle-aged scholar wanted to see if the troublemaker was someone from the Six Swords Alliance. He wanted to know if the person had deliberately stirred up trouble because he was dissatisfied with the dissolution of the Six Swords Alliance.

However, what the middle-aged scholar saw from the glance stunned him.

How could that be... ?

...

At that moment, in the Six Swords Inn, Yi Yun had returned to his room and he was looking at Ah Niu, Ah Yu and their cousin standing in the corridor.

Ah Yu's cousin knelt down on the ground with a thud.

"Hero Jiang, this little me was blind and ignorant. Please do not take whatever actions this little one did to heart!"

This youth was one shameless person who bullied the fainthearted but feared the stouthearted.

He previously thought that Yi Yun would be taken away by the

law-enforcement team, but now, Yi Yun's display of his strength dumbfounded him. It had already exceeded the scope of his understanding. He was worrying that the offensive actions he did previously would make Yi Yun unhappy, so he quickly knelt down and pleaded.

Yi Yun could not be bothered with this youth at all as he said to Ah Niu, "In a while, there should be some people coming. Hide in the room and do not come out. I might not be a match for the person that comes this time. When this matter is settled, I will take you to Treasure House to buy pills!"

"The pills that you'll be buying will improve a portion of your body. Using too much would be ineffective. But even so, it would let your talent rise to the standards of a large faction's elite. It would be no problem for you to join any powerful faction of the Tian Yuan world after that."

Pills that improved one's physique was most effective towards a person with a weaker physique. Upon reaching a standard level, pills that could result in any effect became more and rarer, and the efficacy would slowly decrease.

It was like a malnourished child who only ate grain and vegetables. An occasional piece of meat allowed them to turn a healthy pink, and grow a strong body.

However, if a child who was already very well-nourished, even if delicacies were fed to him daily, he would only end up getting fat. There was no way for him to grow taller or muscular.

"Thank you Big Brother Jiang."

Ah Niu also knelt down. His eyes gleamed with sincere gratitude. He knew that at Yi Yun's realm, there was nothing he could do to help Yi Yun. However, if Yi Yun requested anything of him, he would rush to do it without even frowning!

"You don't have to thank me. Just work hard on cultivating."

As Yi Yun said this, suddenly...

Oh?

At that instance, he felt a slightly chilly perception scan across him. It penetrated deep into his body, as if it was completely seeing through him.

Who!?

Yi Yun's hand immediately pressed on his interspatial ring.

He was not surprised to be suddenly spied on. With the Martial Alliance in charge of Heaven Martial City and him being so flamboyant in his dealings by defeating the law-enforcement team, he would naturally attract the attention of the Heaven Martial City's important figures.

However, he never expected that there was a person with extraordinary strength in Heaven Martial City.

"Interesting... " A faint voice rang in Yi Yun's ear.

Moments later, that perception receded back like the tide.

Yi Yun felt apprehensive as he looked towards Treasure House. As if separated by layers of space, he looked the middle-aged scholar in the eye.

"Hur, he is actually a young man. I really never expected it!"

The middle-aged scholar's interest was piqued. Previously, his reaction was mild despite the Elders from various large factions introducing all sorts of treasures to him.

However, he was excited seeing Yi Yun.

He thought that a person who made trouble with the Li Fire Sect and had beaten the law-enforcers was a Yuan Opening realm warrior, that was not surprising.

However, when he scanned him with his perception, from the residual energy fluctuations in from the battle, and comparing all the guests of the Six Swords Inn, and from Ah Niu and his cousin's conversation, the middle-aged scholar was sure that Yi Yun was the culprit.

A young man with such strength greatly surprised the middle-aged scholar.

Besides, the moment he scanned him with his perception, Yi Yun had discovered it immediately. Not only that, Yi Yun managed to lock on to his position!

This point alone made the middle-aged scholar even more excited.

"Interesting, really interesting!"

The middle-aged scholar had said the words 'interesting' three times, stunning the people surrounding him. They did not know what he was talking about.

"I must definitely meet such an interesting person in person!"

Chapter 600: Meeting

Go in person?

Upon hearing the Martial Alliance's Ambassador's words, everyone looked at each other.

The law-enforcement team's Lord Zhang tried probing, "Lord Ambassador, it can't be that you want to meet that criminal?"

Zhang had noticed that the middle-aged scholar had said those words after looking in the direction of the Six Swords Inn. It seemed like what garnered his interest was Jiang Yidao, who had caused trouble at the Li Fire Sect shop.

A puny junior like him actually managed to pique the interest of Martial Alliance's Ambassador so much that he wanted to meet him in person?

Zhang was a bit stunned, while the Li Fire Sect Elder was a bit dumbfounded.

The middle-aged scholar had used the word 'interesting' as an evaluation, but he did not appear angry. This situation did not bode well.

"Criminal?" The middle-aged scholar chuckled, "Using the word criminal is a bit of a hyperbole. A young man tends to enjoy success from young, so he can be flamboyant in a way, so it is reasonable."

Young man?

Upon hearing this term, the handsome youth, who had been accompanying the middle-aged scholar all along, frowned.

From the middle-aged scholar's tone, the person who defeated Gongsun Yang and company was a young man?

From the looks of it, this young man clearly was stronger than trash like Gongsun Yang. Furthermore... he had managed to make the middle-aged scholar say the words "interesting".

So he is interesting... ?

The handsome youth knitted his eyebrows and subconsciously cracked his knuckles.

The middle-aged scholar noticed this small movement, but ignored it. He carried on speaking to Zhang, "A young man tends to get angry quickly. Furthermore, your law-enforcers have always been tough and rough in your mannerisms. The Li Fire Sect probably had a few bouts of arrogance, so it's easy for there to be conflict. Him beating your men up in a spur of the moment is also something normal."

Normal?

Gongsun Ding was dumbfounded.

Their Li Fire Sect's Man-ranked shop had been destroyed and more than ten people were crippled. Even the law-enforcement team leader that went to investigate was beaten to a pulp.

Yet, the middle-aged scholar's comment on this was... 'normal'?

If this came from someone else's mouth, Gongsun Ding would have blown his top.

However, what else could he say when it came from the Martial Alliance's Ambassador's mouth?

"Lord Ambassador, if we do not mete out punishment on this matter, in the future, our law-enforcement team... " Zhang said while being placed in a difficult position. He could tell that from the tone of the middle-aged scholar that he was not interested in pursuing the matter. Instead, the young man had piqued the interest of the middle-aged scholar.

This was not good news. How was his law-enforcement team to uphold its dignity after this?

The middle-aged scholar said, "Meting out punishment is necessary. It is not good for a young man to be reckless and domineering due to his own abilities. There is a need to admonish him."

When the middle-aged scholar said those words, it left Gongsun Ding completely speechless.

Just "admonish"?

For a fight to break out in Heaven Martial City, it was a great offense to Zhang and Gongsun Ding's dignity. However, to the middle-aged scholar, it was like children fighting. He did not put it to heart at all.

"Elder Gongsun, you don't have to take it too badly. I will naturally give you the necessary reparations. Since your shop has been smashed, I will let you open another one." The middle-aged scholar said lightly. To a figure at his level, maiming more than ten Li Fire Sect guards, who did not have good talents, was nothing. Just giving them another shop was more than enough in compensation.

With the middle-aged scholar saying this, Gongsun Ding and Zhang could only follow him to the Six Swords Inn, no matter how unwilling they were.

Just after they exited Treasure House, they encountered a few people looking embarrassed.

Leading them was Gongsun Yang.

The hooked-nose man and Gongsun Zhi had already disappeared. Gongsun Zhi was still alright because he had only suffered light

injuries. As for the hooked-nose man, his nose had cratered into his face, and he was completely unsightly.

Only Gongsun Yang was lucky enough to escape only by abandoning his dignity to plead, along with an interspatial ring.

Hence, Gongsun Yang could return to report alone.

Upon seeing the middle-aged scholar walking in his direction, Gongsun Yang became flustered. He had gone with a domineering stance to take care of a Southern Sea savage, but his entire team ended up being driven back. He was too embarrassed to even stand here.

"Lor... Lord Ambassador." Gongsun Yang gave a salute while biting the bullet.

The middle-aged scholar lightly nodded and he did not say a word. However, the handsome youth behind him sneered. He sent a voice transmission, "What trash. Returning like a stray dog."

You!

Gongsun Yang stared at him as his face turned red!

This handsome youth was already so arrogant just because he was a member of the Heavenly Dao Union. He had mocked him more than once!

How could he take this lying down anymore?

"Enough!" At that moment, Gongsun Ding's Yuan Qi transmission rang in Gongsun Yang's ears.

Although the handsome youth had only used a voice transmission without opening his mouth, from Gongsun Yang's reaction, and him leering at the handsome youth, how could Gongsun Ding not guess what had happened.

In fact, not only Gongsun Ding, the middle-aged scholar had also noticed it, but he did not say a word.

Gongsun Ding was also helpless against the handsome youth's mockery.

"Don't you feel ashamed enough? If you had defeated the savage, would all this have happened? Causing our Li Fire Sect to be mocked!?"

Gongsun Ding transmitted his voice while being exasperated at Gongsun Yang's failure to live up to his expectations. Gongsun Yang had bit his lips so much that they nearly tore, but he was out of options.

He had no means of refuting Gongsun Ding's words.

He could only follow the crowd dejectedly. He hated the handsome youth to death, and he also hated Jiang Yidao who had trampled on him twice.

The entire group were all experts, so although they appeared to walk slowly, in a less than a minute, they had already gone from Treasure House to the Six Swords Inn.

"Is this it?"

The middle-aged scholar stood in front of the Six Swords Inn, with his hand behind his back. He gave off an inspiring aura. The pedestrians who passed by glanced at him.

Even though they did not know who the middle-aged scholar was, they could sense that this person was no ordinary person.

The Six Swords Inn's door had already been smashed by the hooked-nose man. The entire inn was in disarray, and with a commotion to watch, there were still people around. However, everyone subconsciously avoided the middle-aged scholar. It made where he stood rather empty.

The middle-aged scholar only waited and he did not step in.

And at that moment, an azure-clothed youth walked out of the messy Six Swords Inn with a saber in his hand.

This youth looked very ordinary, and he was the kind of person

that didn't stand out in the crowd. However, his body exuded a crisp aura that made people apprehensive.

This youth was naturally Yi Yun who was using the "Star Transference Heaven Changing Book". With such a fascinating mystic technique, his looks, aura and even bone age could be changed. Furthermore, the arrogance he exuded made it very difficult for people to link this genius who had undue confidence in his own ability, to Yi Yun who had disappeared about seven years ago.

The middle-aged scholar and Yi Yun exchanged glances.

Is it him... ?

Yi Yun sensed a familiar aura from the middle-aged scholar. The probing energy that previously gave him a chill came from this person apparently.